



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

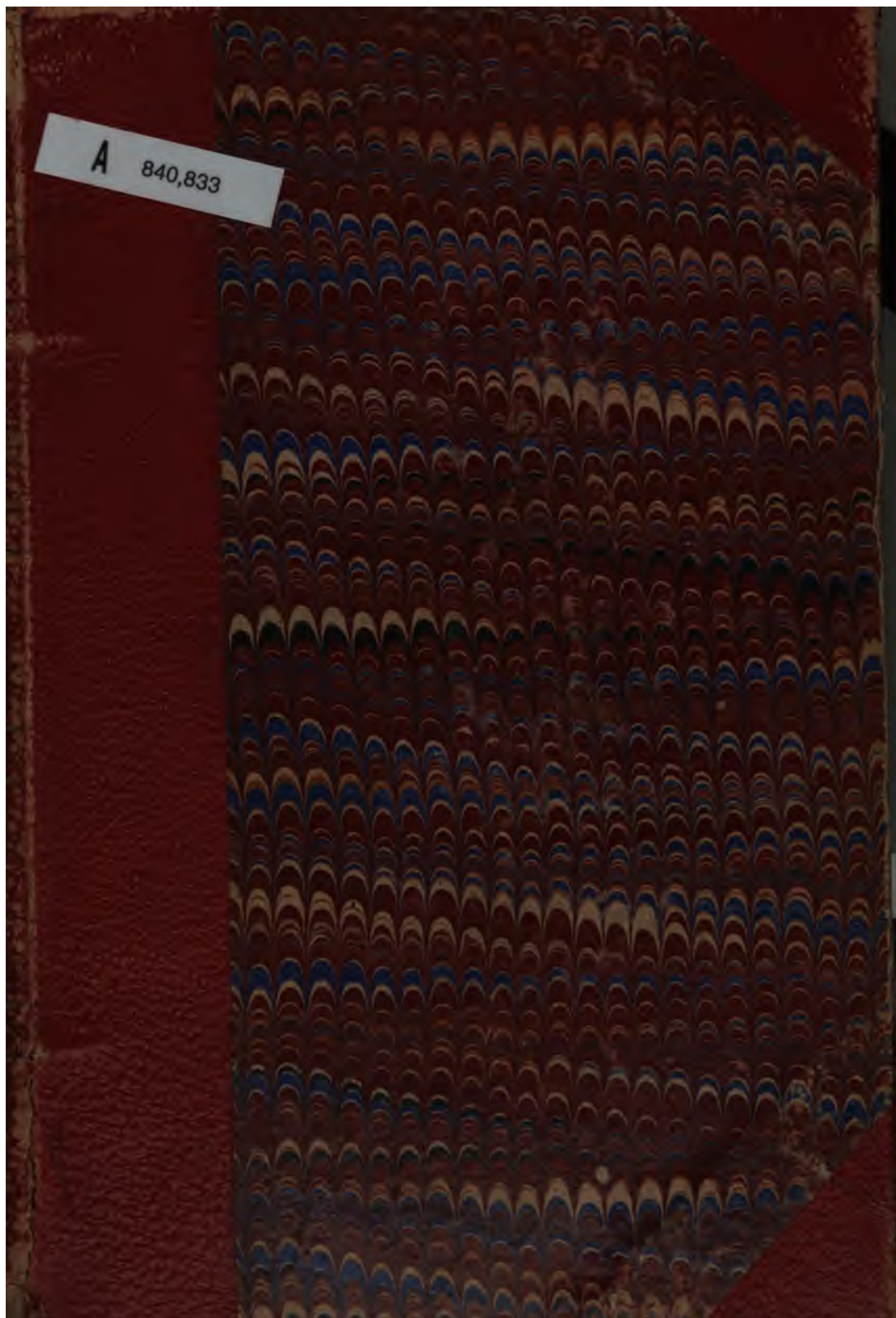
We also ask that you:

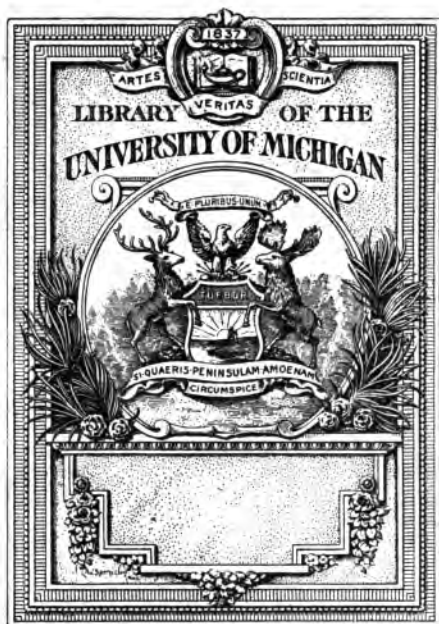
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

A 840,833





E
448
A26

THE
African Repository.

Volumes LX, LXI, and LXII.—1884, 1885 and 1886.

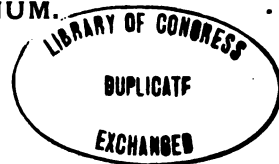
PUBLISHED



BY THE

AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

TERMS: \$1.00 PER ANNUM.



WASHINGTON CITY:

COLONIZATION BUILDING, 450 PENNSYLVANIA AVENUE.

1886.

From
American Colonization Society
May 28, 1913.

Published at the expense of THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY
and profits devoted to the promotion of the Colonization cause.



INDEX

TO THE
SIXTIETH, SIXTY-FIRST, AND SIXTY-SECOND VOLUMES
OF THE
AFRICAN REPOSITORY.

	VOL.	PAGE.		VOL.	PAGE.
A.			D.		
A Cheerful Account.....	60	87	Davis, Hon. William M.....	60	94
Affairs in Liberia.....	60	60	Death of Friends.....	61	59
Affairs in Liberia.....	62	67	Death of Rev. Moses A. Hop-		
Africa and the African People..	60	12	kins.....	62	133
Africa for Africans.....	60	65	Death of Rev. T. S. Malcom....	62	63
Africa's Awakening.....	62	122	Death of Gabriel Moore, Esq....	62	43
Africa's Commercial importance	61	93	E.		
Africa to be redeemed by Afri-			Emancipation in Cuba.....	62	134
cans.....	60	15	Emigration: Truth in a Nut-		
African Literature.....	62	134	shell.....	61	89
American's debt to Africa.....	61	109	Emigrants for Liberia.....	60	94
Anderson, Hon. Benjamin, Let-			Emigrants for Liberia.....	61	58
ter from.....	61	29	Emigrants sent by the Ameri-		
An Illimitable Field.....	62	105	can Colonization Society.....	62	63
A new source of Gutta Percha..	62	55	Encouraging Evidences.....	60	59
Another Gift to Africa.....	61	89	England's Rights in Nigritia... 62	97	
A New World.....	62	15	Episcopal Bishop of Liberia....	61	94
Arrival of the Monrovia.....	60	31	Ethiopia. (POETRY.).....	61	108
A talk with a returned emigrant	61	120	Evangelical work among the		
B.			Aborigines.....	61	126
Banquet to the Liberian Com-			Exploration of Liberia and		
missioners.....	62	74	West Africa.....	62	65
Bishop Taylor in Liberia.....	61	86	F.		
Blyden, Rev. Dr. Discourse—			Finding New Homes.....	60	62
“Helps in Liberia's National			Frazier, Rev. David W. Letter		
Life”.....	61	82	from.....	60	84
Blyden, Rev. Dr. Discourse—			G.		
“The Instruments and Meth-			Gibson, Rev. G. W. Sermon:		
ods of Africa's Evangeliza-			“By whom shall Africa arise?”	61	76
tion”.....	60	1	H.		
Blyden, Rev. Dr. Discourse—			Hall, Dr. James,—“Cape Pal-		
“The Instruments and Meth-			mas. Liberia.”.....	60	97
ods of Africa's Evangeliza-			Hall, Dr. James,—“My First		
tion.” (Concluded.).....	60	50	Visit to Liberia,”.....	61	97
Blyden, Rev. Dr. Letter from.	60	93	Hall, Dr. James.—“My First		
By whom shall Africa arise?... 61	96		Visit to Liberia.”(Concluded)	62	1
C.			Hayes, Rev. James O. Letter		
Cape Palmas. Liberia.....	60	97	from.....	60	16
Cape Palmas. Liberia.....	61	1			
Cost of African Colonization... 62	64				
Courage Soldiers (POETRY)... 61	30				

	VOL.	PAGE.		VOL.	PAGE.
Hayes, Rev. James O. Letter			Letter from Mr. Joseph Walker	60	83
from	60	127	Letter from Brewerville.....	60	16
Help Called for.....	60	60	Liberia and Belgium.....	61	127
Helps in Liberia's National Life	61	82	Liberia and the Congo.....	60	29
History of Liberia.....	61	28	Liberia and the Grant Monu-		
Hon. William M. Davis.....	60	94	ment	62	103
Hopkins, Death of Rev. Moses A.	62	133	Liberia and the Native Tribes.	60	60
I.			Liberia Coffee.....	62	70
Inaugural Address of President			Liberia College.....	60	89
Johnson.....	60	108	Liberia College.....	61	55
Increased Efforts and Emigra-			Liberia Honoring Gen. Grant's		
tion.....	61	62	Memory....	62	42
International Equity.....	61	8	Liberia: the Americo-African		
J.			Republic.....	62	114
Johnson, President, Inaugural			Liberian Commerce on the in-		
Address of.....	60	108.	crease.....	62	104
Johnson, President, Message of	61	65	Liberian Episcopalians	62	101
K.			Liberian Imports and Exports..	62	53
King, Hon. C. T. O. Letter			Liberian Methodism	62	99
from	62	101	Liberia's New Minister.....	61	127
King, Hon. C. T. O.—"Liberia's			Liberia's Next Friend.....	62	77
response to the Call.".....	61	123	Liberia: Report of Consul Gen-		
L.			eral Lewis.....	62	127
Latrobe, Hon. John H. B.—			Liberia's Response to the Call..	61	123
"Cape Palmas, Liberia."....	61	1	M.		
Letter from Hon. Benjamin			Maclean, Rev. Dr. John,.....	62	131
Anderson.....	61	29	Mail Steamships for Liberia....	62	43
Letter from Rev. Dr. Blyden...	60	93	Making a World.	61	10
Letter from Rev. David W.			Marriage of President Johnson.	62	41
Frazier.....	60	84	Maryland in Africa.....	61	95
Letter from Rev. James O.			Maryland in Liberia.....	62	109
Hayes.....	60	127	Massachusetts Colonization So-		
Letter from Rev. James O.			ciety	60	91
Hayes.....	60	127	Memorial of the American Col-		
Letter from Hon. C. T. O.			onization Society.....	62	65
King.....	62	101	Message of President Johnson..	61	65
Letter from Mr. Jordan P.			Message of President Johnson..	62	101
North.....	62	104	Message of President Russell..	60	77
Letter from Rev. Charles A.			Minutes of the American Col-		
Pitman.....	61	127	onization Society	60	45
Letter from Rev. J. H. Pressley	60	85	Minutes of the American Col-		
Letter from Mr. Jackson Smith	60	82	onization Society	61	45
Letter from Prof. T. McCants			Minutes of the American Col-		
Stewart.....	60	85	onization Society.....	62	54
Letter from Mr. Henry Tayloe	60	89	Minutes of the Board of Direct-		
Letter from Mr. Henry Tayloe	60	125	ors, Am. Col. Society.....	60	48
Letter from Bishop Taylor.....	62	99	Minutes of the Board of Direct-		
			ors, Am. Col. Society.....	61	47

VOL. PAGE.

VOL. PAGE.

Minutes of the Board of Directors, Am. Col. Society.....	62	56
Mohammedan Movement in Africa	61	123
Monument to Dr. Moffat.....	61	94
My First Visit to Liberia.....	61	97
My First Visit to Liberia.....	62	1

N.

National Celebration in Liberia	62	71
Naval Steamer on the African Coast.....	60	59
Negro Missionaries in Africa...	62	75
New York State Colonization Society.....	61	55
New York State Colonization Society.....	61	92
New York State Colonization Society.....	62	106

O.

Our Correspondent in Liberia..	60	60
Our Fall Expedition.....	60	29
Our Fall Expedition.....	61	27
Our Liberia Correspondence...	60	90
Our Liberia Correspondence...	60	124

P.

Pennsylvania Colonization Society	61	92
Pennsylvania Colonization Society	62	107
Phelps, Gen. J. W.—“The War in the Soudan.”.....	60	92
Phelps, Gen. J. W.—“International Equity.”.....	61	8
Pitman, Rev. Charles A. Letter from.....	61	126
Presidents of Liberia	62	41
Presidents of Liberia	62	133
Pressley, Rev. J. H. Letter from	60	85
Progress in Sierra Leone.....	62	40
Protectorate of the Niger.....	61	96
POETRY. Courage Soldiers....	61	30
Ethiopia.....	61	108
The Congo Mission.....	61	95

R.

Receipts of the American Colonization Society.....	60	31
--	----	----

Receipts of the American Colonization Society.....	60	64
Receipts of the American Colonization Society.....	60	96
Receipts of the American Colonization Society.....	60	128
Receipts of the American Colonization Society.....	61	32
Receipts of the American Colonization Society.....	61	64
Receipts of the American Colonization Society.....	61	96
Receipts of the American Colonization Society.....	61	128
Receipts of the American Colonization Society.....	62	44
Receipts of the American Colonization Society	62	76
Receipts of the American Colonization Society.....	62	108
Receipts of the American Colonization Society.....	62	134
Re-Election of President Johnson.....	61	93
Regard for Liberia.....	62	41
Roll of Emigrants for Liberia..	60	30
Roll of Emigrants for Liberia..	60	93
Roll of Emigrants for Liberia..	61	31
Roll of Emigrants for Liberia..	51	63
Roll of Emigrants for Liberia..	62	107
Roman Catholic Church at Monrovia	61	122
Russell, President A. F. Message of.....	60	77

S.

Samuda and his Movements...	62	68
Satisfied with Liberia.....	61	58
Self-Supporting Missions Not Practicable	61	54
Shall there be another International Association in Africa ?	61	115
Sierra Leone and Liberia.....	62	95
Sixty-Seventh Annual Report of the American Colonization Society	60	33
Sixty-Eighth Annual Report of		

	VOL.	PAGE.		VOL.	PAGE.
the American Colonization Society.....	61	33	Liberia 1878-1885.....	62	62
Sixty-Ninth Annual Report of the American Colonization Society.....	62	45	Tayloe, Mr. Henry, Letter from	60	89
Smith, Mr. Jackson, Letter from	60	83	Tayloe, Mr. Henry, Letter from	60	125
Speech of Governor Sir Samuel Rowe.....	62	95	Taylor, Bishop, in Liberia.....	61	86
Society, American Colonization	60	28	Telegraphic Communication from Liberia	62	133
Society, American Colonization Minutes of.....	60	43	The Nation of Liberia.....	62	132
Society, American Colonization Minutes of.....	61	45	of Liberia.....	62	73
Society, American Colonization Minutes of.....	62	54	The North-Western Boundary		
Society, American Colonization Sixty-Seventh Annual Report of	60	33	The American Colonization Society.....	60	28
Society, American Colonization Sixty-Eighth Annual Report of	61	33	The American Colonization Society.....	61	32
Society, American Colonization Sixty-Ninth Annual Report of	62	45	The American Colonization Society	62	42
Society, Massachusetts Colonization....	60	91	The Colonization of Africa....	62	103
Society, New York State Colonization	61	55	The Colored American and Africa.....	61	117
Society, New York State Colonization.....	61	92	The Congo Mission (POETRY)..	61	95
Society, New York State Colonization	62	106	The Congo Question.....	60	121
Society, Pennsylvania Colonization.....	61	92	The European Commercial Contention in Africa.....	61	60
Society, Pennsylvania Colonization.....	62	107	The German East African Company	62	61
Stanley and the Congo.....	61	59	The Instruments and Methods of Africa's Evangelization.....	60	1
Stanley on the Slave Trade....	61	113	The Instruments and Methods of Africa's Evangelization.....	60	50
Stanley's Congo and the Founding of its Free State.....	61	111	The International Conference at Berlin.....	61	57
Stewart, Prof. T. McCants, Letter from.....	60	85	The Republic of Liberia.....	61	88
Sunderland, Rev. Dr. B.—Discourse "Liberia's Next Friend."	62	77	The Situation in Liberia....	60	87
Syle, Rev. Dr. E. W.—Finding New Homes.....	60	63	The Sixty-Ninth Anniversary..	62	68
T.			The Steamer Peace.....	61	31
Table of Emigrants sent by years	62	63	The Two Beacons of Africa....	61	62
Emigrants settled in			The War in the Soudan.....	60	92
			Tiffany, Rev. Dr. O. H. Discourse—"Africa for Africans"	60	65
			To Wealthy Colored Men....	61	119
			Tracts for Colored People....	61	94
			Two Bishops for West Africa...	60	91
			W.		
			Walker, Mr. Joseph, Letter from	60	83
			Will return to Liberia.....	61	28
			Will return to Liberia	61	127
			Winning an Empire.....	60	17

THE AFRICAN REPOSITORY.

VOL. LX. WASHINGTON, D. C., JANUARY, 1884. No. 1.

THE INSTRUMENTS AND METHODS OF AFRICA'S EVANGELIZATION.*

ACTS VIII: 26-36.

We find ourselves, in this interesting and touching narrative, on the southern borders of the Land of Kings and Prophets; and we are spectators of a scene in which is foreshadowed the method of the spiritual work which is to be done upon the Ethiopians and in the country of Ethiopia. We have here the type of the method and instruments of Africa's evangelization.

There is no people, except the Hebrews and other ancient inhabitants of Palestine, more frequently mentioned in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments than the Ethiopians, and there is no country more frequently referred to than Ethiopia; and the record of no people, whether in sacred history or in ancient secular history, has less of the discreditable than the record of the Ethiopians.

Let us see what is said of them in sacred history.

The first time that we meet with any distinct mention of the Ethiopian is in the account given in the twelfth chapter of Numbers, of the disagreement between Moses and his brother and sister in the matter of his marriage with an Ethiopian woman. The next mention of this people is in 2 Chron. xiv., where we read of Zerah the Ethiopian general, who commanded an army of a thousand thousand men and three hundred chariots. The next mention is in Jeremiah xxxviii., where we learn of Ebedmelech, who, having deeper spiritual insight, and understanding more the ways of the Lord than the king and all the other Hebrew inhabitants of Jerusalem, believed the unpopular utterances of the prophet Jeremiah, and rescued him from his unpleasant and perilous condition in the dungeon of Zedekiah. For his faith and spiritual perception he was rewarded in the time of trouble.

*A Discourse delivered in the Park Street Church, Boston, Sunday, October 22, 1882, on the invitation of the Trustees of Donations for Education in Liberia, by the Rev. Edward Wilmot Blyden, D. D., LL. D., President of Liberia College.

A singular passage in 1 Chron. iv. 40, gives an important clue to the opinions entertained in those days, and by the sacred writers, of the character of the descendants of Ham. Describing a certain district to which the children of Simeon had migrated, the chronicler says: "They found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide and *quiet* and *peaceable*, for they of Ham had dwelt there of old."

The secular poets and historians of those times also bear witness to the excellence of the Ethiopian character. Homer, the prince of poets, and Herodotus, the Father of History, both speak in praise of them. "In the earliest traditions of nearly all the more civilized nations of antiquity, the name of this distant people is found. The annals of the Egyptian priests were full of them; the nations of inner Asia, on the Euphrates and Tigris, have interwoven the fictions of the Ethiopians with their own traditions of the conquests and wars of their heroes; and, at a period equally remote, they glimmer in Greek mythology. When the Greeks scarcely knew Italy and Sicily by name, the Ethiopians were celebrated in the verses of their poets; they spoke of them as the 'remotest nation,' 'the most just of men' 'the favorites of the gods.' The lofty inhabitants of Olympos journey to them, and take part in their feasts; their sacrifices are the most agreeable of all that mortals can offer them. And when the faint gleam of tradition and fable gives way to the clear light of history, the lustre of the Ethiopians is not diminished. They still continue the object of curiosity and admiration; and the pen of cautious, clear-sighted historians often places them in the highest rank of knowledge and civilization."*

When Cambyses, the Persian monarch, had spread his conquests over Egypt, had gratified the impulses of national envy and jealousy in the destruction of the magnificent city of Memphis, had disfigured the Sphinx with his battering-rams, and had failed, after two years' effort, to demolish the mysterious pyramids, he turned his covetous eyes to Ethiopia, and was anxious to pluck and wear the inaccessible laurels, never before nor since his day worn by European or Asiatic brow, as the conqueror of Ethiopia. Before entering upon this dazzling enterprise, he took the precaution of sending his spies to examine the country and report to him. The account which Herodotus gives of the interview between the spies and the Ethiopian monarch, has forever embalmed Ethiopian character in history. The fragrance of the name, despite the distance of time and the counter-currents in the literary atmosphere, has floated over the fields of history, triumphantly lingering in the hostile air, and has come down unimpaired to us.

* Hoefer's Historical Researches, vol. i. pp. 323, 324.

When the spies of Cambyses arrived before the king of Ethiopia, they offered the treacherous gifts from their master of which they were the bearers, and delivered the following address :—

"Cambyses, king of the Persians, desirous of becoming your friend and ally, has sent us, bidding us confer with you ; and he presents you with these gifts, which are such as he himself most delights in."

But the Ethiopian, knowing that they came as spies, spoke thus to them :—

"Neither has the king of the Persians sent you with presents to me because he valued my alliance, nor do you speak the truth ; for ye are come as spies of my kingdom. Nor is he a just man ; for if he were just, he would not desire any other territory than his own, nor would he reduce people into servitude who have done him no injury. However, give him this bow, and say these words to him : The king of the Ethiopians advises the king of the Persians, when the Persians can thus easily draw a bow of this size, then to make war on the Macrobian Ethiopians with more numerous forces ; but until that time let him thank the gods, who have not inspired the sons of the Ethiopians with a desire of adding another land to their own."*

This reply of the Ethiopian monarch expresses the characteristic of the African as seen even to this day. In a recent account, given of some European missionaries in East Africa, it is said : "They are much respected by the people, who say of them, 'These are men who do not covet other people's goods ;' the highest praise in their eyes, as the other white men they had seen came among them only to enrich themselves at their expense."†

If we come down to New Testament times, we find again Africans and their country appearing in honorable connections. When the Saviour of mankind, born in lowly circumstances, was the persecuted babe of Bethlehem, Africa furnished the refuge for his threatened and help-

* Dr. George Ebers, the German novelist, has woven this incident into one of his popular romances, entitled "An Egyptian Princess." A superficial criticism, guided by local and temporary prejudices, has attempted to deny the intimate relations of the Negro with the great historic races of Egypt and Ethiopia. But no one who has travelled in north-eastern Africa, or among the ruins on the banks of the Nile, will for a moment doubt that there was the connection, not of accident or of adventitious circumstances, but of consanguinity, between the races of inner Africa, of the present day, and the ancient Egyptians and Ethiopians. To get rid of the responsibility of brotherhood to the Negro, an American professor, in an elaborate work, claims for the tropical African a Preadamite origin, and ignores his relations with Ham. His arguments, however, are as yet beneath the level of scientific criticism. *Stat pro ratione voluntas*. The impressions of Volney, the great French traveller, after visiting the magnificent ruins of Egypt, are expressed as follows : "When I visited the Sphinx, I could not help thinking the figure of that monster furnished the true solution of the enigma ; when I saw its features precisely those of a Negro, I recollected the remarkable passage of Herodotus, in which he says, 'For my part, I believe the Colchi to be a colony of Egyptians, because, like them, they have black skins and frizzled

less infancy. African hands ministered to the comfort of Mary and Joseph while they sojourned as homeless and hunted strangers in that land. In the final hours of the Man of Sorrows, when his disciples had forsaken him and fled, and only the tears of sympathizing women, following in the distance, showed that his sorrows touched any human heart; when Asia, in the person of the Jew, clamored for his blood, and Europe, in the Roman soldier, was dragging him to execution, and afterwards nailed those sinless hands to the cross, and pierced that sacred side,—what was the part that Africa took then? She furnished the man to share the burden of the cross with the suffering Redeemer. Simon, the Cyrenian, bore the cross after Jesus. “Fleecy locks and dark complexion” thus enjoyed a privilege and an honor, and was invested with a glory in which kings and potentates, martyrs and confessors in the long roll of ages, would have been proud to participate.

But what of the country of the Africans? What of Ethiopia itself? It has always worn a forbidding aspect to foreigners. Although the ancients, on account of the amiable qualities of the inhabitants, made the country frequently the scene of Olympic festivities, with Jupiter as the presiding genius, yet they had the most curious notions of the country. And it may be that in keeping with a well-known instinct of human nature, to surround sacred things with mystery, the land was invested with repellent characteristics because it was the occasional abode of the gods. Herodotus (iv. 91), in describing the interior of Africa, says: “This is the region in which the huge serpents are found, and the lions, the elephants, the bears, the aspicks, and the horned asses. Here, too, are the dog-faced creatures, and the creatures without heads, whom the Libyans declare to have their eyes in their breasts; and also the wild men, and the wild women, and many other

hair’ (lib. ii.); that is, that the ancient Egyptians were real Negroes, of the same species with all the natives of Africa.... This historical fact affords to philosophy an interesting subject of reflection. How are we astonished when we reflect that to the race of Negroes, at present our slaves, and the objects of our extreme contempt, we owe our arts, sciences, and even the very use of speech!’ (Volney’s *Travels*, vol. 1. ch. 3.) Catafago, in his Arabic and English Dictionary, under the word *Kusur* (palaces), says: “The ruins of Thebes, that ancient and celebrated town, deserve to be visited, as just these heaps of ruins laved by the Nile, are all that remain of the opulent cities that gave lustre to Ethiopia. It was there that a people, since forgotten, discovered the elements of science and art at a time when all other men were barbarous, and when a race, now regarded as the refuse of society, explored among the phenomena of nature those civil and religious systems which have since held mankind in awe.” A more recent investigator, Dr. Hartmann, in an “Encyclopædic Work on Nigritia” (*Saturday Review*, June 17, 1876), contends for the strictly African extraction of the Egyptians, who, he seems to consider, may have dwelt upon the shores of the inner African sea, whose dessication has formed the existing Sahara.

† *Dublin Review*, April, 1881.

far less fabulous beasts." And from that day onwards, the ideas of Africa, entertained by the outside world, were calculated to produce only fear and abhorrence. Dante, the classic poet of Italy, has preserved the opinions of his day in one of the cantos of the *Inferno*, in the comparison he makes of an indescribable region, which he saw in Malebolge, with Africa. After picturing the horrors of the place, that master of Italian song says: "I saw within a fearful throng of serpents, and of so strange a look that even now the recollection scares my blood. Let Libya boast no longer with its sand; for though it engenders chelydri, jaculi and pareæ, and cenchres with amphisbæna, plagues so numerous or so dire it never showed, with all Ethiopia, nor with the land that lies by the Red Sea."*

Shakespeare makes Othello win Desdemona by the horrible tales he tells of interior Africa:—

Of antres vast and deserts idle,
And of the cannibals that each other eat,
The Anthropophagi, and men whose heads
Do grow beneath their shoulders.

And these notions cannot be said to have been entirely dispelled until within our own day—within the last five-and-twenty years. Those who dealt, even forty years ago, with African geography, are now proved to have been wrong in every detail. They denied the existence of great lakes and broad rivers flowing from the centre to the coast. They spoke of the great mass of Central Africa as consisting of vast deserts, bare of vegetation, bare of animal life, and, above all, bare of men. There was so much of uncertainty and indefiniteness in the maps constructed by those writers on Africa as to justify the witty lines of Swift:—

Geographers in Afric's maps
With savage pictures fill their gaps;
And o'er unhabitable downs,
Place elephants for want of towns.

But what physical glories, what mountains and lakes, and rivers, and what a wealth of population have been unfolded to the astonished

* E vidi: entro terribile stropa
Di serpenti, e di sì diversa mena,
Che la memoria il sangue ancor mi scisa.
Piu non si vanti Libia con sua rena:
Che, se chelidri, jaculi, e farce
Produce, e cenci con anfesibena;
Ne tante pestilenzie, ne sì ree
Mostro giammai con tanta l' Etiopia.
Ne con ciò, che di sopra 'l mar Rosso ee.

(*Inferno*, canto xxiv, lines 85-90.)

gaze of the present generation ! In the former years all was gloomy and mysterious and forbidding. The country seemed to the ancients to have been created only as the scene of the happy residence of the gods and of the native races. And it is a noticeable fact that no other race than the Ethiopian, in its different varieties, has ever had permanent or extensive foothold in that land. To-day, whether in its northern or southern extremities, the tenure of foreigners might be described simply as an "armed occupation."

Let us for a moment glance at the history of foreign efforts in Africa. Of the secular agencies which have operated from abroad, the Egyptian power—if we take for granted the modern notion that the Egyptians were an alien race—has been, perhaps, the most important. But even this has been subject to such vicissitudes and changes as to have left no distinct or wide-spread impression upon the country. Dynasty after dynasty has arisen and disappeared ; and these, while they lasted, have prospered only when in alliance with the undoubtedly indigenous and interior races. And even with these alliances, they have not been able to push their power beyond the alluvial regions,—the country called, from its geological origin, "the gift of the Nile." The natives beyond have always held their own: and even to this day the indigenous power neighboring to Egypt is a source of constant anxiety and concern to the Albanian rulers of that "house of bondage." Recent intelligence informs us that King John of Abyssinia uses the present crisis in Egypt to take possession again of those provinces which Egypt had taken away from Abyssinia, *i. e.*, Mensa and Bagos. The so-called False Prophet of Soudan, emerging with uncounted warriors from the regions of the Sahara, has been lately spreading alarm among the adherents of the Khedive.

The next important secular influence, planted by foreigners in Africa, was the Carthaginian Empire. That empire flourished for seven hundred years, and its people were the most enterprising of the nations of their day. They sent out exploring expeditions by sea and by land. They circumnavigated the Continent and penetrated its interior. Their sway extended from the coast of the Mediterranean down towards the Niger. They collected by traffic the valuable products of the Soudan : the elephants and their ivory answered their purposes for war and for commerce ; but with all these advantages, they disappeared without having produced any impression upon the inner portions of the Continent. It is certain that when their cities fell before the military energy of the Romans, many of them fled to the regions south of their country, but they were soon lost in the boundless forests of the Soudan and in the oblivion of the Desert.

The Romans next essayed to colonize and conquer Africa. They could overpower Carthage, after years and even generations of persistent warfare; they could destroy her cities, overthrow her monuments, and, with the wanton indifference of a cruel jealousy, scatter her literary treasures; but they could construct no lasting power in that land. They could not even rival the African glories of Carthage. Their boasted power, and the weight of their crushing influence, availed them little here. They disappeared from the Continent like a shadow and a dream; and one of their rulers, in the last moments of his life, solemnly deprecated the invasion of Africa by the Romans.*

A modern European power, of great military reputation, has been recently, and is now endeavoring to force its way inward by arms, by railways, by commercial expeditions, by diplomatic *finesse*; but its successes so far warn us that what the conquerors of ancient Gaul could not accomplish, there is no evidence that the descendents of the conquered will ever achieve. In spite of all the efforts made in that quarter, the state of things at the head-waters of the Niger, around Lake Chad, and throughout Western Soudan, is not very different from what it was when Hannibal marshalled his legions against Rome, and drew many of his warriors, with their trained elephants, from the regions south of the Great Desert. Many have been the plans adopted, both in ancient and modern times, for taking possession of that Continent; and all, whether military, commercial, or philanthropic, as conducted by Europeans or Asiatics, have had but temporary success. With regard to all, history has been obliged to write, sooner or later, the words with which Herodotus closes his account of the disastrous expedition of Cambyses into Ethiopia: "Thus ended the expedition."

Among the foreign *Christian* agencies which have operated in Africa, many be noticed: first, the Church in Egypt, with its ten thousand anchorites; the Church of North Africa, with its three thousand towns and villages, and its five hundred and sixty Episcopal sees,—the Church that produced Tertullian, Cyprian, and Augustine. These, after flourishing for time, fell away without affecting the Continent—like the morning cloud and the early dew.

* The Romans appear to have penetrated to the Niger; for Pliny mentions that, like the Nile, it swelled periodically, and at the same season, and that its productions were also the same. He likewise relates that Suetonius Paulinus, the first of the Romans who, crossed Mount Atlas, made an expedition during winter into the interior parts of Africa, and marched through deserts of black dust, and places uninhabitable from excessive heat where the very rocks seemed to be scorched. (I saw such rocks in the neighborhood of Timbo and Falaba, about three hundred miles northeast of Sierra Leone; but their appearance has not been caused by heat.) It does not appear, however, that the Romans formed any settlements among the Aboriginal tribes.

Later on in history came the extensive missionary efforts of the Roman Catholic Church. The great missionary movement set in with the Portuguese conquests in the fifteenth century, and it continued during the sixteenth and into the seventeenth, with great success. In the Portuguese possessions in Africa and their neighborhood, such were the zeal and energy of the Roman Catholic missionaries that the conversion of all Africa seemed at one time to be at hand. The Rev. H. Rowley, of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, pays the following tribute to the zeal and earnestness of the first Catholic missionaries to Africa:—

“As the Portuguese were, at first, as zealous for the extension of God's kingdom as for their own aggrandizement, it seemed as though they would be equal to their opportunity, and build up great Christian empires on either side of the Continent. The missionary zeal of the Portuguese at this, the best period of their history, was great. No ship was permitted to leave their coasts without being accompanied by one or more priests, and no nation ever had more devoted missionaries. They made the kingdom of Congo the field of their principal efforts, but they also labored zealously to convert the natives of Loango and Angola. For a time it appeared as though nothing could withstand the religious energy of the good men who strove for the conversion of Congo. The King was among the first of their converts. No danger appalled them; they shrank from no suffering; and they died willingly in the performance of their duty. This indeed, may be said of most all the missionaries who, for nearly one hundred years, labored amongst the heathen in those parts of Africa which were brought under the power and influence of Portugal. Though many of them quickly succumbed to fatigue, privation, and disease,—others, nothing daunted, filled their places. Within fifty years of its discovery, the population of Congo had become nominally Christian. The success obtained in Loango and Angola was almost as great.”

But there is very little trace now of the results of the great missionary work done by those zealous and self-denying men. We have it, on the testimony of Roman Catholic writers, that “at present, not only are the Portuguese settlements in the lowest state of degradation, but that they are positively hostile to the missionary operations of the Church, whose presence they will not tolerate within their frontiers.”*

It hundred and fifty years yet since the first Protestant efforts commenced in Africa, and while a great deal

has been accomplished within European colonies, and in their neighborhood on the coast, very little indeed has been effected among the Aborigines of the country away from the settlements. Protestant missionary efforts, in purely native regions, have been undertaken, on anything like a large scale, only within the last twenty years. They are the Universities' Mission, established between Lake Nyassa and the East coast; the Mission of the London Missionary Society, near Lake Tanganyika; the Church Missionary Society's Mission, near the Victoria Nyanza; and the Missions of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, recently opened in West Central Africa. These Missions, excepting that of the American Board, are all manned by white men, and the usual mortality has prevailed. The nineteenth death among the missionaries of the Universities' Mission at Lake Nyassa was a few months ago reported, and very recently the death of Bishop Steere has been announced.

In view of the serious obstacles which have so far confronted the work of African evangelization and civilization through European agency, it is a matter of serious concern among Christian workers as to how the work should be done. There is, perhaps, not one of the members of missionary boards or committees, whose experience in the African work extends over ten years, who does not feel a measure of discouragement.

Now, in view of these melancholy experiences, what is to be inferred as to the will of Providence? It is evident that the Gospel of Jesus Christ is designed for all countries and climes—for all races and nations; but it is also evident that we have this "treasure in earthen vessels," which subjects it to human conditions and limitations. The constitutions of mortal men, who are to be instruments of proclaiming the glad tidings, are not adapted to all countries and climates; yet the command is, "Go ye into *all the world* and preach the gospel to *every creature*." This was the parting injunction of the Saviour to his disciples. But he had told them before, that the Spirit of Truth, whom he would send to them after his departure, would explain what he had said unto them, and guide them into all truth. Now, after the Spirit had come, and had filled the disciples with power for their mission, and they began to organize for aggressive work, it was found necessary to add to the number of evangelistic agents. Accordingly, under the direct inspiration of the Holy Spirit, seven men were chosen as evangelists, among whom was Philip. This man, after the murder of Stephen, went away from Jerusalem, and preached with great success in the city of Samaria. The injunction not to enter into any city of the Samaritans had been withdrawn, and the whole world was now

opened to the preachers of the gospel. They went over into Europe, penetrated farther eastward into Asia, went south to Arabia. But there lay Ethiopia, with its inhospitable climate and difficulty of access. What was to be done? The Spirit which was to guide them into all truth met the emergency. An African had come up in search of truth to Jerusalem, and, having completed his mission, was returning to his home, and was so far on his journey as to have reached the southern confines of the Holy Land, when Philip the Evangelist, received a message from heaven concerning him: "The angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert. And he arose and went, and behold a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship, was returning; and, sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the prophet. Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near and join thyself to this chariot."

Now, this incident I take to be a symbolic one, indicating the instruments and the methods of Africa's evangelization. The method, the simple holding up of Jesus Christ; the instrument, the African himself. This was the Spirit's application and explication of the command, "Go ye into all the world," &c., giving the gospel to a man of Ethiopia to take back to the people of Ethiopia.

We are told that after the singular and interesting ceremony, "the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more; and he went on his way rejoicing." Philip was not to accompany the eunuch, to water the seed he had planted, to cherish and supervise the incipient work. If he desired to do so—and perhaps he did—the Spirit suffered him not, for he "caught him away."

The eunuch "went on his way rejoicing." Strange must have been his delight as he listened to the wonderful words which fell from the lips of Philip. Strange must have been his joy,—strange the exulting rush of his heart, in this his first communion with God through Jesus Christ our Lord. A member of a race separated by indelible physical characteristics from the people among whom he had been to worship, and thinking of the millions, like himself, who would be blest by the new revelation, who can tell the dreams of the future which he cherished in his soul, kindling the hope of a total revolution in his country through the words he had heard. The vision of communities regenerated and saved, through the sufferings and death of Him whom the prophet had described, loomed up before him and filled his soul with joy.

And there was something symbolic, also, of the future sad experience of his race,—and at the same time full of consolation,—in the passage which he read. It was holding up Christ as the “man of sorrows and acquainted with grief,” as if in anticipation of the great and unsurpassed trials of the African. These were to be the words of comfort and uplifting to these people in their exile and captivity. They were to remember that if they were despised and scorned, a far greater than themselves had had a similar experience. Christ was to be held up to the suffering African not only as a propitiation for sin, and as a Mediator between God and man, but as a blessed illustration of the glorious fact that persecution and suffering and contempt are no proof that God is not the loving Father of a people,—but may be rather an evidence of nearness to God, seeing that they have been chosen to tread in the footsteps of the first-born of the creation, suffering for the welfare of others.*

Tell me, now, ye descendants of Africa, tell me whether there is anything in the ancient history of your African ancestors, in their relation to other races, of which you need to be ashamed. Tell me, if there is anything in the modern history of your people, in their dealings with foreign races, whether at home or in exile, of which you need be ashamed? Is there anything, when you compare yourselves with others, to disturb your equanimity, except the universal oppression of which you have been the victims? And what are suffering and sorrow but necessary elements in the progress of humanity? Your suffering has contributed to the welfare of others. It is a part of the constitution of the universe, that out of death should come life. All the advancement made to a better future, by individuals or race, has been made through paths marked by suffering. This great law is written not only in the Bible, but upon all history. “Without the shedding of blood there is no remission,” We may say, then, in the language of the poet. —

In all the ills we bore,
We grieved, we sighed, we wept,—
We never blushed.

We could not blush physically, and we had no need to blush mentally or morally.

* In Mrs. Stowe's inimitable novel we read the following. It was after her principal character had suffered most unjust and brutal treatment. “‘I saw ‘em,’ said Uncle Tom, ‘throw my coat in that ar corner, and in my coat-pocket is my Bible;—if Missis would please get it for me.’”

“Cassy went and got it. Tom opened it at once, to a heavily marked passage much worn, of the last scenes in the life of Him by whose stripes we are healed.

“‘If Missis would only be so good as to read that ar’—it’s better than water.’”
(*Uncle Tom's Cabin*, ch. xxxiv.)

Among the beautiful legends which are scattered throughout ancient Jewish literature is the following, which is not less applicable to us than to the Hebrew race.

When the Decalogue was given, the Israelites said to the Lord: "Thou forbiddest us to attempt the life, the honor, or the interests of our fellow-man. Thou forbiddest us to lie, to covet, to return evil for evil, blow for blow. But if this prohibition is not addressed also to the other nations of the earth, we shall become, alas! their victim." The Lord answered: "My children, when I created the lamb it came to me and said, 'O, Lord! Thou hast given me neither claws to tear with, nor teeth to bite with, nor horns to strike with, nor even swift feet with which to flee away. What will become of me in the midst of other animals if I am thus weak and defenceless?' And I answered the lamb, 'Would'st thou, then, prefer to thy feebleness the cruelty of the tiger, or the venom of the serpent?' 'No, Lord,' answered me the Lamb; 'I prefer my feebleness and my innocence, and I thank thee that thou hast made me rather the persecuted than the persecutor.' So thou, O my people Israel. Thou shalt be a lamb in the midst of the nation. Let them tear thee; let them sacrifice thee; thy triumph shall be in thy calmness, in thy resignation, in thine innocence."

(To be continued.)

From the Baltimore Episcopal Methodist.

AFRICA AND THE AFRICAN PEOPLE.

The questions pertaining to Africa and the African people are profoundly interesting; and, now as they begin to be more pressingly put, the answers can not be much longer delayed.

The deportation of many of the race from their native land; their final concentration in the section more nearly resembling in climate and productions their former home; their gradual elevation from a state of barbarism to that degree of civilization possible in the period of the tutelage; their liberation as a war-measure; their investment with the rights, duties and responsibilities of citizenship;—all these facts put the colored race of to-day in an attitude which compels attention. Many of them are Christians,—then all may be; many of them have secured the benefits of elementary education, and a few have acquired more,—then still others may have the training of schools. But they are in the presence of a race proverbial for enterprise and skill—a race accustomed to rule—now largely in the majority—a majority which by means of natural increase and immigration is ever ac-

quiring greater proportionate strength; the races cannot blend, and it does not yet appear how, even with all the advantages of Christian teaching and secular education the race which suffers so many drawbacks can gain and maintain position and influence equal to that of the race which in nearly every respect occupies vantage ground.

The State and the Church are seeking the elevation of the colored man, and he responds promptly and well to these efforts. But what is it to be the outcome of these efforts? Is nothing more to be accomplished by them than to fit the colored man for offices, few of which he will occupy? Or for social equality, which will still be denied? One fact seems clear, whether we can or can not tell what the outcome is to be,—these efforts are right—right, because they are the performance of the duty which lies next to us. We may see in part, or we may not see at all what shall be on the morrow; but if we know what we ought to do to-day and do it, so far we are safe because so far we are right. But we can see some probable results of these efforts, in the near future. The colored man will constantly gain in self-respect as his manhood is developed,—he will therefore more and more seek to improve his condition; and because the material and physical condition greatly effects the social and moral, he will seek a better home and more comfortable appointments—preachers and teachers will be drawn more and more from his own people,—larger interest will be felt and taken in the affairs of his neighborhood, State and country; and this interest will soon extend itself to the regions beyond. Thus, as from a state of barbarism he passed into a condition of tutelage, so from this will he pass by successive stages until he shall find that he has relations to the world, and shall begin to ask himself, What part am I to perform in the great drama of the nation?

When from his advanced position he shall begin to look out upon the world, feel that he has relations to it, and a work to do as well as others, what probably will be the conclusions he will reach? That his work is ever to remain in a secondary relation to a dominant race? Will it not rather be—as he sees his people stretching out their hands and hears them cry, Come over and help us—I will even go that I may lift their burdens, dispel their darkness, and by the light of the Cross lead them into the peace which Christ purchased for all, and at last to the heaven into which are to be gathered the saved out of every nation?

It is a coincidence that at the time when the slave was delivered from his bonds a deeper and more practical interest was taken in African exploration than had ever been known. Barth, Livingstone,

Stanley and others entered the unexplored, traced rivers to their source, contracted the space on the map hitherto allotted to deserts, uncovered untold treasures, and more than hinted at the incalculably great possibilities of the future. So it falls out that while the colored man or the United States is becoming prepared for his future, it may be that thorough exploration, exact information, and increased facilities of travel are preparing Africa for him and for the wonderful work he is there to do.

Hitherto, man has *proposed*, and an Infinite Ruler has *disposed*. If God intends the regeneration of Africa shall be accomplished by her sons and daughters who have been here prepared for the work, then He in His time will show that He can turn the hearts of the people, make a path in the sea, open a way for settlements, compel commerce and arts to aid His servants, and secure attentive ears and willing hearts to the messengers who carry the good tidings.

Meanwhile one thing is important, the white and colored people of the United States must faithfully perform the duty which God makes plain to-day. A second thing seems to me important—indeed, it is the conclusion for which the large introduction has been chiefly written:—The organization of *Missionary Societies by the colored people* should be undertaken without delay and encouraged by all proper means. The special object should be the evangelization of Africa. These people should carefully select men of their own color as Missionaries, send them across the sea and support them while this may be necessary.

The effect will be to deepen interest in Africa, secure trustworthy information of the country and its resources, proper encouragement to emigrants, with all necessary directions for the guidance of any who may wish to gain a home, and aid in the erection of a *New Africa* upon the old. By-and-by, it may be, the heart of the people as one man may yearn for the old home. In this event—as there is always a way to do what ought to be done—there will be a way opened by which the people may enter their Canaan and possess the land. Other topics were in my mind which I thought to make a part of this letter; but both time and space have been fully taken by these few thoughts respecting the possible work of the colored man of America, and the best way to prepare him, and for him to prepare himself for it.

Are you, Mr. Editor, persuaded that the practical suggestion just made is probably the duty which now lies just before the colored people of the United States? If after consideration you should feel so persuaded, then I hope you will say so upon suitable occasions. Perhaps other editors may be induced to ponder the question and,

according to their convictions, either advocate the measure or show why so little importance should be attached to it.

Yours, &c.,

JOHN MERIDIES.

[We have for many years favored the colonization scheme, and shall hope to see it more strongly put before our people, and we think the plan of evangelizing Africa by Africans is the only really feasible scheme.—EDITOR *Baltimore Episcopal Methodist.*]

AFRICA TO BE REDEEMED BY AFRICANS.

The minutes of the Spring Hill Baptist Association of Alabama indicate a progressive spirit, and intellectual growth among its members. The Association has a report on the subject of education, followed by a resolution, "that each minister, in order to preach the Gospel, must be well educated." On the subject of African Missions the report says:

"There is no subject that interests the Africo-American more than the Foreign Mission work. The Foreign Mission work in Africa is especially the work of the colored Christians of America. Over two hundred years ago we were brought here in chains, as bondmen. Above two hundred years we groaned and wept under our sore affliction. God heard us, and in process of time the Infinite God spoke to the raging billows of slavery, saying—Thus far shalt thou go and no farther. In 1865 the terrible chain of thralldom was severed by the Omniscient God, by which five millions of precious souls were liberated. We are not to remain merely freedmen and citizens of America, but Christians and soldiers of the Cross. For us to remain dormant, and leave it for God to use other means and others as agents in the evangelization of Africa, is to be, in every manner possible, criminal and wholly recreant to the most sacred trusts committed to our care. God always redeems a people by members of the people to be redeemed. When God would emancipate the Jews, Moses is selected—a member of the Jews. And all through history, sacred or profane, this truth stands out most prominently. Ethiopia will never stretch forth her hands to God until Ethiopians shall have been used as agents. Africa is to be redeemed through the instrumentality of Africans."

From the Christian Standard.

LETTER FROM BREWERVILLE.

The following is an extract of a letter from Rev. James O. Hayes of Brewerville:

April 17th, we had a grand pic-nic, composed of the Sunday schools and congregations of the four churches of Brewerville and visitors from adjoining settlements. The pic-nic was given by the Zion Grove Baptist Sunday school, of which the writer is superintendent. On our banners were inscribed the following mottoes: 1. We solemnly promise, by the help of God, to abstain from the use of intoxicating liquors as a beverage. 2. Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 3. Search the Scriptures. 4. The people that walked in darkness have seen great light. 5. Look on the fields, they are white to the harvest. 6. They that seek me early shall find me.

The procession was formed at the Baptist church, and proceeded to the pic-nic ground which was 70 rods east of the town, where the day was pleasantly spent. Rev. J. W. Blacklidge delivered an excellent address on Sunday school work. Before the address the children sang: "We are gathering from far and near," &c., led by Mrs Barboza, principal of the Girls' school.

At the conclusion of Mr. Blacklidge's address the children sang: "We are rising as a people," &c., after which dinner was announced.

The following are some of the articles of food: rice, potatoes, pork, (both fresh and cured) mutton, kid, poultry, pies, cakes, lemonade, etc.

At 5 o'clock p. m. the procession was formed and returned to the church, where the superintendent delivered a short address, commending the people for the good order which prevailed during the day.

One week ago we gave an exhibition, which it is said, was the best ever given in Brewerville. This can be best accounted for when you remember that Shaw University is the *Alma Mater* of the superintendent.

Thirteen years ago to-day Brewerville was first settled. Persons said to me yesterday: "Bro. Hayes, to-day looks more like civilization than any day we have seen since we came to this country." "I feel myself more at home than ever before." "Undoubtedly God sent you to Brewerville." Perhaps it will be interesting to you to know that the lands upon which we had our meeting yesterday are shaded by large plum trees, nearly the size of the American oak, and

more shady. The fruit is about the size of a turkey egg. This ground was once a slave market, where hundreds of our ancestors were brought, (groups of from twenty-five to fifty, chained together,) and sold to the Spaniards, whose vessels lay in the mouth of the St. Paul river, in which they were borne to other shores and sold to speculators.

Now, instead of this state of affairs, which caused weeping and lamentation on the part of heathen parents to see their dear ones torn from their bosoms, the merry laugh of the children of Christian parents is heard through the old slave market ground.

I remain yours in Christ,

JAMES O. HAYES.

WINNING AN EMPIRE.

Among the notable movements of the time is the material and religious progress going on in Africa. That vast region, still far behind the rest of the world, is advancing rapidly into the light. Diplomacy, science, exploration and commerce on the one hand, and colonization and missionary influence on the other, are opening the Continent and establishing the Gospel of Peace. No portion of the earth will make in the last quarter of this century more progress than Africa.

GOVERNMENTAL.

Africa is the scene at present of armed expeditions and treaties with native tribes, similar to those which marked the first settlement of America. England, France, Portugal, Germany and Italy are pushing forward to obtain titles to the country.

England has "annexed" some forty miles of coast line territory to her colony of Sierra Leone, taking it from the feeble Republic of Liberia, assumes control in Basuto land, has appointed Capt. Foot, R. N. consul, in the Nyassa country and adjoining lake districts, and is making her strong arm felt in other portions of the Continent.

France continues encroachments in Madagascar, and is forcing its way on the Senegal and toward the headwaters of the Niger. It has taken King Tofa, of Porto Novo, under its protection, threatens to "annex" the coast from the Gaboon to the Congo—some two hundred and fifty miles—is extending its possessions inland on the Gaboon, and claims the commerce of the Ogoe, and through the latter

NOTE.—For many of the facts in this article the writer is indebted to the CHRISTIAN ADVOCATE of New York, MISSIONARY HERALD of Boston, FOREIGN MISSIONARY of New York, AFRICAN TIMES of London, and L'AFRIQUE EXPLORE of Geneva.

is running its lines to Stanley Pool, on the upper Congo. The Chamber of Deputies has granted the de Brazza mission a credit of 1,275,000 francs, by a vote of 449 to 3.

Portugal has opened negotiations with the British government, looking to the cession of Whydah to England, in return for the acknowledgment by the latter of the sovereignty of Portugal over territories at the mouth of the Congo. The Portuguese government has appointed the explorers, Capello and Ivens, to complete their tour and map of Angola, and to examine the Congo country. *The Official Gazette* of Angola, October 11, published a circular from the Governor, addressed to the foreign consuls at that place, informing them of the occupation of Chi Loango, and the establishment of Portuguese authority at Kacongo and Massabi. A treaty is reported between the Sultan of Zanzibar and Portugal, interdicting slavery and the slave trade by the subjects of each mutually.

The German Reichstag has increased its annual appropriation of 75,000 to 100,000 marks for the exploration of Africa. Rohlf's is in Abyssinia, the bearer of a communication to King John from the Emperor of Germany. This famous explorer is favorably impressed with the Abyssinians, and predicts a bright future for them if they are fairly treated.

Italy has dispatched a party to Abyssinia for geographical and mercantile purposes, and to prosecute investigations in the direction of the new colony of Assab. To promote these objects the Government has granted 20,000 liras. Italy has also concluded three treaties which promise to make Assab a centre of commerce. They include a convention of commerce and friendship with the King of Shoa, the Sultan of Aussa, and the chiefs of the Danakil tribes. The caravans from Assab to Shoa, and *vice versa*, will, in future, be protected by these rulers.

The Sultan of Morocco has authorized Spain to take possession of Santa Cruz del Mar. The Sultan of Zanzibar has purchased the steamers Malacca, Merka and Ovoca, formerly the property of the Peninsular and Oriental Company. To these must be added the Nyanza, Akala and Swordsman. It is announced that these six superior vessels are intended to form a regular coast service in the interest of commerce and for the suppression of the slave trade.

EXPLORATIONS.

Mr. Joseph Thomson has left Mombasa to conduct investigations about Mount Kenia in the hope of finding an easier and more direct route to the eastern shores of the Victoria Nyanza. Consul H. E. O'Neil is to lead an expedition of observation from

Mozambique to the Nyassa. A French expedition has been organized to follow up de Brazza's discoveries. M. Revoil has started from Marseilles for Zanzibar on a scientific mission to the East Coast and the interior. Dr. Holub is planning a four-years' examination of the central regions of South Africa. Drs. Bachmann and Wilms have commenced a journey of several years in the Transvaal, having special reference to its botany and zoology. Dr. H. R. Flegel has been engaged for three years in making a survey of the Niger and of its tributary, the Binue. The sources of the latter, according to his report, he has succeeded in discovering. Dr. Herr Krause is to make an investigation of the languages and social status of the people about the Niger and lake Tsad. Two Portuguese naval officers, Lieut. Cardosa and Dr. Franco, have set out from Mozambique for Imbambane, and thence to Umzila's. Their object, in part, is the development of certain mines near Manica. M. Girand has gone to the Bangweola to survey the Zambesi and thence the Moero and Congo. The Geographical Society of Hamburg is to send a party, lead by Dr. Fischer, to cross the Snow mountains and then penetrate to the north of the Gallas country. A meteorological station is to be founded on the Cameroon mountains, of which M. Rogozinski is to be chief.

Captain Casati has succeeded in traversing the country of the Niams-Niams. Dr. Pogge and Lieut. Wissmann have successfully crossed the Continent. A report of their journey has been given by the latter, from which it appears that in going from the West Coast to Nyangwe, on the Lualaba, they passed several fine tribes of natives. The Tushilange and Basonge are spoken of as friendly, laborious and skilled in all kinds of industrial arts. After crossing the Lubilash, a tributary of the Congo, they came upon the Beneki, a tribe whose villages are described as models: well built and clean, the houses surrounded by gardens and palm trees. Some of these villages are so large that four or five hours were spent in marching through, and the population is estimated as numbering hundreds of thousands. The people are agricultural and well-to-do. Further on towards Nyangwe, the population was dense. From this point, memorable in connection with Livingstone and Stanley's explorations, Dr Pogge returned westward, while Lieut. Wissmann went eastward, crossing Lake Tanganyika to Ujiji, and on by way of Mirambo's and Mpwapwa to Zanzibar. DR. STECKER has returned from his five years' exploring tour, and, besides his travels in company with Rohlf's, he reports about a dozen countries discovered by himself alone east of South Abyssinia, which no European had before entered.

M. Ferdinand de Lesseps has returned to Paris after spending

a month in Tunis to inspect the course of the proposed canal which is to let in the waters of the Mediterranean, and by flooding the Chotts, to create an inland sea fourteen times as large as the lake of Geneva. A favorable report on the scheme has been made by the commission of contractors who accompanied him.

COMMERCIAL.

The National African Company of London declared, in April, an *ad interim* dividend on its shares at the rate of ten per cent. per annum. A joint stock company had been incorporated at Brussels, to be known as the "Belgian Company of African Merchants," with a capital of £10,000. Of this sum about £2,000 was used in the purchase of the ship Akassa. It is intended to increase the company until it has a capital of 600,000 francs, and ultimately two or even five millions of francs. Care should be taken to avoid confusing this organization with the International African Association, and the Comite des Etudes des Haut Congo.

A German colony has been commenced at the bay of Angra Pequena, about one hundred and eighty miles north of the Orange river. Three hundred square miles is its area, purchased by a Bremen commercial house. The bay forms a superior harbor, stretching for some ten miles into the land and affording good shelter for vessels on a coast otherwise almost devoid of harbors. Little Namaqualand, on the south of the Orange river, belonging to Cape Colony, has for years been known for its abundance of copper ore, although the mining enterprises have hitherto been followed with miserable results, with the exception of that of the Ookiep mines of the Cape Copper Mining Company. These mines are situated at Springbok Fontien, from which a railway of sixty miles takes the ore to the coast at Robben Bay, whence it is shipped to England. The Germans intend to make a thorough examination of their newly acquired territory in the confident expectation of meeting with copper there also. A little two-masted schooner has been sent out from Bremen to Augra Paquena, with coffee, sugar, salted meat and other goods, for carrying on trade with the natives. The schooner itself is intended to keep up regular communication between the new colony and Cape Town. The German government has so far marked its approval of this colonial enterprise by permitting the national flag to be raised over the settlement, so that the trading station may be regarded as a sort of tentative German colony.

A society has been formed in Paris to aid in the elevation of Africa through enlightened civilization. While keeping its work dis-

tinct from that of missions, properly so called, it will encourage missionaries, European or native, especially those who have advanced furthest into the interior, by furnishing them with portable canoes, medicines, tents, seeds for vegetables and fruits, mechanical tools and agricultural implements.

BANKING.

The Commercial Bank of West Africa was opened at Sierra Leone in January. It marks a wide step in the advancing civilization of the coast that this effort should be made by an enlightened native African, Dr. J. A. B. Horton, author of several valuable works on the diseases of Western Africa, and whose death, October 15, is viewed as a public misfortune.

GOLD MINES.

Several of the West African Gold Mining Companies have passed from clearing the forest, and building and tunneling to cutting auriferous lodes, and erecting improved machinery and stamping. The first proceeds of crushing at the mines of the African Gold Coast Company—the pioneer organization—consisting of one hundred ounces of fine gold, has reached Liverpool. The yield is stated to have been £5 per ton. Consignments of gold of a superior quality have followed from the mines of the Wassaw Company.

ROADS.

Surveys have been completed at an outlay of £2,500 for a railway between the seaboard at Axim and Tacquah—a distance of some forty-five miles. Tacquah is in the heart of Wassaw, where a dozen or more organized gold mining operations by European companies are located. Estimates for the building of the line have been prepared, and most of the means for its construction are looked for from the government of the Gold Coast Colony.

The railway to connect the French colony at Senegal with the Niger is in course of completion. Sixteen millions of francs had been granted by the French Government, and a further appropriation was made in June of 4,677,000 francs.

A wagon road has been finished on the north bank of the Congo past the cataracts to Stanley Pool, from which river routes to a vast interior exist in all directions. His Majesty the King of the Belgians is deserving of all honor for the support he has so wisely and generously given to this work.

An important work in opening up the Lake district is the formation of a wagon road connecting the Nyassa and Tanganyika, so that steamers plying between the north end of the Nyassa and the falls of

the river Shire (a tributary of the Zambesi) might receive goods, &c., after a few days' land transit from like vessels delivering them at the southernmost port of Tanganyika. This enterprise was in charge of Mr. James Stewart, a talented engineer who left the canals of India for the lakes of Africa, and who died of fever August 30.

STEAMSHIPS.

Twenty-five years ago the entire steam communication between England and the West Coast of Africa was comprised in what could be effected by one moderately sized steamship per month, for which the African Steamship Company received a handsome subsidy from the English government for the conveyance of mails. Soon a fortnightly steamer proved to be decidedly successful, and in 1869 the Glasgow ship-builders and merchants formed the British and African Steam Navigation Company; starting with three steamers, each of about 1,200 tons. This company now runs twenty first-class steamers of an aggregate tonnage of 30,000; and the African Steamship Company owns fully 15,000 tons.

The Anglo-African Steamship Company, capital £500,000, in 50,000 shares of £10 each, is a new and formidable competitor in the remarkable development of the carrying trade of West Africa. The vessels of this company, which are to be specially constructed for the carriage of passengers and freight, and to cross the bars of the principal African rivers, are to be dispatched from London and Hamburg, and to take cargo for Havre, Rotterdam and Antwerp. It is stated that some of the steamers at present in this trade have paid as much as 15 per cent. per voyage, occupying about eighty or ninety days. Each vessel can make from three to four voyages per annum.

In view of the probable development of the traffic and of consequent future requirements, it has been determined to extend the British and African Steam Navigation Company's capital to £750,000 in 15,000 shares of £50 each.

THE CONGO.

This river is considered the largest but one on our globe. For one hundred and fifteen miles from its mouth there is a water way in which ocean steamers might ply. Then rapids occur, but after these are passed, as they can be by Stanley's road, there is uninterrupted navigation far into the interior.

Stanley has been neither idle nor silent since his return to the "Dark Continent," and his indomitable energy and self-command are surmounting the most formidable natural obstacles. He is opening the way inland, not for Belgium, whose enlightened sovereign has assisted the enterprise from his private purse to the extent of

£50,000 per annum, but for the world. What Stanley has done so far to let civilization into the heart of Africa, and to open an avenue of trade to the coast, is thus summed up in one of his letters :

"We are now advanced into the interior as follows : principal stations—(1) mouth of the Congo to Vivi, 115 miles ; (2) Vivi to Isangila, 52 miles (English) ; (3) Isangila to Manyanga, 74 miles (Geo.) ; (4) Manyanga to Leopoldville, 95 miles (Eng.) ; (5) Leopoldville to Mowatu, 87 miles (Geo.) ; (6) Mowatu to Bolobo, 79 miles (Geo.) ; (7) Bolobo to Lukolela, 92 miles (Geo.) ; (8) Lukolela to the Equator, 105 miles (Geo.) ; total, 699 miles."

Stanley is carefully exploring as he proceeds, and has made discoveries, of which he states—"I have discovered another lake, Mantumba, north of lake Leopold II. There are only thirty miles distance between the southernmost extremity of lake Mantumba and the most northern point of lake Leopold II. The outlet of lake Mantumba is at a point 50 miles south of the Equator ; that of lake Leopold II is the Kwango. The population of the shores of lake Mantumba is so dense that were it uniform throughout the Congo basin we should have about 49,000,000 persons, or 55 to the square mile. I also ascended the river called Ikelemba on my map. This river is the Mobindu, and not the Ikelemba ; the latter is now said to be a small river higher up. The Mobindu's left bank is studded with villages with only limited spaces unoccupied between them."

Should the Portuguese re-assert their claims to the Congo territory and control the mouth of the river, it is feared that the magnificent prospect now open to commerce and Christianity will be blasted. Stanley writes with apprehension, and urges with all his power that England establish a protectorate in the interest of trade, civilization and Christianity. If, he remarks, England allows the people of the lower Congo to pass into the hands of the Portuguese, she will deliver them "soul and body to hell and slavery." He says :

"Despite every prognostication to the contrary, this river will yet redeem the lost Continent. By itself it forms a sufficient prospect ; but when you consider its magnificent tributaries, which flow on each side, giving access to civilization to what appeared hopelessly impenetrable a few years ago, the reality of the general utility and benefit to these dark tribes and nations fills the sense with admiration. Every step I make increases my enthusiasm for my work, and confirms my first impressions. Give 1,000 miles to the main channel, 300 to the Kwange, 120 to lake Mantumba, 300 to the Mobimdu, probably 800 to the Kaissal, 300 to the Sankena, 500 to the Aruwimi, and 1,000 more to undiscovered degrees—for there is abundant space to concede so much—and you have 4,520 miles of navigable water. Such an ample

basin, with such unlimited space for navigation, with its unmeasured resources, would you bestow as a dower upon such people as the Portuguese, who would but seal it to the silence of the coming centuries."

Equatorial Africa is not to be colonized by Europeans, like Algiers on the north or Cape Colony on the south; nor is it a region whose own resources can defray the cost of ruling, protecting and developing it like India. White men can scarcely exist there on account of the climate. Whatever nation may obtain predominant influence on its shores, the neutrality of the Congo ought, in any case, to be stipulated for by the Powers of the world.

The International Law Institute, at Munich, recommends that the Congo region should be kept for all nations. A feasible plan would be the establishment of an international commission on a footing somewhat similar to that of the Danubian Commission. Nor is the machinery wholly wanting. In 1878, the International African Association was formed for the establishment of a series of stations which should in time extend across Africa. The King of the Belgians would be a most suitable president of an international commission for the regulation of the commerce and navigation of the Congo and the maintenance of order and justice on its banks.

M. Savorgnan de Brazza reports that his plans are developing without serious obstacles, and that they have been far advanced by the possession of Loango, which is to be the starting point of the future railway to Brazzaville, running through the valleys of the Quillou and the Niara.

PUBLICATIONS.

Newspapers published on the West Coast contain articles that do honor to the intelligence of their editors and contributors. Sierra Leone furnishes the *Reporter*, *Methodist Herald*, and the *Express*; Bathurst (Gambia,) the *Observer*; Monrovia (Liberia) the *Observer*; the Gold Coast Colony the *Times*, and Lagos the *Times* and the *Observer*. *Africa*, a quarterly review and journal, is published by the Native African Mission Aid Society. A new monthly Magazine devoted to Missions in Africa, has appeared in England, entitled *Central Africa*. Subscriptions to the weekly papers and monthlies and quarterlies of England and the United States are rapidly on the increase from the African Continent.

A valuable monograph upon "The Water Highways of the Interior of Africa" has appeared from the pen of James Stevenson, Esq., F.R. G. S. of Glasgow, whose bounty has made so many things possible in Central Africa.

ENGLISH MISSIONS.

The mixed and difficult problems which have embarrassed the missionary work in the interior lake country have been apparently solved. King Mtesa is now affording every facility for the establishment of missionary stations. On Tanganyika, missionaries have been enabled to plant themselves on a firm footing. In Mirambo's country, great influence has been acquired over the King, and a prosperous work has been commenced. The Livingstone Inland, and the Baptist Society have reached the upper waters of the Congo from the southwest, and the vicinity of Stanley Pool has become a promising mission field. These successes have been purchased at a sacrifice of health and life as well as the endurance of toil and privation.

The Niger Mission, in charge of the African Arch-deacons Johnson and Crowther, continues to meet with gratifying success. Ten years ago heathenism and barbarism prevailed where now 4000 are under Christian instruction. 45 adults have been baptized lately: a hostile King has ordered his people to observe the Sabbath and arranged for Christian service in his own court; the Onitsha converts go voluntarily to neighboring towns to make known the knowledge of salvation, and Arch-deacon Johnson being invited to attend one of them found 1500 persons waiting to hear him.

Steamers built in Europe for the express purpose of carrying the "glad tidings" are dotting with the white puffs of their steam pipes the waters of the rivers Niger, Congo and Zambesi, and of lakes Nyasaland and Tanganyika.

AMERICAN MISSIONS.

The Mission of the American Board at Bailunda seems deeply rooted. One of the missionaries writes that he found spots in Maine while a district school teacher, whose "moral standard was lower than that of Chilume." A station of the Presbyterian Board has been located in the town of Nyangwe, on the Ogowe, 150 miles from the seaboard, and another station is to be formed soon still farther in the interior. The Missionary Bishop of Cape Palmasthus reports some of the difficulties and encouragements to Christian efforts in his jurisdiction:—

"The appropriation for this work for the year from September, 1882, to September, 1883, was \$17,500. With this amount and what could be gotten in the field, we have supported: One bishop, 13 clergymen, 13 catechists, and 4 lay-readers. We board, clothe and teach nearly 200 children in our boarding schools, and teach 134 in our day-schools, with 557 in the Sunday-schools. The school at Cape Mount, with its 120 boarding-scholars has been organized since my going to Africa in 1877, and notwithstanding this more than doubling of our boarding-

scholars with all the expense of farming, buildings, etc., the appropriation was \$17,500 in 1882 and '83, against \$20,200 in 1876 and '77, and this too when there was no bishop's salary to pay. Thus we see the work has grown while the expenses have decreased.

"Again, if we compare our African work with the other fields under our charge, using last year's report of statistics of work in these fields, and the latest report of the treasurer of our Foreign Committee, for the amounts paid to them, we have China, with 336 communicants, giving \$540, having 566 Sunday-school scholars, had 2 confirmed, and receives from us \$44,617. Japan has 105 communicants, 87 Sunday-school scholars, contributes \$500, had 9 confirmed, and receives from us \$33,957. Africa has 408 communicants, 557 Sunday-school scholars, gave \$890, had 46 confirmed, and receives from us \$17,868.

"I present these figures and facts to correct what I believe to be an erroneous opinion in regard to the work in Africa. For some years past there has been a strong tendency to look upon this field as the most discouraging, and of less importance than the others under our supervision. If this be true, it must be traced to other causes than want of results proportionate to the expenditures.

"The chief cause of difficulty lies, as is well known, in the unhealthiness of the climate. We have had three clergymen, two doctors, three laymen, and four ladies go out since I entered upon the work in December, 1877. Of these the two doctors, who were native born, are dead; also one of the clergymen. Three of the ladies and the three laymen have had to come back on account of ill-health. Of the two clergymen, one had to return permanently, and the other temporarily, and it is by no means certain that he can ever go back to the work. Thus we are left with one lone woman as the sole representative of our white workers."

OUR COLORED PEOPLE.

The colored people of the United States are making progress. Two pamphlets—one by Rev. Dr. C. K. Marshall of Vicksburg, Miss., and the other by Rev. Dr. Alexander Crummell of Washington, D. C., show this by facts and statistics. Dr. Marshall praises them as being the best peasantry on the face of the earth, their vices no greater, less cringing and craven, freer from begging, more manly and polite, and having a higher estimate of human rights and obligations. "They are less profane—very much less—than white people; less bitter, vindictive, and blood-thirsty; less intemperate, and far, far less revengeful."

Dr. Crummell proves by his own experience in Africa, and by the testimony of leading African travelers that the African is not innately

vicious. He considers mental and material improvement sustained by the facts that the freedmen have nearly 1,000,000 children at school; furnish nearly 16,000 teachers; have about 15,000 in the high schools and colleges; about 2,000,000 members in the Methodist and Baptist churches, and that they publish 80 newspapers; that in less than twenty years they own 680,000 acres of land in Georgia alone, and over 5,000,000 in the whole South; and that the increase in the production of cotton since emancipation has been 1,000,000 bales per year, or one-third more than when working as slaves; that \$56,000,000 were deposited in the "Freedmen's Bank;" and that colored men are assessed for over \$91,000,000 of taxable property.

Allusion has been made to the formation of the Baptist Foreign Mission Convention by the colored Baptists of the United States. To its credit and to that of the race it should be said that the Society has lately sent two educated colored ministers and their wives to labor among the Vey tribe in Liberia. The African Methodist Episcopal Church has taken steps to raise \$1,200 annually, to constitute a fund for the education and training of young men and women to serve as missionaries and teachers in Africa. The Spring Hill Baptist Association of Alabama reports that "there is no subject that interests the Africo-American more than the mission work in Africa. It is especially the work of the colored Christians of America. Over two hundred years ago we were brought here as bondsmen. In 1865 the terrible chain of thralldom was severed by the Omniscient One, by which five millions of people were liberated. For us to remain dormant and leave it for God to use other means and others as agents in the evangelization of Africa, is to be in every manner possible, criminal and wholly recreant to the most sacred trust committed to our care. God always redeems a people by members of the people to be redeemed. When He would emancipate the Jews, Moses is selected. And all through history this truth stands out most prominently. Ethiopia will never stretch forth her hands to God until Ethiopians shall have been used as agents. Africa is to be redeemed through the instrumentality of Africans."

Rev. Dr. Henry M. Turner, Bishop of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, himself a Negro, and by the duties of his high office brought into contact with large numbers of his race throughout the United States, says through the *Christian Recorder*: "There never was a time when the colored people were more concerned about Africa in every respect than at present. In some portions of the country it is the topic of conversation, and if a line of steamers were started from New Orleans, Savannah or Charleston, they would be crowded to density every trip they made to Africa. There is a gen-

eral unrest and a wholesome dissatisfaction among our people in a number of sections of the land, to my certain knowledge, and they sigh for conveniences to and from the Continent of Africa. Something has to be done."

A VIRGIN MARKET.

That religion and philanthropy have something to do with the interest that the European world has, of late years, taken in the exploration of Africa, is unquestionable. That Continent may be regarded now as the only virgin market, of any extent, remaining for the rapidly increasing surplus, everywhere, of manufacturing industry. If the United States do not at present feel the want of such a market as much as other nations, the time will come when they will no longer have the advantage of England or France or Germany in this respect; and they should not forget that they have a foothold in Africa that no other nation enjoys. From the mouth of the Mediterranean southward to the English settlement at the Cape of Good Hope, there is no one spot that offers greater facilities for introducing trade and civilization into the interior of the Continent than Liberia. Slowly, yet steadily and surely, a nation is growing up there, whose sympathies, if we retain them, will give us practically the benefit of a colony without the responsibility of a colonial system—a nation which, at the end of sixty-three years, is further advanced than were many, if not all, the colonies of America, after the same lapse of time. Surely such a nation is not to be regarded with indifference, but may be considered as no unimportant factor in the commercial and manufacturing future of the United States—to say nothing of its peculiar fitness for conferring upon Africa the benefit of Christianity and civilization.

THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

The Sixty-Seventh Anniversary of the AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY will take place in Foundry Methodist Episcopal Church, Washington, D. C., on Sunday evening, January 13, 1884, at 7.30 o'clock, when the Annual Discourse will be delivered by the Rev. O. H. Tiffany, D. D.

The Annual Meeting of the Society for the election of officers and the transaction of business, will be held at the Colonization Building, No. 450 Pennsylvania Avenue, Washington, D. C., on the next succeeding Tuesday at 3 o'clock P. M.

The BOARD OF DIRECTORS will commence their annual session at the same place and on the same day at 12 o'clock M.

OUR FALL EXPEDITION.

The fall expedition of the American Colonization Society sailed from New York for Liberia on the 1st December. It comprised select emigrants, mostly in families, from Massachusetts, Virginia, North Carolina, Mississippi, Arkansas, Illinois, Kansas and Nebraska, the adult males, including two ordained ministers, and farmers and carpenters. Those from the last named States were a part of the "Exodus" movement of a few years ago from the South. Jackson Smith is one of the "Wanderer" captives landed at Savannah in 1859. He is a fair scholar and mechanic, and with his family joyfully returns to his native land. Two colored missionaries, Rev. W. W. Colley and Rev. J. H. Presley, with their wives, embarked on the *Monrovia*, intending to labor among the Vey people, within and beyond Liberia. Mr. Colley has passed several years in Africa. By his efforts, mainly, the Baptist Foreign Mission Convention has been organized by the colored Baptists of the United States.

LIBERIA AND THE CONGO.

Through our Ministers at London and at Monrovia, this Government has endeavored to aid Liberia in its differences with Great Britain, touching the northwest boundary of that Republic. There is a prospect of adjustment of the dispute, by the adoption of the Manah river as the line. This arrangement is a compromise of the conflicting territorial claims, and takes from Liberia no country over which it has maintained effective jurisdiction.

The rich and populous valley of the Congo is being opened to commerce by a society called the International African Association, of which the King of the Belgians is the president, and a citizen of the United States the chief executive officer. Large tracts of territory have been ceded to the Association by native chiefs, roads have been opened, steamboats placed on the river, and the *nuclei* of States established at twenty-two stations under one flag, which offers freedom to commerce and prohibits the slave trade. The objects of the society are philanthropic. It does not aim at permanent political control, but seeks the neutrality of the valley. The United States cannot be indifferent to this work, nor to the interests of their citizens involved in it. It may become advisable for us to co-operate with other commercial powers in promoting the rights of trade and residence in the Congo valley free from the interference or political control of any one nation.—*Message of the President of the United States.*

ROLL OF EMIGRANTS FOR LIBERIA.

By Barque Monrovia, from New York, December 1, 1883.

From Hyde Park, Mass.				
NO.	NAME.	AGE.	OCCUPATION.	RELIGION.
1	Miss Nellie R. Richardson.....	36	.....	Episcopal.....
From Richmond, Va.				
2	James J. Coles.....	25	Minister.....	Baptist.....
From Charlotte, N. C.				
3	Joseph Walker.	34	Farmer.....	Baptist.....
From Winfall, Perquimons Co., N. C.				
4	Richard Ritchie.....	70	Farmer.	Baptist.....
5	Letitia Ritchie.....	61	.....	Baptist.....
6	Lucretia Towe.....	36	.....	Methodist.....
7	Edward Towe.....	9	.....	.....
8	Clara N. Towe.....	18	.....	Baptist.....
9	Augustus Towe.....	1	.....	.....
From Edwards, Miss.				
10	Henderson Mc Kinney.....	23	Minister.	Baptist.....
From Plumerville, Conway Co., Ark.				
11	Andrew J. Flowers.....	36	Farmer.	Methodist.....
12	Maria Flowers.....	31	.....	Methodist.....
13	Alice Johnson.....	19	.....	.....
From Chicago, Ill.				
14	G. H. Hardy.....	20	Farmer.	Methodist.....
15	Maunsell K. Hardy.....	11	.....	.....
16	Susanna H. Hardy.....	9	.....	.....
17	Catharine B. Hardy.....	4	.....	.....
18	Archer J. Gough.....	24	Stone Mason.	Baptist.....
19	Carrie Gough.....	21	.....	.....
20	James Cothran.....	23	Farmer.....	Baptist.....
From Wyandotte, Kansas.				
21	Henry Stevens.....	40	Carpenter....	Baptist.....
22	Nellie Stevens.....	40	.....	Baptist.....
23	Mary Stevens.....	10	.....	.....
24	Isaac Tongue.....	65	Farmer.....	Baptist.....
25	Louisa Nash.....	35	.....	Baptist.....
26	Cecilia Nash.....	8	.....	.....
27	Aaron Carter.....	53	Farmer.....	.....
From Columbus, Kansas.				
28	John C. Stewart.....	51	Carpenter.....	Baptist.....

From Lincoln, Nebraska.

29	Samuel Jackson	61	Farmer	Methodist.....
30	Frances Jackson.....	11	.....	.....
31	William Browne.....	60	Farmer.....	Methodist.....

From Montgomery, Alabama. *

1	Jackson Smith....	42	Engineer.	Methodist.....
2	Amanda Smith.....	40	.....	Methodist.....
3	Jackson Smith, Jr.....	14	.....	.....
4	Julia Smith.....	10	.....	.....
5	Maggelena Smith.....	6	.....	.....
6	Lucy Smith.....	4	.....	.....
7	George H. Smith.....	1	.....	.....

NOTE.—The foregoing named persons make a total of 15,735 emigrants settled in Liberia by the AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

* Went by the bark Monrovia, July 16, 1883.

ARRIVAL OF THE MONROVIA.

Letters from Liberia announce the arrival at Monrovia, August, 21, with emigrants sent by the American Colonization Society. They proceeded on the following morning by the steamer St. Paul's to Brewerville, where they are to settle. Rev. Hugh M. Browne and Rev. T. McCants Stewart, professors elect in Liberia College, landed at Monrovia August 5th, and were cordially welcomed on the 10th, in the Methodist E. church by the citizens and the City and College authorities. A handsome luncheon followed at the mansion of Mrs. ex-President Roberts, where covers were set for sixty guests. The emigrants are stated to be well and pleased with the country.

RECEIPTS OF THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY,

During the month of September, 1883.

ILLINOIS. (\$18.00.)		Rent of Colonization Building.....	119 67
Chicago. James Cothran, toward		Interest for Schools in Liberia.	90 00
cost of emigrant passage to Liberia,	18 00		
RECAPITULATION.		Total Receipts in September...	\$227 67
Emigrant toward passage.....	18 00		

During the month of October, 1883.

VERMONT. (\$34.80)		ILLINOIS. (\$18.00.)	
<i>Essex.</i> Annuity of Nathan Lathrop, by S. G. Butler, Ex'r \$35. less expenses 20 cts.....	34 80	<i>Chicago.</i> Archer J. Gough \$10, and James Cothran \$8, toward cost of emigrant passage to Liberia.....	18 00
NEW YORK. (\$100.00.)		FOR REPOSITORY. (1.00.)	
<i>Kingston.</i> Members of the Reformed Church.....	100 00	Nebraska.....	1 00
NEW JERSEY. (\$30.00.)		RECAPITULATION.	
<i>Princeton.</i> A friend.....	30 00	Donations.....	135 00
OHIO. (\$5.00.)		Legacies.....	2034 80
<i>Glendale.</i> Rev. Dr. L. D. Potter,	5 00	For African Repository.....	1 00
INDIANA. (\$2000.00.)		Emigrants toward passage.....	28 00
<i>Shawnee Mound</i> Legacy of Jesse Meharry, add'l by John A. Kummer, Sec. of Ex'rs.....	2000 00	Rent of Colonization Building.....	51 00
		Total Receipts in October.	\$2239 80

During the month of November, 1883.

VERMONT. (\$5.00.)		NEBRASKA. (\$35.00.)	
<i>Essex Junction.</i> Byron Stevens...	5 00	<i>Lincoln.</i> William Browne and others toward cost of emigrant passage to Liberia.....	35 00
NEW YORK. (\$45.00.)		FOR REPOSITORY. (\$1.00.)	
<i>Poughkeepsie.</i> Mrs. Mary J. Myers,	25 00	Virginia.....	1 00
<i>Albany.</i> Mrs. Wm. Wendell...	20 00	RECAPITULATION.	
ARKANSAS. (\$160.00.)		Donations.....	50 00
<i>Plumerville.</i> R. R. Walting and others toward cost of emigrant passage to Liberia.....	160 00	Legacy.....	20 00
TENNESSEE. (\$20.00.)		For African Repository.....	1 00
<i>Farmington.</i> Legacy of Rev. Thomas J. Hall, by John Ramsey, Ex..	20 00	Emigrants toward passage.....	210 00
ILLINOIS. (\$15.00.)		Rent of Colonization Building.....	152 00
<i>Chicago.</i> Archer J. Gough, toward cost of emigrant passage to Liberia,	15 00	Total Receipts in November..	\$433 00

During the Month of December, 1883.

NEW HAMPSHIRE. (\$20.00.)		FOR REPOSITORY. (\$10.00.)	
<i>Bristol</i>	20 00	New Hampshire . \$8, Connecticut \$1	
MASSACHUSETTS. (\$10.00.)		Maryland \$1.....	10 00
<i>North Brookfield.</i> Thomas Snell..	10 00	RECAPITULATION.	
NEW YORK. (\$100.00.)		Donations.....	130 00
<i>New York City.</i> Messrs Yates and Porterfield	100 00	For African Repository.....	10 00
PENNSYLVANIA. (\$65.00.)		Emigrants toward passage	65 00
<i>Pittsburgh.</i> Richard Boocker, toward cost of emigrant passage to Liberia.....	65 00	Rent of Colonization Building.....	249 00
		Interest for Schools in Liberia.....	90 00
		Total Receipts in December....	\$544 00

THE AFRICAN REPOSITORY.

VOL. LX.

WASHINGTON, D. C., APRIL, 1884.

No. 2.

SIXTY-SEVENTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

Presented January 15, 1884.

THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY, at the threshold of its Sixty-Seventh Annual Report, records the chasm which death has made in the ranks of its Vice-Presidents within the year.

NECROLOGY.

1. HON. WILLIAM E. DODGE, of New York, elected in 1860, was among the early friends of the Society, and throughout his more than half a century of eminently energetic and successful business life, kept up an active practical interest in its work. His earnest solicitude for the salvation of souls and the elevation of humanity was bounded by no sect and limited to no race, and his heart and purse were open and his tongue was ready to speak for any and every good cause. He leaves behind him the blessed memory of the just.

2. HON. LUCIUS Q. C. ELMER, of New Jersey, elected in 1843, was an able advocate and liberal supporter of African Colonization. Of great modesty, courteous and congenial above most men, he had the respect of all classes of the people to an extent rarely equaled. Acts of benevolence marked his pathway through his protracted and distinguished career.

3. JUDGE G. WASHINGTON WARREN, of Massachusetts, elected in 1879, manifested his interest in the various ways open to a public spirited citizen. At our Fifty-Sixth and Sixty-Third Anniversaries, he delivered addresses marked by the breadth of research, closeness of reasoning, strength of argument, and force of appeal that were so characteristic of the man. These addresses rank among the most valuable in the long series wherewith learned, eloquent and Godly men have enriched the Society's annals. A member of the Board of Trustees of Donations for Education in Liberia, President of the Massachusetts Colonization Society, and a frequent Delegate in the

Board of Directors of this Society, Judge Warren will be greatly missed, and his bright example will long abide in grateful remembrance.

All honor to the memory of those whose years of strength have been given to God, and whose old age is mellow with the spirit of Christ and the hope of life eternal.

FINANCES.

The receipts during the year 1883 have been :—

Donations.....	\$ 8,409 50
Legacies.....	2,654 80
Emigrants in aid of passage.....	536 00
Education in Liberia.....	1,018 40
Other sources.....	1,473 17
Receipts.....	14,091 87
Balance 1 January, 1883.....	684 65
Making the resources.....	14,776 52
The disbursements have been.....	10,798 08
Balance 31 December, 1883.....	\$ 3,978 50

The Pennsylvania Colonization Society, with a liberality worthy of the character of its members and meriting our highest praise, has contributed during the past twelvemonth \$3,600 toward the passage and settlement of emigrants.

EMIGRATION.

The bark *Monrovia*, which was stated in our last Report to have sailed November 1, arrived out safely. Her passengers landed on the morning of December 18, and later in the day embarked on the river steamer St. Paul's for Brewerville, where preparations had been made for their settlement.

Our customary Spring expedition was unavoidably delayed until July 16, when the bark *Monrovia* left New York with twenty-two emigrants, and the Fall expedition, comprising twenty-one emigrants, was sent by the same vessel from New York, December 1. These people, a selection from many applicants, removed from the following named places, viz.: Hyde Park, Mass., 1; Richmond, Va., 1; Indian Ridge, 12; Winfall, 6, and Charlotte, N. C., 1; Grangers-Geo., 1; Montgomery, Ala., 7; Edwards, Miss., 1; Little Rock, 3; (), Ill., 7; Topeka, 2; Wyandotte, 7, and Columbus, 3. Thirty-five are 12 years old and 2 are 12 years of age, and three are in all the others at Brewer- of the Gospel,

two are school teachers, ten are carpenters, and one is a stone-mason. Four young men are fruits of the enlarged education to which colored youth are now admitted—one each coming from institutions at Richmond, Charlotte, Atlanta, and Natchez.

Among the Liberians who returned to their homes by the July voyage of the *Monrovia* were Mr. Albert B. King, Principal of the Alexander High School, and Dr. Hilary J. Moore—the latter named having just completed his medical education at Dartmouth College, and the Long Island College Hospital. He was born in Liberia, and Prof. King has resided there for twenty-five years. Both are graduates of Liberia College. The passengers by the *Monrovia*, December 1, included Rev. W. W. Colley and Rev. J. H. Pressley and their wives, missionaries of the Foreign Mission Convention—a recent organization of colored Baptists of the United States. They dedicate their lives to labor in Africa for the elevation of their race.

An intelligent Liberian writes: "The new-comers are doing well. I lately visited them and hence am able to make this statement. The thrifty ones have built their houses, and are reaping breadstuffs of their own planting," Hon. John H. Smyth, American Minister Resident and Consul General, wrote under date of Monrovia, July 22:—"Since my return I have visited Brewerville twice, and am pleased to say that I regard that settlement as a steadily advancing and prosperous one. After an experience of nearly five years in Liberia, I am quite satisfied that any reasonably industrious and fairly healthy man can make as good and comfortable provision for himself, with capacity of proprietorship, as in our own country."

Emigration to Liberia every year under the auspices of this Society has been uninterrupted for the past sixty-three years. Those now reported make the number sent since the war to be 3,657, and a total from the beginning of 15,655, exclusive of 5,722 recaptured Africans which we induced and enabled the Government of the United States to settle in Liberia, making a grand total of 21,377 persons to whom the Society has given homes in Africa.

APPLICATIONS.

Not the least among the remarkable movements of the day is the growing desire on the part of the people of color to emigrate to Liberia. Many thousand names are on the roll of this Society, and these the names of the best and most industrious colored men, who solicit us to aid them and their families to remove to Africa. All are purely spontaneous and voluntary applicants. Every week swells the number of those who want to go, and who would be accessions of value to

the population of the New Republic. And this movement must be expected to take larger proportions continually, just as the emigration from European lands to the United States has swollen in the course of the last thirty years. Whether it be thought wise in the colored man to leave this country or not, every year must be expected to show increasing numbers depart, and a tide of emigration set eastward, not as large but just as constant as the great tide which runs westward with such mighty volume and force.

A few brief extracts from the letters of recent applicants are appended :

From New York City.

"Permit me, through the medium of these few lines, to make an earnest appeal, hoping to meet your approval. I have a strong desire to go to Liberia, as I feel confident that there are greater chances of promotion there than here. I have filled positions as clerk and teacher, testimonials of which I can produce. I would feel greatly indebted to you, if you would aid me in getting to Liberia. J. W. B."

From Pittsburgh, Pa.

"Will you please forward to me all the information possible about Liberia, for I am preparing to remove there. I am not the only one. There are others like me who want to go to that country. R. B."

From Elizabeth City, North Carolina.

"I send you a list of over fifty names of the smartest and best people of this region who want to go to Liberia. I believe five hundred good men and their families would go there if they were furnished the means. A. C."

From Mobile, Alabama.

"I have a wife and four children, and want to go to Liberia with my family, but we are not able to do so now. We must get to Liberia if it takes the next thirty years to come. I am sending my children to school. I want to get them to Liberia as soon as possible, especially so that they may receive a good education, and also live well and prosper, which we cannot do in this country. S. J."

From Little Rock, Ark.

"I am trying hard to get off to Liberia. Some of the Eureka Liberia Exodus Association, at Plumerville, Conway Co., may be ready to start this year. Whether they are or not, I am determined to go at once. I have cropped two years with Liberia in view and with poor success: one year a drought and the next year a good crop and cotton worth nothing. We black people have a very hard time

any way of making money. When can you assist us to go? We all can read and write.

A. J. F."

From Topeka, Kansas.

"I enclose a list of 110 names, and there are a dozen or more families besides that are ready to start for Liberia at any time. Emigration to Africa is becoming very popular. We are holding meetings. We want to know what it will cost each person or family from here going by your Society. Remember we are poor, and if it costs much we will have to indefinitely postpone the matter of removal. G. C."

From letters from Barbadoes it appears that there would be a considerable influx of enlightened Negroes from that Island into Liberia, should the aid required for that purpose be furnished.

LIBERIA.

Intelligence from Liberia indicates decided and favorable progress. President Gardner, in his last Annual Message, says:—"The past year has been crowned with marked evidences of national prosperity as well as of individual thrift and enterprise. Agricultural activity has not only kept pace with but has considerably exceeded that of the preceding several years, both as to the quantity as also to the variety of the productions raised. The rice crop, as well as that of breadstuffs generally, have been unusually favorable, while the exportable articles of coffee, sugar, rubber, palm oil, palm kernels, camwood, &c., have never been shipped in such large quantities before."

Financial affairs have improved. The "gold law" and the efficient administration of the Treasury by Secretary W. T. Worrell (who went to Liberia a poor boy from North Carolina) have been beneficial. The act imposing a heavy duty on the importation of ardent spirits went into operation October 1, and with salutary effects.

The interior immediately in the rear of the coast line of Liberia, for hundreds of miles, is easy of access. Paths lead out in every direction, and the natives are not only approachable but as peaceful as any upon the Continent. The Government has inaugurated treaties with many of the tribes, and a definite understanding and their goodwill have been obtained. Calls are frequent from these people for instruction in divine truth and the useful arts, that the Christianizing and civilizing power of true religion and advanced industrial skill may be employed in the regeneration of that inviting region. Numerous Aborigines, in order to secure the advantages of proximity to the civilized settlements, are flocking from the interior and building villages near the Liberians. Zodaque, a Pessah Chief, has lately arrived with some two hundred followers and located near

Crozerville. Another Chief, with about three hundred refugees from heathenism, is expected soon to settle in the same neighborhood.

As to this interesting population, whose improvement and elevation is declared in the Constitution to be a cherished object of Liberia, President Gardner happily remarks:—"The importance of increasing our friendly intercourse with the powerful tribes of the country is a matter that cannot claim too much of our attention. So important do I regard our relations with these our brethren, and so desirous am I of seeing this vast Aboriginal population share with us the rights, privileges and advantages of civilization and a Christian government, thus giving strength and permanency to our Republican institutions on this coast, that I consider it really the great work of Liberia, at present, to pursue such a policy as will cement into one mass the many tribes about us, and bring them under the moulding influence of our laws and religion."

A striking feature of the new commercial treaty between Spain and Liberia is that Spain agrees to guarantee as full and complete protection of life and property to free Negroes visiting, for any lawful purpose, Cuba or Porto Rico, as has heretofore been granted to any foreigners visiting any part of the Spanish dominions.

Though Methodism in Liberia is coeval with the country itself, the first church having been formed on the ship Elizabeth, that bore the pioneer company of emigrants to Western Africa, yet the semi-centenary of Methodism in Liberia was celebrated at Monrovia on Sunday, July 22. Rev. Charles A. Pitman, a native African, delivered the discourse, and a collection of over three hundred dollars was taken for the promotion of ministerial education. The necessity for an independent organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Liberia, as essential to vigorous life and local activity, is forcibly presented in a circular letter adopted at the last session of the Liberian Annual Conference, advising that the Methodist Episcopal Church on the West Coast of Africa "petition the General Conference of 1884 to set us apart with full power to act under a proper church government, and one that may be suited to the situation of this country, in order that our beloved Zion may grow and prosper."

In consequence of serious illness, President Gardner tendered his resignation to the Legislature, and Vice-President Russell succeeded him, January 20. In accepting the resignation, Mr. Gardner was granted a year during life, and the expenses of removal to his residence in Grand Bassa county were ordered by the Government treasury, he being the last President of the Declaration of Independence.

PRESIDENT JOHNSON.

The biennial election for President, held on the first Monday in May, resulted in the unanimous choice of Hon. Hilary R. W. Johnson—the nominee of the two leading political parties in Liberia. Such a thing has not occurred since the nomination of Governor Roberts in 1847, and Mr. Johnson is the first native Liberian who has been elevated to the Presidency. The President elect is a son of the illustrious Elijah Johnson, and was born June 1st, 1837, at Monrovia, where he was educated, graduating at the Alexander High School in 1857. He was private Secretary to President Benson for seven years, visiting Europe with him in 1862, and he accompanied President Roye to England and the United States in 1870. Mr. Johnson was a member of the House of Representatives in 1861, and Secretary of State in 1863, 1866 and 1867, and again in 1872 and 1873. He has also been Principal of the Preparatory Department of Liberia College, and for eleven years Professor of Philosophy and Belles Lettres in that Institution. Liberia College conferred upon him the degree of Master of Arts, in 1872, and that of Doctor of Laws, in 1882.

ENGLAND AND LIBERIA.

Referring to the detailed statement under this head in our last Report, it seems proper now to give very briefly the proceedings which have since taken place.

First. At the Annual Session of the Legislature of Liberia, which began December 4, 1882, President Gardner sent in the "Draft Convention" drawn by A. E. Havelock, Esq., Governor of Sierra Leone and British Consul for Liberia, in which it is proposed to definitely settle the Northwest boundary of Liberia by making the Mar-fah river the said boundary. After mature consideration, it was

"*Resolved*, That while the Senate is willing to yield such territories as arbitration may decide is not Liberia's, or even to agree to a fair and honorable compromise not in violation of the Protocol of 1871, yet it decides that it would be unfaithful to its high trust to accept of terms that would sweep away one of these territories, and leave us stript of our rights and our territories, and the national treasury imperilled in consequence."

Second. Under date of January 26, 1883, the Government of Liberia communicated to Governor and Consul Havelock a copy of the action of the Senate declining to ratify the "Draft Convention," but expressing a readiness to adjust the question on the basis formulated by England in 1870, or other arbitration, or on an honorable compromise.

at its growth." The Government schools are gradually increasing and improving in their facilities and in the regard of the people.

Edward S. Morris, Esq. of Philadelphia, Pa., has established a school at Arthington, of which the teacher reports to its patron as follows: "The children are anxious to learn, and handle their books with care. Another son of a Chief entered school this month, making five in all. Including these, there are now eighty children in the school, more than half of whom are natives. Eight of the native boys have joined church. They had not heard the name of Jesus till they heard it in your school. The Lord is blessing your work here, and its influence is spreading far and wide in this dark land."

Dr. James S. Smith of Grand Bassa county, writes to Geo. W. S. Hall, Esq. of Baltimore, in relation to an enterprise for the Christian education of the women of Liberia: "Agreeably to Miss Scott's request I forward, enclosed, an authenticated copy of the Deed for 'All Saints Hall.' I may here remark that the land is not only deeded, but a neat wooden building, thirty feet in length and eighteen in width, one and a half stories high, is erected on the premises, with suitable out-buildings, faced by a well-cultivated flower garden. There is a gurgling brook immediately in front of the main building, and in the rear a variety of vegetables and fruits, giving promise of good things to come. In every respect, 'All Saints Hall,' at Beulah, is a bright spot on this Continent."

THE CHRISTIAN COLONY.

Humanity is greatly cheered by the progress in exploration, in opening channels of trade, and in missionary and colonization operations in Africa. It is only seven years since Stanley journeyed down the Congo and told the world where it came from, and already it is becoming a route for travel, and the sites for future towns are fixed on its banks. States and kingdoms are revealed, capable of furnishing vast supplies of the most valued productions for the arts and manufactures of Europe and America, and of receiving and consuming the articles into which they may be wrought by their superior skill.

"The growing sense of justice in Christian nations toward Africa, creates confidence that they will seek to repair the mighty wrongs of which she has been the victim; that their future commerce with her will be founded upon principles of just reciprocity; that henceforth they will go to her in peace and charity, give to her the light of the oracles of God, encourage her to throw off the badges of her shame, and to clothe herself in garments of honor and of praise."

The borders of Africa have been invaded, but the interior has never been overcome by conquest or commingled by immigration. It

Government of the United States with a view to obtain a just arrangement of the differences between the Governments of England and Liberia, and thus remove a formidable hindrance to the extension and prosperity of the young Republic. It can further manifest its powerful sympathy by the early dispatch of a naval steamer to the West African coast, and the establishment of a coaling station at Monrovia in the interest of American commerce.

LIBERIA COLLEGE.

President Blyden arrived at Monrovia on the 3d of June, having spent ten days in England on his way from the United States. Professors Stewart and Browne landed at Monrovia from the steamship *Nubia*, from Liverpool, on the 7th of August; and Miss Davis reached the same city by the bark *Monrovia*, from New York, on the 21st of August. They were all warmly received by the authorities of Liberia College, and cordial public receptions were extended them by leading citizens. The Legislature of Liberia, at its last session, established nine scholarships in the College. There are sixty-eight pupils in the Institution, as follows: 16 in the College proper, 34 in the Preparatory Department, and 18 in the Female Department,

Liberia College can boast, at present, of but few Alumni, but it is rising in the estimation of Liberians and Natives, and seems destined to become an important factor in the enlightenment of Western Africa. Why might it not be raised into a University into which young men should be brought and trained for the liberal professions? While millions of dollars are being given to endow institutions of learning in the United States, will not some generous person consider the needs of the teeming population within and around Liberia, and provide the means for their higher education?

SCHOOLS.

Favorable reports have been received of the schools maintained by this Society. Our Agent in Liberia writes: "I lately examined your school at Brewerville, where I found thirty scholars of ages varying from six to eighteen years—all apt and bright. They acquitted themselves creditably in an examination in the several studies pursued. This settlement is stretching out so far inland that the establishment of another school has become a matter of importance. I also made a satisfactory visit to the Society's school at Arthington, finding it of that thriving place. Arthington is a coffee planters are in that settlement. The whole country marvels

at its growth." The Government schools are gradually increasing and improving in their facilities and in the regard of the people.

Edward S. Morris, Esq. of Philadelphia, Pa., has established a school at Arthington, of which the teacher reports to its patron as follows: "The children are anxious to learn, and handle their books with care. Another son of a Chief entered school this month, making five in all. Including these, there are now eighty children in the school more than half of whom are natives. Eight of the native boys have joined church. They had not heard the name of Jesus till they heard it in your school. The Lord is blessing your work here, and its influence is spreading far and wide in this dark land."

Dr. James S. Smith of Grand Bassa county, writes to Geo. W. S. Hall, Esq. of Baltimore, in relation to an enterprise for the Christian education of the women of Liberia: "Agreeably to Miss Scott's request I forward, enclosed, an authenticated copy of the Deed for 'All Saints Hall.' I may here remark that the land is not only deeded, but a neat wooden building, thirty feet in length and eighteen in width, one and a half stories high, is erected on the premises, with suitable out-buildings, faced by a well-cultivated flower garden. There is a gurgling brook immediately in front of the main building, and in the rear a variety of vegetables and fruits, giving promise of good things to come. In every respect, 'All Saints Hall,' at Beulah, is a bright spot on this Continent."

THE CHRISTIAN COLONY.

Humanity is greatly cheered by the progress in exploration, in opening channels of trade, and in missionary and colonization operations in Africa. It is only seven years since Stanley journeyed down the Congo and told the world where it came from, and already it is becoming a route for travel, and the sites for future towns are fixed on its banks. States and kingdoms are revealed, capable of furnishing vast supplies of the most valued productions for the arts and manufactures of Europe and America, and of receiving and consuming the articles into which they may be wrought by their superior skill.

"The growing sense of justice in Christian nations toward Africa, creates confidence that they will seek to repair the mighty wrongs of which she has been the victim; that their future commerce with her will be founded upon principles of just reciprocity; that henceforth they will go to her in peace and charity, give to her the light of the oracles of God, encourage her to throw off the badges of her shame, and to clothe herself in garments of honor and of praise."

The borders of Africa have been invaded, but the interior has never been overcome by conquest or commingled by immigration. It

is the doctrine of this Society, held from the beginning and illustrated by constant experience, that the great evils of Africa can mainly be met and overcome by the Christian colony under government of Africans.. The chapter of what has been endured and achieved by its representatives in the founding of the Republic of Liberia will be one of imperishable glory in the annals of this Society. There are indications that days of early advance are before it, and the speedier successes of the near future will justify a colonizing policy of the boldest and broadest character.

MINUTES OF THE SOCIETY.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 13, 1884.*

The Sixty-Seventh Anniversary meeting of the AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY was held this evening, at 7.30 o'clock, in Foundry Methodist Episcopal Church; the President, Hon John H. B. Latrobe, in the chair.

Bishop E. G. Andrews, D. D., conducted the devotional exercises—including the reading of the second Psalm and prayer.

The President presented the Sixty-Seventh Annual Report of the Society: an extended abstract of which had been printed and distributed in the pews.

Rev Otis H. Tiffany, D. D., delivered the Annual Discourse.

The benediction was pronounced by Bishop Andrews, and the large and interested audience withdrew.

COLONIZATION ROOMS, *January 15, 1884,*

The Annual Meeting of the AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY was held to-day at 3 o'clock P. M., agreeably to article 4 of the Constitution, and in pursuance of notice published in the African Repository, New York Observer, and other papers.

In the absence of the President, Rev. Samuel E. Appleton, D. D., senior Vice President in attendance, took the chair, and called the Society to order.

The Minutes of the Anniversary meeting of the 13th inst. and of the unprinted parts of the Minutes of the annual session of January 16, 1883, were read, and the Minutes were approved.

Reginald Fendall, Esq., Edward S. Morris, Esq., and Rev. Thomas

G Addison, D. D., were appointed a Committee to nominate the President and Vice Presidents for the ensuing year.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That the sincere thanks of the Society be tendered to Rev. Otis H. Tiffany, D. D., for his able, eloquent and appropriate Discourse delivered at our Sixty-Seventh Anniversary, and that a copy of it be requested for publication.

Resolved, That the thanks of the Society are cordially tendered to the Pastor, officers and members of Foundry Methodist Episcopal Church, for the freely proffered use of its commodious house of worship for our Anniversary.

Mr. Fendall, chairman of the Committee on Nominations, presented and read a report, recommending the re-election of the present President and Vice Presidents, and nominating as additional Vice Presidents—Rev. George Dana Boardman, D. D., of Pennsylvania; Rev. Bishop E. G. Andrews, D. D., of District of Columbia; Rev. Edward W. Blyden, D. D., of Liberia, and Rev. Otis H. Tiffany, D. D., of New York; as follows:—

PRESIDENT.

1838 HON. JOHN H. B. LATROBE.

VICE PRESIDENTS,

1838. Hon. Henry A. Foster, N. Y.	1874. Hon. Eli K. Price, Pennsylvania.
1838. Hon. James Garland, Virginia.	1874. Rt. Rev. Gregory T. Bedell, D. D., O.
1841. Thomas R. Hazard, Esq., R. I.	1875. Rt. Rev. M. A. DeW. Howe, D. D., Pa.
1851. Rev. Robert Ryland, D. D., Ky.	1875. Samuel K. Wilson, Esq., N. J.
1851. Hon. Frederick P. Stanton, D. C.	1876. Rev. Samuel E. Appleton, D. D. Pa.
1853. Hon. Horatio Seymour, N. Y.	1876. Rev. Jabez P. Campbell, D. D., Pa.
1854. Rev. Bishop M. Simpson, D. D., Pa.	1876. Rev. H. M. Turner, D. D., LL. D. Ga.
1854. Rev. James C. Finley, Illinois.	1877. Prest. E. G. Robinson, LL. D., R. I.
1854. Hon. Joseph B. Crockett, Cal.	1877. Rev. Joseph F. Elder, D. D., N. Y.
1859. Hon. Henry M. Scheffelin, N. Y.	1877. Rev. William E. Schenck, D. D., Pa.
1861. Rev. J. Maclean, D. D. LL. D., N. J.	1878. Hon. Richard W. Thompson, Ind.
1866. Hon. James R. Doolittle, Wis.	1878. Admiral Robert W. Shufeldt, D. C.
1867. Samuel A. Crozer, Esq., Pa.	1880. Francis T. King, Esq., Maryland.
1869. Hon. Fred. T. Frelinghuysen, N. J.	1880. Rev. Sam'l D. Alexander, D. D., N. Y.
1869. Rev. S. Irenæus Prime, D. D., N. Y.	1881. Rev. Bishop H. W. Warren, D. D., Ga.
1870. Robert Arthington, Esq., England.	1882. Henry G. Marquand, Esq., N. Y.
1872. Rev. Edward P. Humphrey, D. D., Ky.	1884. Rev. George D. Boardman, D. D., Pa.
1872. Harvey Lindsly, M. D., LL. D., D. C.	1884. Rev. Bishop E. G. Andrews, D. D., D. C.
1874. Rev. Bishop R. S. Foster, D. D., Mass.	1884. Rev. Edward W. Blyden, D. D. Liberia.
1874. Rt. Rev. Wm. B. Stevens, D. D., Pa.	1884. Rev. Otis H. Tiffany, D. D., N. Y.

The figures before each name indicate the year of first election.

Whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved, That the report be accepted and approved, and that the Society elect the persons nominated by the Committee.

On motion, adjourned.

WM. COPPINGER, *Secretary.*

MINUTES OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 15, 1884.*

THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY met this day at 12 o'clock M. in the Colonization Building, No. 450 Pennsylvania Avenue.

In the absence of the President of the Society, Rev. Samuel E. Appleton, D. D., was chosen to preside; and at his request, Rev. John W. Chickering, D. D., led in prayer.

Mr. William Coppinger was appointed Secretary of the Board.

The unprinted parts of the Minutes of the last meeting were read, and the Minutes were approved.

The Secretary read a telegram from the President of the Society, as follows: "Baltimore, January 15, 1884. The inclement weather detains me in my house most reluctantly. JOHN H. B. LATROBE."

Rev. Dr. Syle, Mr. Fendall and Rev. Dr. Addison were appointed a committee on Credentials; who retired and subsequently reported through their chairman the following named Delegates appointed for the year 1884, viz:

PENNSYLVANIA COLONIZATION SOCIETY.—Rev. Samuel E. Appleton, D. D., *Rev. William E. Schenck, D. D., *Rev. Wilbur F. Paddock, D. D., Rev. Edward W. Syle, D. D., *Rev. Edward W. Appleton, D. D., Edward S. Morris, Esq., John Welsh Dulles, Esq.

The following named were stated to be in attendance, viz:

LIFE DIRECTOR.—Rev. James Saul, D. D..

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.—Hon. Peter Parker, Judge Charles C. Nott, Reginald Fendall, Esq., Rev. Thomas G. Addison, D. D., Rev. Byron Sunderland, D. D., Judge Alexander B. Hagner.

Whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved, That the report of the Committee on Credentials be accepted and approved, and the gentlemen named be received.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That Rev. John W. Chickering, D. D., and Prof. William B. Wedgwood be invited to seats in the Board and to participate in our deliberations.

The Secretary presented and read the Sixty-Seventh Annual Report of the American Colonization Society.

Whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved, That the Annual Report be accepted and referred to the standing Committees according to its several topics.

*Not present.

The Secretary presented and read the Statement of the Executive Committee for the past year.

The Treasurer presented and read his Annual Report—with certificate of audit, a list of the property of the Society, and a statement of receipts by States in the year 1883.

Whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved, That the Statement of the Executive Committee and the Treasurer's Report for the year 1883, with the accompanying annual papers, be accepted, and that so much of them as relate to Foreign Relations, Finance, Auxiliary Societies, Agencies, Accounts, Emigration, and Education, be referred to the several standing Committees in charge of those subjects respectively.

The Standing Committees were appointed, as follows:—

COMMITTEE ON FOREIGN RELATIONS.—Judge Alexander B. Hagner, Rev. Byron Sunderland, D. D.

COMMITTEE ON FINANCE.—Reginald Fendall, Esq., Edward S. Morris, Esq., John Welsh Dulles, Esq.

COMMITTEE ON AUXILIARY SOCIETIES.—Judge Alexander B. Hagner, John Welsh Dulles, Esq., Rev. Thomas G. Addison, D. D.,

COMMITTEE ON AGENCIES.—Edward S. Morris, Esq., Rev. Edward W. Syle, D. D., Rev. Thomas G. Addison, D. D.

COMMITTEE ON ACCOUNTS.—Reginald Fendall, Esq., Edward S. Morris, Esq., John Welsh Dulles Esq.,

COMMITTEE ON EMIGRATION.—Rev. Thomas G. Addison, D. D., Edward S. Morris, Esq., Rev. Byron Sunderland, D. D.

COMMITTEE ON EDUCATION.—Rev. Byron Sunderland, D. D., John Welsh Dulles Esq., Edward S. Morris, Esq.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That Rev. Alexander Crummell, D. D., and Rev. William H. Wilson be invited to seats in the Board and to participate in our deliberations.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That a Committee be appointed to nominate the Executive Committee and the Secretary and Treasurer for the ensuing year.

Rev. Drs. Saul and Syle and Mr. Morris were appointed the Committee.

The following letter from the President of the Society was read:—

BALTIMORE, *January 10, 1884.*

WILLIAM COPPINGER, Esq. Sec. A. C. S.

My Dear Mr. Coppinger:

You will receive by Express a box whose contents may remind you of an old friend. I thought I had gone to the extreme of vanity when I sent you my photograph for your office; nor did I expect ever to perpetrate the likeness in oil. The kindness, however, of the Directors at their last meeting, in my absence, has tempted me to use an idle accomplishment to this extent, in the hope that my "counterfeit presentment" may recall to our successors one of the greatest honors of whose life has been to be President of the American Colonization Society.

Most truly your friend,

JOHN H. B. LATROBE

Whereupon, the following letter, in reply, was approved and a copy ordered to be communicated:—

HON. JOHN H. B. LATROBE,

President American Colonization Society,

SIR: The receipt of your Portrait was regarded as one of those events in the affairs of the American Colonization Society which calls for formal and expressive action.

Your coadjutors and friends, dwelling upon the fact of your long membership and presidency, on the fact that your useful life has been spared to continue the good work of your illustrious predecessors, Bushrod Washington, Charles Carroll, James Madison and Henry Clay, congratulate you and themselves that a kind Providence has preserved, sustained and supported you through a long period of unselfish usefulness to others and honor to yourself.

The Board of Directors are very much gratified by your gift, and the value of your Portrait is enhanced by the reflection that your own hand held the brush and your own head and heart guided it, in the accomplishment of that difficult task, transferring on canvas "a counterfeit presentment" so closely resembling the original that we feel that your Portrait will be more than the picture of him who for over thirty years held the helm. We feel that it will look down on our successors when we all are gathered to our fathers, will recall your benevolence and beneficence and inspire them to emulate your example.

Rev. Dr Saul, chairman of the special Committee on Nominations, presented a report recommending the re-election of the following:

SECRETARY AND TREASURER.—William Coppinger, Esq.,

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.—Harvey Lindsly, M. D., LL. D., Hon. Peter Parker, Judge Charles C. Nott, Reginald Fendall, Esq., Rev. Thomas G. Addison, D. D., Rev. Byron Sunderland, D. D., Judge Alexander B. Hagner.

Whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved, That the Report be accepted and approved, and that the Board elect the persons nominated by the Committee.

Letters were presented excusing their absence from the meeting from the following named Directors, viz; Dr. Harvey Lindsly, LL. D., Jan. 2; Dr. James Hall, Jan. 3; Rev. S. Ireneus Prime, D. D., Jan. 5, Rev. John Maclean, D. D., LL. D., Jan., 12; and Rev. Edward W. Appleton, D. D., Jan. 12; and from Delegates Rev. Wilbur F. Paddock, D. D., Jan. 14, and Rev William E. Schenck, D. D., Jan. 14.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That the Board do now adjourn to meet in these rooms to-morrow morning at 11 o'clock.

Adjourned.

WASHINGTON, D C., *January 16, 1884.*

The Board of Directors met this morning at the appointed hour in the Colonization Building, Rev Dr Appleton in the chair.

Prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. Sunderland.

The Minutes of yesterday's meeting were read and approved.

Mr. Fendall, chairman of the standing Committee on Finance, presented and read the following report, which was, on motion, accepted and approved:—

The Committee on Finance respectfully report that they have examined the securities of the Society and find them correct.

Mr. Morris, chairman of the standing Committee on Agencies, presented and read the following report, which was, on motion, accepted, and the accompanying resolution was adopted:—

The Committee on Agencies beg to report as follows:—

Resolved, That the whole subject of Agencies be referred to the Executive Committee with the recommendation that earnest efforts be made, in every judicious way, to increase the income of the Society, by the employment of Agents—when likely to be advantageous, by circulars, and by personal appeals to friends of the cause, and when practicable, by publications in the public press, both secular and religious. At the same time imparting required intelligence to the colored people looking to Africa as their home, impressing upon them the fact that in the cultivation of Liberia's fertile soil they will reap a rich harvest.

Mr. Fendall, chairman of the standing Committee on Accounts, presented and read the following report, which was, on motion, accepted and approved:—

The Committee on Accounts have examined the Treasurer's Account for the year 1883, and the vouchers for the expenditures, and find the same correct.

Rev. Dr. Addison, chairman of the standing Committee on Emigration, presented a report, which was, on motion, accepted and the recommendation was adopted, viz:—

The Committee on Emigration respectfully Report: That the lapse of a year has made no change in the outlook of the American Colonization Society.

We face the same old responsibilities. Men are appealing to us for passage to Liberia; and every ship from Liberia brings to us the prayer "Send out more Emigrants." Why do we not heed these appeals wrung from human hearts by dire necessities too sad for words? Why? Because another cry for help is not heeded—a long, earnest, almost despairing cry—the vain cry of this Society to American Christians for their prayers and their money in this supreme hour of our need. We say to the African exiles among us—"Suppress your noble aspirations, suffer and die where you are, and transmit to your children woes that have cursed and crushed their fathers." We say to poor Liberia—"We cannot aid you. Perish unbefriended, let the light of your civilization and your Christianity go out forever." And we are compelled to say all this because there are no hearts in Christian America to respond to our pleadings for the saddest, the most touching and yet most promising missionary venture of this century.

We tell the philanthropists and Christians help has echoed through the night of the enraged Negro. Last year the needs are urgent to-day. The rapacity of Liberia. Some forty miles of the most valuable part is then has been done on the Republic will be Christianity.

and that in our day no holier cry for the cry of the oppressed and out-urgent. We feel that they are more agreed is destroying the Republic of larger and still thus all that The Africa to America and some

obligation to the despised and unrewarded people whose right hands have helped to rear the colossal fabric of our material prosperity. The despondent heart of Liberia must be cheered by our sympathy. She must be strengthened by our benevolence. A strong public sentiment here must protest against the encroachments of England and arouse our own Government to a more bold and imperative policy in regard to the rights of the Nation's wards on the coast of Africa.

If Christian men shall continue to regard the cause with the old cruel indifference, it will soon be *too late* to help our African fellow-citizens to free and happy homes in their Fatherland, *too late* to discharge our solemn obligations to the people we have already sent there, and *too late* to aid the grand enterprise of love for which this old Society has lived and worked for sixty-seven years.

Your Committee therefore renew the recommendation of the last Report: "That this great cause be brought before the people and pressed upon their attention with renewed zeal by every possible agency within the reach of the Society's means."

Rev. Dr. Sunderland, chairman of the standing Committee on Education, presented and read the following report, which was, on motion, accepted and approved:—

The Committee on Education beg leave to Report: That they have examined with most gratifying interest the records for the past year of the cause of education in Liberia, and rejoice to state that there is an increasingly intense desire for the advantages of education on the part of the people for the youth of Liberia, and on the part of the chiefs of the native tribes adjacent, and a corresponding demand for the facilities of education as it is popularly understood in our own country.

We find evidence of new life and energy in the events which have transpired the last year in connection with the Liberia College. President Blyden has resumed his duties in the College, after his protracted absence in this country. Two new professors, Messrs. Stewart and Browne, from this country, have been added to the faculty. Miss Davis, also from this country, has entered on her duties in the Female department of the College. The Institution has now sixty-eight pupils under its tuition: 16 in the College proper, 34 in the Preparatory course, and 18 in the Female department. At its last session the Legislature of Liberia established nine scholarships in the College. It is hoped that by the fostering care of enlightened Christian philanthropic generosity, this Institution may long prove a grand light-house of learning and intelligence on the coast of a great Continent, on which the eyes of the whole civilized world are now turning with a new interest and avidity.

Very encouraging reports also come to us of the condition of the schools maintained by this Society in that distant land at Brewerville and Arthington; and also from the Government schools, which are said to be increasing in numbers, improving in facilities and extending in the popular regard. Mr. Morris's school, also located at Arthington, is doing a noble work. Five sons of chiefs are students here among the 86 pupils of this already flourishing institution. Miss Scott has also entered on a very remarkable and promising enterprise at Beulah, where she proposes to erect a Seminary for the education of girls—the daughters of Liberia—and the work has already progressed with the most gratifying results.

The influence of these schools upon the cause of popular and higher education must be most propitious, and annually increasing. At the beginning of those causes which are to end in the enlightenment, civilization and Christianization of Africa, they are the welcome harbingers of a glorious future among a people long sitting in darkness, but whose light is sure to come at last as the breaking forth of the morning.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That the Annual Report of the Society be referred to the Executive Committee for publication.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That the cordial thanks of the Board are tendered to Rev. Samuel E. Appleton, D. D., for the able and impartial manner with which he has presided on the present occasion.

The Board united in prayer, led by Rev Dr. Saul, and then adjourned.

WM. COPPINGER, *Secretary*.

THE INSTRUMENTS AND METHODS OF AFRICA'S EVANGELIZATION.*

Two characteristics of the African are brought out in the narrative before us: 1st. His Teachableness. The eunuch was reading with an earnest desire to understand,—to arrive at the knowledge of the truth,—but, at the same time, with a dim consciousness that he was only imperfectly apprehending it. “How can I, except some one should guide me?” 2d. His Courtesy and Hospitality. “He desired Philip that he would come and sit with him.” Though a man of great power and influence, he did not disdain to invite the wandering pedestrian to a seat in his chariot; giving a real and unaffected welcome, and placing himself at his feet; becoming the guest and pupil, and giving the stranger the place of host and instructor. All truthful travellers in Africa testify to the courteous disposition of the interior natives—those who have never been tampered with by either Arabs or Europeans. They are confiding, unsuspicious, childlike, hospitable, honest, peaceable, and anxious to learn. Thomson, the youthful explorer, who has written one of the best of the recent books on Africa, says: “Of the natives, I have for the most part nothing but good to say. In the majority of places I found them peaceable. Rarely did they attempt to throw any obstacles in my way. Almost everywhere I was received with genuine hospitality and friendship.”†

* Continued from the January REPOSITORY, page 12.

†In the “Annals of the Propagation of the Faith,” a Roman Catholic missionary describes his reception by the natives of Southern Kordofan as follows:

“On the evening of the 21st September, 1875, I was extremely surprised to find at half a day’s journey from the station of Delen, the great chief of the Noubas coming to meet me, followed by fifty Noubas armed with fire-arms and lances. He had scarcely seen me, when he dismounted, approached my camel, kissed my hand, saluted me profoundly several times, and said to me in good Arabic, in the dialect of Kordofan: “God has sent you amongst us; and behold,—we, our little children, our wives, our young daughters, our oxen, cows, sheep and goats, our houses and lands, all are now placed at your disposal. You are our father, and we are your children; we will do all you command us, and we shall be happy.” (*Dublin Review*, April, 1881, p. 413.)

The eunuch returned to his country with his heart full of joy and peace and love,—with a new-born and unquenchable enthusiasm,—and became the founder, it is believed, of the Abyssinian Church, which, through various trying vicissitudes, continues to this day. It has resisted all attacks from Paganism on the one hand and Mohammedanism on the other. In one hundred and fifty years after the death of Mohammed, the victorious banners of Islam had been carried from Arabia into India and Palestine, had wrested Egypt and Northwestern Africa out of the hands of Christians, had pushed its conquering way to Constantinople, and had taken possession of Spain ; but it was unable to transcend the limits of Abyssinia. The Abyssinian Church is the only real African Church yet founded, whose priests and people are all of the African race.*

It is a curious fact that historians, in speaking of the African Church, seldom mean by that phrase the Abyssinian Church, which is far more entitled to that description than any other. Some mean the Church of Northeastern Africa—the church of Clement of Alexandria, and Origen ; others mean the Church of Northwestern Africa,—the church of Tertullian and Cyprian,

And here I cannot avoid pointing out the fact that the continent of Africa comes into view again, in the case of these two churches, as contributing to the enlightenment and welfare of humanity. The two most wonderful and productive of all the primitive Christian churches were both located in Africa,—namely, the Greek-speaking Church, in Northeastern Africa, and the Latin-speaking Church in Northwestern Africa. The Latin-speaking church produced those three great Latin-Africans—Tertullian, Cyprian and Augustine. Through them the Northwestern African Church has permanently affected all Western Christendom—Protestant as well as Roman Catholic, the New World as well as the Old World. The African Tertullian Latinized the theological and ecclesiastical language of the West ; and in all controversies on the constitution of the Church, the appeal has been by Western Christians to the African Cyprian ; while no one has contributed so much to western theology as the African Augustine. “Africa, not Rome,” Dean Milman has said, “gave birth to Latin Christianity.”

Yet this church was extinguished before the energy of the Sara-

* The growing system of indigenous missionary work under Bishop Crowther,—the nascent Church of the Niger,—if left to struggle through the difficulties incident to youthful life, without the hampering influence of unsympathetic alien oversight, and the injury of misplaced praise or censure, will, in the next generation, be a second Abyssinian Church in aboriginal vigor and permanence.

cens. Why? It is sometimes said that these Greek and Latin churches fell away because they were not missionary churches,—because they were not aggressive. But the reason lies more on the surface than that. They withered away because they had not much depth of earth. They had not taken root among the people of the country. Neither the Western Church of Carthage, nor the Eastern Church of Alexandria, was ever a national church,—had ever become indigenous. The church of Tertullian and St. Augustine was Latin, not Punic; the church of Origen and St. Athanasius was Greek, and not Egyptian.

The case has been far different with the third African church—the Abyssinian or Ethiopian. Founded by a native, it took hold of the inhabitants of the country, and struck its roots deep into the soil. And we have had very recent illustrations of the vigor and activity of that church. Only last year the Abyssinian monarch told certain Catholic and Protestant missionaries, who sought to establish themselves in his territory, that he did not want either of them, because the Ethiopians were already Christians, and had held fast their faith under a strain which had destroyed that of more prosperous and civilized peoples. He boasted that his own community was the only African church which had held fast its Christian faith, century after century, against the successive onslaughts of heathenism and Mohammedanism. Even the Mohammedans believe in the irrepressible and aggressive vigor of the Abyssinian Church. There is an old prediction among them that from Abyssinia—not from Russia or any part of Europe—will come the conquerors of Arabia and the destroyers of the Holy City of Mecca. This may be taken as representing the idea that the power of Islam will disappear in Africa, under the influence of African Christians, led by African teachers.

The 105th chapter of the Koran is devoted to celebrating the deliverance of Mecca from the Christian King of Abyssinia, who, in the year that Mohammed was born, with a large army and some elephants, marched upon Mecca for the purpose of destroying the Kaaba. And yet it was Abyssinia that afforded shelter to the persecuted Muslims, who, in the early days of Islam, had to fly from Arabia for their lives. When Mohammed found that his few followers were likely to be crushed by the opposition at Mecca, he advised their flight into Abyssinia; and there, when the refugees proved to the King, from the Koran, that they were worshippers of the true God and believed in Jesus, they were protected from the destruction which would have extinguished Islam.* If, then, the two principal religions had not

* This was the first Hijra, or Flight. Abu'l Feda, the Mohammedan historian, gives the following account of it: "In the year 626, when Mohammed was forty-five years old,

their origin in Africa, yet Africa was the cradle which cherished their helpless infancy.

Now what are the lessons to be gathered from the preceding discussion? I conceive they are: *First*, That Ethiopia and Ethiopians have ever been connected with the divine administration and manifestations, and that great country and its people are not left out of the beneficent purposes of the Almighty.

Second, That the gospel, to be successfully carried into Africa, must be carried by Africans. To "a man of Ethiopia" must be entrusted the message to Ethiopians. This truth, I believe, is being recognized now by all foreign workers in Africa. The Mohammedans have acted upon it from the beginning, and this is the chief secret of their widespread and increasing influence on that Continent. The finest University for training the propagators of their faith is in Africa. This is established at Cairo, in Egypt. Ten thousand students are to-day gathered under its roof, preparing to go out as missionaries of the Muslim faith. A celebrated traveller has given the following description of this great institution, the educational pride and glory of Islam:--

"This University is nine hundred years old (older than Oxford), and still flourishes with as much vigor as in the palmy days of the Arabian conquest. There I saw collected ten thousand students. As one expressed it, 'there were two acres of turbans' assembled in a vast inclosure, with no floor but a pavement, and with a roof over it supported by four hundred columns, and at the foot of every column a teacher surrounded by his pupils. As we entered, there rose a hum of thousands of voices reciting the Koran. These students are not only from Egypt, but from all parts of Africa, from Morocco to Zanzibar. They come from far up the Nile, from Nubia and Soudan, and

the Koreish became more severe in their persecutions. Mohammed therefore gave permission to those who had no family, to betake themselves to the land of the Ethiopians. The first that went forth were twelve men and four women: among these, Othman, the son of Affan, and his wife Rakia, the daughter of the Apostle of God: and Zobeir, the son of Awami; and Othman, the son of Matani; and Abdullahi, the son of Masadi; and Abdul Rahman, the son of Awsi. All these betook themselves to the Nagashi, sailing across the sea, and dwelt with him. Then Iafar, the son of Abu Tahlil, went forth an exile, whom other Muslims followed, one after another. All who took flight into the country of the Ethiopians were eighty-three men and eighteen women, besides children and those who were born there. The Koreish sent two men to demand them--Abdu Mahun, son of Abu Rabia, Amru, son of Al-Asi. They both came, therefore, to Al-Nagashi, and demanded of him the fugitives. But he did not yield them. Then Amru, son of Al Asi said, 'Ask them what they have to say about Jesus.' And Nagashi asked them. And they replied with the words which God the Exalted told them, among which is the address which God, through Gabriel, addressed to the Virgin Mary." (*Koran*, iii. 40-45.)

from Darfour beyond the Great Desert, and from the Western Coast of Africa. They live on the charities of the faithful; and when their studies are ended, those who are to be missionaries mount their camels and, joining a caravan, cross the desert and are lost in the far interior of Africa," where they become the effective propagators of Islam.*

And this plan of propagating religion in Africa, through indigenous agency, is followed by no Christian church with greater zeal and determination than the Church of Rome. That Church, ever ready to recognize and utilize those elements in human nature which can be made subservient to the interests of the Church, is now everywhere educating Africans for the African work. The Dublin Review, an able exponent of Roman Catholic thought, said not long since: "We are convinced that the only hopeful, promising, and effective way of procedure in respect to Africa is that which may be summed up in the words, *the conversion of Africa by the Africans*. Christian black settlements ought to be attempted—all over Africa even, if need be, like the Mohammedans—after the difficult and costly manner followed by Monsignore Comboni. The task is full of hardship, but *no other system will avail*. . . . Whether it will be practically possible to organize bands of the Catholic Africano-Americans for the settlement and conversion of Africa—as their Protestant brethren, who sail to Liberia in numbers varying annually from two hundred to five hundred, are organized for that very purpose—remains to be proved. Large funds are required—hard heads and generous hearts to direct and to carry out such an enterprise; but genuine Faith, Hope, and Charity are divine and creative forces, and we must look for great results where they exist and are brought into energetic action."†

The Roman Catholic Church now possesses a number of native black priests; other natives are pursuing their theological studies under the auspices of that Church, in Africa; and a community of over thirty Sisters is rendering immense service to the cause of religion on the West Coast.

A *third* lesson which we gather from the narrative of the text is that, in carrying the Gospel into Africa, the favor of men of influence is not to be despised. While it is true that "not many noble are

* It is a mistake to suppose that Mohammedanism is conquering Africa by arms. The school and the mosque are the most common agencies. Richardson, the African traveller, says, "I was generally called a *marabout* (*i. e.*, a religious teacher) in the Desert. This arose from the people seeing me without arms, and occupied in reading and writing."

† The regions in the vicinity of the Congo river, now about to be occupied by De Brazza, under the auspices of the French Government, would be a capital field for the settlement and energies of "Catholic Africano-Americans."

called," it is also true that in all ages the nobles of the earth have been pillars of the Church. The "man of Ethiopia" was "an eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure." Christianity in Africa, so far as brought by Europeans, has only to a very limited extent affected the higher classes; and this is why, wherever it seems to have been established, its hold has been so precarious. It is true that Jesus Christ humbled himself, and took upon himself the form of a servant, but he did not spring from the servile classes. He came from the ruling tribe of Judah, and of David's royal line. No great reforms can be effected without enlisting members of "the household of Cæsar." Reforms, after all, come from above. "The conversion of the Russian nation," says Dean Stanley, "was effected, not by the preaching of the Byzantine clergy, but by the marriage of a Byzantine princess."* Notwithstanding the violent persecutions suffered by the Church in her earlier history, it still remains true that "kings have been her nursing mothers," sitting at her cradle and fostering her helpless infancy.

A *fourth* point to be noticed in the narrative is the fact that the teacher received patronage from the taught. The evangelist was offered and accepted, the hospitality of the eunuch. The first preachers of the gospel were received as guests, and were taken care of by those to whom they ministered. They were the laborers worthy of their hire. They were not the dispensers of worldly patronage. They imparted of their spiritual things, while they received of the temporal things of those among whom they labored.

When Stanley wrote his famous letter from Uganda, which appeared in the London Daily Telegraph for November, 1875, asking for missionaries to be sent to Mtesa, he suggested such an outfit for the missionary as would suit a trading expedition. It may be that everything he recommended was necessary for Europeans going to a new, difficult, and unhealthy country; but many of the articles hardly seemed in keeping with that spirit which enjoined it upon the first missionaries to take "neither purse nor scrip."

It is possible that where the gospel has taken root, and the Church has been established, it is not incompatible with its spirit, or with the service of God, that outward magnificence should be an accompaniment of worship. It may be at times a duty to bring of our best, and lay it in that form at the feet of our Maker. David would not offer unto the Lord of that which cost him nothing. It was among the excellent qualities of the early Romans, and noted by one of their

* Eastern Church, p. 34.

historians, that they were magnificent in the worship of their gods (*magnifici suppliciiis deorum*). And when the stranger from distant and primitive countries visits this land, he cannot help admiring the wonderful triumphs of architecture as displayed in the splendid and costly structures you have erected for the worship of God.

But these are not the conditions of the spread of eternal truth among a primitive people. We must go practically without purse or scrip; and after the truth pure and simple has made its way, then in the process of its growth, and in the course of its development, it may take to itself æsthetic forms according to the genius of its recipients.

The true principle is simplicity in those who bring the glad tidings. Herein lies another secret of the success of the Mohammedan missionaries in Africa. In going from town to town and village to village they go simply as the bearers of God's truth. They take their mats or their skins, and their manuscripts, and are followed by their pupils, who, in every new pagan town, form the nucleus of a school and congregation. These preachers are the receivers, not the dispensers, of charity. I have met, in my travels in the interior of Liberia and Sierra Leone, missionaries from Kairawan, Cairo, Morocco, with *nothing*—dependent for their daily food upon those whom they instructed; and I have had the humiliating privilege of being benefactor to some of these self-denying men, as missionary to missionary.

The other system—that now pursued by foreign Christian missionaries, and which is perhaps unavoidable—of being the patrons of their disciples, is beset with dangers and temptations. There is the danger, on the one hand, of injudiciously patronizing—not in the sense of assisting, simply, but in the sense of pauperizing—the native converts, and begetting in them a spirit of dependence and servility; and there is, on the other hand, the temptation to the missionary to become proud, supercilious, and dictatorial. There was sound philosophy, founded upon an absolute knowledge of human nature, in the direction given by Christ to the first missionaries, when he commanded them to take “neither purse nor scrip.” But how is it possible for the European missionary to practice this sort of self-denial, when to keep his health, energy, and life on that Continent, he must not be too far from his base of supplies? This, again, shows the necessity of “the man of Ethiopia” for the work in the country of the Ethiopians. The Negro missionary, born and brought up in foreign countries, is, to a large extent, in the position of the foreigner; but he has the advantage of physical adaptation, which gives the opportunity for protracted labor; and, from the unfailing and indelible

instincts of race, he can more fully enter into sympathy with the people ; and, meeting with an unsuppressed and untrammelled response, can arrive at effective methods of dealing with novel questions ; as from time to time they arise. Thus he is enabled to train the thoroughly indigenous elements, who will rise up and lay deeper foundations, and give more continuous impulse to the truth which he has introduced. It is in this way that American Negroes, who have gone to Africa from this country, have been able to do a great and permanent work there ; and it is in this way, and even more effectively, that the thousands now being trained in this country—at Lincoln, Fisk, Hampton, Atlanta, Biddle, and other institutions—will accomplish wonders for the evangelization and civilization of the land of their fathers.

A *fifth* point, to be observed in the narrative, is the absence of all forms, the freedom from pomp and circumstance, which attended the conversion of the eunuch. He had been up to Jerusalem, the city of sacred associations, and was probably there during the exciting times of the crucifixion, of the Pentecostal manifestation, and of the accusation and murder of Stephen ; but his attention was not drawn to the new revelation. He was, perhaps, too much engrossed by the novel sights he was daily witnessing in the metropolis of Judea, to pay any attention to the execution of felons, the demonstration of fanatics, or the stoning of a blasphemer. Or, perhaps, his earnest and inquiring mind had been perplexed by the endless discussions of the Sadducees and Scribes : the one denying the existence of everything spiritual, of everything which could not be demonstrated by the senses—the agnostics of the day ; the other spending their time in investigating the letter of the Scripture, and failing to catch its spirit ; while another party made broad their phylacteries, lengthened their prayers, and multiplied their fasts, insisting that that was the true religion. And, no doubt, bearing in mind the disputations he had heard concerning the Law and the Prophets, he availed himself of those hours of silence, while passing through the desert, to read for himself the sacred pages, and “he read the prophet Esaias.” Here was a mind anxiously seeking the truth, and his effort was not to be in vain. “Wherever a great problem of the human spirit is growing towards its solution, and the soil of humanity is prepared for new seed from heaven, God sends his chosen creature to proclaim the truth which brings the light.” Philip was directed to “arise and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, *which is desert.*” And there, in that solitude, the truth was revealed to the inquiring eunuch. There was nothing to distract the mind or distort the im-

pression received. When he reached his home there would be only the three things to remember—the *Word*, the *Evangelist*, the *Desert*. With nothing but the air around them, the freedom of whose motion represented the Spirit's influence, blowing where it listeth—and the sunlight, emblem of the Sun of Righteousness, which was rising to illumine the new way on which the eunuch was entering—Philip "preached unto him Jesus." There was no form, no ritual, no liturgy, no action, no rites. A new spirit was coming upon Ethiopia, and it would create new forms for itself. This I take to be the significance of the peculiar circumstances of the eunuch's admission into the Christian Church; and the incident furnishes a most instructive commentary on the words of Christ, that the Kingdom of God "cometh not with observation" or outward show. The hour had come when the worship of the Father was to be confined neither to holy mountain nor holy city; therefore the new religion was imparted to him who was to represent it in a new country, divested of forms and elaborate ceremony, in the freedom and silence of the desert.

The next lesson we gather from this interesting narrative is that the preaching of Christ, and Him crucified, is the regenerating power by which Africa is to be reclaimed—the simple story of the Cross,

Observe now, in conclusion, the simplicity of the confession required of the eunuch. "What doth hinder me to be baptized?" he asked, in his anxiety to take upon himself the obligation of membership in the new Church. The reply of the evangelist was, "If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest." We have no hard condition there, no insisting upon difficult dogmas. Well, what was he to believe? We have it in the prompt answer of the eunuch: "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God." This is the sum and substance of the requirements of the gospel. This is the faith which, Jesus said to Peter, flesh and blood do not reveal, and upon which the Church is founded. This was the one essential article of faith in the Apostolic Church. It is the radical idea, the central truth of the Christian system; and it is the only influence that has power to reform the world.

I need not stop here to say that one of the chief hindrances to the progress of the truth in Africa has been the constant desire to give prominence to deductions made by men from the great facts of revelation, instead of lifting up Christ, and believing the words that he spoke unto his disciples: "I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men unto me;" "Learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest to your souls;" "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." These are the words that

bring light and beauty and encouragement and strength to the benighted. Instruct them by the simple teachings of Christ—the Sermon on the Mount and the Lord's Prayer. Instruct them by the simple method of Christ. He moved through the ordinary life of men, and drew his teachings from everything he saw—the sower and the seed, the field, the fisherman, the boat, the rain that fell, the ways of the sheep, the vine and the branches. Through all these he taught his disciples, and brought instruction and refreshment to their souls, illustrating by his surroundings—by the birds of the air and the lilies of the field—the tender care of God the Father over all His children. This is the teaching that will save men of all races and climes—adapted to men in the lowest stages of society, and adapted to men in the highest walks of life. “For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.”

ENCOURAGING EVIDENCES.

The late sessions of the Society and of the Board of Directors, the leading proceedings of which are given in the present REPOSITORY, were characterized by a very cheerful spirit. The wide-spread efforts for the opening of Africa; the constantly improving quality of the many thousands of voluntary applicants for homes in Liberia; the steady growth of that Republic, and its marked elevating effects on the neighboring Aborigines, and the enlarged and advanced educational facilities afforded by the College at Monrovia and the schools of the Society and of the Government, were deemed hopeful and encouraging evidences of the importance of African Colonization. It is deemed highly necessary for the interests of Liberia that the region of Cape Palmas should be settled without delay; and an appeal to philanthropists to contribute for the purpose, was authorized.

NAVAL STEAMER ON THE AFRICAN COAST.

The public generally, and particularly those interested in the extension of American commerce, will be gratified to learn that it is intended by the Navy Department to keep a Naval steamer constantly on the West Coast of Africa, to give protection to our growing trade in that quarter. This is a timely and politic movement by the Government of the United States and one from which large returns may be expected.

•

HELP CALLED FOR.

Attention is called to the present pressing need of the American Colonization Society for funds to send and establish worthy people of color in Liberia, and through their agency to plant civilization and Christianity in an important and commanding portion of Western Africa, as made known in the late annual Report of the Society and the Minutes of the Board of Directors, given in this number.

AFFAIRS IN LIBERIA.

Hon. Hilary R. W. Johnson, who was inaugurated President of Liberia, at Monrovia, 7th January, is the first native Liberian who has been elevated to the Presidency. A number of native chiefs and their people came many miles from the interior to be present at the ceremonies. Mr. Johnson is considered, by natural ability, education and experience, admirably qualified to perform the duties of his high position.

C. T. O. King, Esq., a native African, was by a large popular vote chosen Mayor of the City of Monrovia on the 14th January, for two years.

The desire is becoming general among the Aborigines and along the Coast to share with the Americo-Liberians in the privileges and burdens of civilized government, and the latter, returned exiles, are feeling more and more the truth that they are largely dependent on the natives to build up a powerful nation in Western Africa.

The Legislature had passed a law for the establishment of high schools in each of the three leeward Counties, and making for their support an annual grant of \$2,000.

The bark Monrovia arrived out 8th January with emigrants sent by the American Colonization Society. One of her passengers writes:—"We are more than pleased with the country. We have not the tongue to express our feelings in regard to the future possibilities of this land, and can only say "Come and see."

LIBERIA AND THE NATIVE TRIBES.

FROM OUR CORRESPONDENT IN LIBERIA

Perhaps the most important question before the Liberian public of to-day is that of the Aborigines. By some chance our public men and statisticians have put down the population of Liberia at 25,000 Americo-Liberians and 700,000 Aborigines, and this, too, at a time when the Republic did not embrace such a wide extent of territory as she does to-day.

Reckoning from all points, we can scarcely lay the Aboriginal population of the Republic at a smaller figure than one million and a half. What is to be done with them? How are they to be assimilated alike best and earnest into our body political and religious? How are those great numbers to be utilized for the practical working of the Government? How are they to become citizens, supporters and co-workers in building up the Liberian Negro nationality?

Some of our leading men think that the necessities of the case are to be met by planting a belt of settlements of American immigrants across the length and breadth of the land. Some again think that we are to incorporate them into the body-politic at once. Some still put forth the theory that marriages with the Aborigines should be more generally promoted by the American immigrants. Others think that the children only are the legitimate Aboriginal element to be acted upon, that they should be taken from their tribe and country and apprenticed to the American immigrants for a term of years.

One of the most gratifying features of recent legislation in this Republic is the increased facilities placed within the reach of the Aboriginal tribes for actual representation in the National Legislature of Liberia.

The Schieffelin Expedition to the interior of Liberia, conducted by our able and intrepid explorer, B. J. K. Anderson, Esq., and others, first turned public attention to the advantages of having a proper understanding with the leading tribes of the country in the interests of trade and commerce, if nothing else, led to the passage of the law of 1873, which, besides providing for the dispatch of expeditions to the interior of the several counties to open up commercial relations with the Aborigines and to examine and report on the country visited, that one or two of the leading chiefs from the different districts of the interior and the Coast should be invited by the President to the meeting of the Legislature each year, and to sit in each branch as referees and advisers in all matters appertaining to or affecting the particular locality to which said chief belonged.

Under this Act several chiefs were invited, and attended subsequent sessions of the Legislature.

During the session of 1879—80 a joint resolution was presented by Senator Ross of Sinoe, to regulate the title and privilege of the Aboriginal representatives in the National Legislature. The resolution was adopted during the next session after a long debate. By the provisions of the resolution, each native tribe that submitted to the laws of the Republic and desires or shows a disposition to be incorporated as citizens of this Republic, shall have the right to send a represent-

ative to the legislature. They are to be styled Delegates. They have a right to vote in all matters purely aboriginal.

The policy which has dictated the legislation we have just referred to cannot but have an excellent effect upon the future relations of the two sections of the population of Liberia, and the ultimate growth and prosperity of the country.

The citizens who introduced and advanced such a measure are to be congratulated for their foresight in conferring upon their country very important benefits at no distant day ; provided their large views are liberally interpreted, construed and improved upon by their successors in power.

It is a dead certainty that these vast Aboriginal hordes among the trackless wilds of our virgin forests, from the Shebar on the north-west to San Pedro on the south-east, from the resounding waves of the Atlantic in our front to the far distant Medina, cradled near the base of the towering Kong in our rear—are to be reclaimed, and that speedily, or else it may be forever too late for Liberia—the Liberia we so fondly love and call our own.

We live indeed in a peculiar age, great changes are taking place in all the earth ; the ball of revolution is moving and the present age is one of light and progress.

FINDING NEW HOMES.

To the Editor of the Philadelphia Telegraph.

Your "Carolina special," published a few evenings since, corroborates the testimony that reaches us from many quarters, to the effect that there is, without question, a "feeling of unrest among the colored people" which manifests itself in organized efforts to emigrate—though some count it as no more than a vagrant disposition to roam. Be that as it may, there is unquestionably among the Negroes much of that "unrest" which seeks the bettering of their condition ; and in the minds of a portion of those so affected there are aspirations for a kind and degree of free action which cannot—at the least, will not—be attained by the present generation in this country.

They are, like the men of the Mayflower, not content to dwell forever in the midst of strife, contention and disabilities, though the vast majority of their people may prefer to hold on to their American heritage, with all its drawbacks.

These few, however, are under the influence of a "noble impatience," and long for a field where their energies may develop untrammelled. For such energies colonization is the natural outlet ; and ac-

cordingly the desk of our Secretary in Washington is piled up with applications which are at once the hope and the despair of our undertaking.

The applicants are so many, the task of sifting out the most suitable ones is so difficult, the funds at our command are so limited, and the prospect of getting adequate aid from Congress so distant, that it requires all the philosophy—let me say, philanthropy—of sober conviction and far-reaching determination, to keep one from pausing in the good work of building up on the West Coast of Africa that free Christian Negro nationality now called Liberia. But that is the thing to be done; and the solid steady old Society that has held its own, through evil report and good report, in sixty-seven years, is the instrumentality that is going to do it.

The admirable address delivered in Washington last Sunday week, by our well-esteemed and gifted friend, Rev. Dr. O. H. Tiffany, left no doubt on the minds of his hearers as to the worthiness of our object, or the wisdom of our plan of operations.

The work will go on, and the end will be achieved beyond doubt; the principal question for us is, Who shall have the honor of taking part in its accomplishment? Our list of worthies, in the past generation, who have borne the heat and burden in their day, is a noble one. Monroe, Clay, White, Marshall, Ralston, Crozer, Malcom, Frelinghuysen, Stockton, Skinner, Short, Cresson,—these are a few of those who have passed away, leaving their mark behind them, and now it becomes those on whom their mantles have fallen to see to it, "*Ne Republica quid detrimenti caperet.*" The Roman Senate never exhibited more nobility of thought and feeling than when it decreed a "triumph" to one of its Generals, not on account of any victory he had won, but "because he had not despaired of the Republic." Our hope is that the newly-elected President of Liberia—himself a true Liberian, born and bred—will prove a man of this stamp; and that not only will he have, as now, some 500 miles of seaboard where no slave-dealing is permitted, but that he may see native tribes of the interior coming in to annex themselves to the Republic, and so to extend effectively its power and influence.

This is the outlook, as shown at the recent meeting of the Parent Society in Washington, and the Pennsylvania Auxiliary gladly shares in these views and accepts their responsibilities. To civilize and Christianize are our avowed objects, and they are kept steadily in view. Legitimate commerce is developing, means of communication are multiplying, education is advancing, and there are difficulties enough re-

maining to develop the energies of a people who must learn to mould their own destinies.

If Congress would send out an exploring expedition to settle the best route from the seacoast to the valley of the Upper Niger, it would be a benefaction.

EDWARD W. SYLE,

Secretary Pennsylvania Colonization Society.

RECEIPTS OF THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

During the month of January, 1884.

VERMONT. (\$2.00)		TENNESSEE. (\$2.00)			
St. Johnsbury.	Mrs. A. F. Kidder.	2 00	Knoxville. Rev. Dr. Thomas W. Humes.....	2 00	
CONNECTICUT. (\$170.00)			FOR REPOSITORY. (\$19.00)		
New Britain.	A friend.....	100 00	Connecticut \$1., New York \$1.,		
New Haven.	R. S. Fellowes.....	50 00	Pennsylvania \$10., Virginia \$1.,		
Middletown.	Mrs. Wolcott Hunt- ington.....	20 00	Georgia \$2., Louisiana \$1., Ar- kansas \$2., Nebraska \$1.,.....		19 00
PENNSYLVANIA. (\$2000.00)			RECAPITULATION.		
Philadelphia.	Pennsylvania Colo- nization Society, John Welsh Dulles, Treas: for the passage and settlement of emigrants,	2000 00	Donations.....		2174 00
ARKANSAS. (\$75.00)			For African Repository.....		19 00
Plumerville.	R. R. Walting and others, additional toward cost of emigrant passage to Libe- ria.....	75 00	Emigrants toward passage.....		75 00
			Rent of Colonization Building.....		66 00
			Total receipts in January. ...		\$2234 00

During the month of February, 1884.

VERMONT. (\$10.00)		FOR REPOSITORY. \$4 00	
Montpelier.	George W. Scott.....	10 00	North Carolina \$1., Louisiana \$1.,
MASSACHUSETTS. (\$500.00)			Canada \$1., Liberia \$1.
Amherst.	Bequest of Luke Sweet-		RECAPITULATION.
ser, Bal. by J. H. Sweetser, Ad.	500 00	Donation	10 00
NORTH CAROLINA. (\$93.00)		Legacy	500 00
Indian Ridge.	James Sears and	Emigrants toward passage.....	93 00
others, toward cost of emigrant		For African Repository.....	4 00
passage to Liberia ..	93 00	Rent of Colonization Building.....	139 00
		Interest for Schools in Liberia.....	29 20
		<hr/>	
		Total Receipts in February, ...\$775 20	

THE AFRICAN REPOSITORY.

VOL. LX.

WASHINGTON, D. C., JULY, 1884.

No. 3.

AFRICA FOR AFRICANS.*

MY earliest recollections are connected with the American Colonization Society. I remember, with interest, that when a mere child, there came to our home in Baltimore, as a present from a Western merchant, a slave boy. My father's conscientious convictions would not permit him to own a slave; the peculiarities of the boy made it undesirable that he should be a citizen at large; and, consequently, he became one of the first who went out to the Liberia Colony. Occasional reports from him, and visits from those who voyaged between this country and Liberia, kept the Society in constant recollection, and have largely been the occasion of the personal interest I have taken in its history and success. These things happened about the time when the Colonization Society was being assailed and denounced by those who were termed "Abolitionists" in this country. And though it was constantly asserted; "The Colonization Society is not a Missionary Society, nor a Society for the suppression of the slave trade, nor a Society for the improvement of the blacks, nor a Society for the abolition of slavery: it is simply a Society for the establishment of a colony on the coast of Africa," yet it attracted to itself the scorn and invective of many who were engaged in the anti-slavery reformation. According to his biographer, it was about this period that Mr. Garrison returned to this country from England, bringing with him a protest against the colonization scheme, signed by such men as Wilberforce, Macaulay, Buxton, and O'Connell. In the days of which I am speaking, the Colonization Society was completely misunderstood both in its attitude and its aims—so completely that many persons could rejoice in hearing of the prayer of "Father Snowdon," as he was called, a Negro preacher of Boston, who, in his fervent and earnest utterances, prayed: "Oh God, we pray Thee that

* The Annual Discourse delivered at the Sixty-Seventh Anniversary of THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY, Washington, D. C. January 13th, 1884, by the Rev. Otis H. Tiffany D. D. Published by request of the Society.

that seven-headed and ten-horned monster, the Colonization Society, may be smitten through and through with the fiery darts of truth, and tormented as the whale between the sword-fish and the thrasher."

Originating in a most benevolent purpose, the Society has done great good in its long period of service. For sixty-three years it has given continuous aid to the emigration of persons of the colored race to Africa, the whole number thus going to Liberia being 15,655. Besides this, 5,722 recaptured Africans were, through the efforts of the Society, enabled to settle in Liberia, making 21,377 persons to whom the Society has afforded homes in Africa. One hundred and seventy-eight voyages of emigrants have been made without wreck or loss of life, and the movement is continuous, notwithstanding the bettered condition of the colored people in this country as the result of the acts of emancipation, Liberia, indeed, is now more promising and prosperous than it ever has been. The general advance in the condition of the population has been notable and marked. President Gardner, in his last Annual Message, said: "We have been blessed, during the year, with health throughout our communities, and the earth has yielded more than her usual supplies. The rice crop has been abundant, and the coffee trees have also afforded an unusual yield. There has been a manifest improvement in our relations with the Aborigines. Roads long closed have been opened. The native wars which have been going on in the vicinity of Cape Mount have nearly ceased. These piratical wars are for the most part the result of long-standing feuds arising from the horrible slave trade, and they will be effectually suppressed by the progress of civilization, and the increase of wealth among the people. Friendly communications continue between this country and Ibrahimi Sissi, King of Medina, who has been assiduous in his efforts to open the road for trade."

So that the Republic of Liberia stands before the world an embodiment and realization of the dreams of its founders.

Very early in the history of this country, the condition of the free blacks awakened anxiety and caused discussion as to measures of safety and relief. The earliest movement of which I have knowledge was made in 1777, by a discussion in the Legislature of the State of Virginia. Subsequently, when Mr. Monroe was Governor of that State, he was instructed to enter into correspondence with President Jefferson upon the means of procuring an asylum for the free blacks beyond the limits of the United States. President Jefferson, approving the suggestion, instructed Mr. King, then representing this Government in Great Britain, to attempt a negotiation with a company which had effected a settlement in Sierra Leone; but the effort was without practical results. Subsequently a proposition was made to

secure from the Portuguese a location in South America. The General Assembly of Virginia, in 1816, embodied the facts of their previous efforts and their judgment of what ought to be the future effort in this direction, in a preamble and resolution, setting forth the fact that the efforts hitherto made had been frustrated, and that a location ought to be obtained "upon the coast of Africa, or upon the shore of the North Pacific, or at some other place not within any of the United States, or under the control of the Government of the United States, to serve as an asylum for such persons of color as now are free and may desire the same, and for those who may hereafter be emancipated within the limits of this Commonwealth." In 1825, Mr. Tucker, a Senator from Virginia, offered in the United States Senate a resolution, the object of which was to ascertain through the War Department the probable expense of extinguishing the Indian title "to a portion of the country lying west of the Rocky Mountains that may be suitable for colonizing the free people of color." It will thus appear that the State of Virginia was the first to move in the direction of the work which the Society has been accomplishing. Two years after Virginia, action was taken by the States of Maryland and Tennessee; in 1824 formal action was taken by the States of Ohio and Connecticut, in 1827 by the State of Kentucky, and subsequently thereto by almost all the States. In place of the results thus anticipated and desired, and expected to be reached by the action of Government, the Republic of Liberia was founded by Negroes from the United States without Government aid or authority. The eighty-eight persons who sailed from New York in 1820, and who landed first at the British colony of Sierra Leone, dissatisfied with the opening there, sailed south until they succeeded in getting a foothold 260 miles southeast of Sierra Leone, and there acquired territory by treaty and by purchase.

Up to 1847, the American Colonization Society fostered them, and appointed their Governors. In that year they declared themselves free and independent. Great Britain was the first to acknowledge them, and she was soon followed by the other European Powers. Our Government did not recognize the independence of Liberia until 1862, though for many years previously a commercial agency had been established there. By such slow and halting steps have we advanced in the payment of our indebtedness to a land that in all periods of history has attracted the attention of the world.

From the earliest times there has been a fascination in its story. Its mysterious river, mysterious both in its source and its overflow, has associations which carry us to the beginnings of all human history. On its banks, in the sepulchres of forgotten kings, stand the

proudest monuments of human vanity. There the Sphinx, "grand in loneliness, imposing in magnitude, impressive in the mystery that hangs over its story," still sits gazing over and beyond the present far into the past, sole remnant of empires whose creation and destruction it has witnessed, of nations whose birth, progress and decay it has noticed in five thousand slow revolving years. This interest continues all through the period of the Israelitish captivity down to the time when hungry nations were fed by its harvests, and its fields were the graneries of ancient Rome. These waters have flashed with light under the oars of the galleys of Sesostri, and reflected a marvelous beauty from the barges of Cleopatra. The effort to trace their sources has brought Egypt on the north into commercial relations with the dwellers in the centre of the great Continent, and thus those we have deemed so different a people have their links binding them to the dwellers in the interior, and there mingles with our feeling of veneration a sense of indebtedness well expressed by Sir Henry Rawlinson, who says: "For the last three thousand years the world has been mainly indebted for its advancement to the Semitic and Indo-European races; but it was otherwise in the first ages. Egypt and Babylon, Menes and Nimrod—both descendants of Ham—led the way and acted as pioneers of mankind, in treading the fields of art, literature and science. Alphabetic writing, astronomy, history, chronology, architecture, plastic art, sculpture, navigation, crockery: textile industries, seem, all of them, to have had their origin in one or other of these countries. The beginnings may have been humble enough. We may laugh at the rude picture writing, the uncouth brick pyramid, the coarse fabric, the homely and illshapen instruments, as they present themselves to our notice in the remains of these ancient nations; but they are really worthier of our admiration than our ridicule. The inventors of any art are among the greatest benefactors of their race, and mankind at the present day lies under infinite obligations to the genius of these early ages."

We know well that "there was a time when the whole of the northern belt of Africa was bright with Christian light; when Cyprian and Augustine knelt and prayed and wept and suffered and ruled in the churches there. There was a time, when with the Church's rule, temporal prosperity abounded; when that part of North Africa almost rivalled Italy in being the great granary and store-house of the world; when its rich fields, its abundant pastures, its beautiful woods, furnished the mistress of the world all that she needed for her pomp and luxury."

Even Central Africa boasted of its antiquity, and if the legends tell the truth, when "Orpheus was charming the forests into life, and

Hesiod was tracing the genealogies of the gods, and weaving nature and time into song, and Homer was singing the wars of the Greeks and the wanderings of Ulysses, then the bards of Nigretia were celebrating the exploits of their heroes and publishing the records of their renown in the ears of listening kings and admiring nations."

Africa is to-day the object of more interest on the part of a larger number of people than any other quarter of the globe. England, France, Portugal, Germany and Italy are attempting to obtain titles to the country. England has made annexation of the coast lying adjacent to her colony of Sierra Leone; France is forcing her way on the Senegal and toward the head-waters of the Niger: she threatens to annex the coast from the Gaboon to the Congo, some 250 miles, and is running her lines on the Upper Congo. Her Chamber of Deputies has granted the De Brazza mission, by a vote of 449 to 3, a credit of a million and a quarter of francs. The Portuguese Government has appointed explorers and examined the Congo country, and assumes to exercise control over all the territory at the mouth of the Congo. The German Reichstag has increased its annual appropriation for the exploration of Africa. Italy has despatched a party to Abyssinia for geographical and mercantile purposes. She has also concluded treaties which promise to make Assab a centre of commerce. The Sultan of Morocco has authorized Spain to take possession of Santa Cruz del Mar, and the Sultan of Zanzibar has purchased six superior steamers to constitute a regular coast service, in the interest of commerce and for the suppression of the slave trade. The International African Association, which owes its origin to the philanthropic initiative of Leopold II, King of the Belgians, has received large subscriptions and pushed forward exploring expeditions to start and equip the line of hospitable and scientific stations which are to bound the east and west Coast, and form a civilizing girdle around Central Africa. And the results following the explorations of Livingstone and Stanley and De Brazza are attracting the attention of the civilized world. What was a "Dark Continent," by the indomitable energy of these explorers seems likely to prove the richest quarter of the globe. Not only does the land produce, with slight persuasion of tillage, admirable crops of cotton and coffee, but the soil is rich in diamonds on its southern Coast, and in iron on its northern. Captain Burton has asserted that he knows nothing to equal the prodigious wealth of the land, even in California, or in the Brazils. "Gold dust is panned by native women from the sands of the sea shore. Gold spangles glitter after showers in the streets of Axim. Gold is yielded by the lumps of yellow swish that rivet the wattle walls of hut and hovel."

The capitalists of the world are alive to its wondrous possibilities. The President of the United States, rightly estimating the magnitude of the political and commercial questions centering about the Congo, said in his recent message: "The rich and populous valley of the Congo is being opened to commerce by the Society called 'The International African Association,' of which the King of the Belgians is the President, and a citizen of the United States the chief executive officer. Large tracts of territory have been ceded to the Society by the native chiefs, roads have been opened, steamboats placed on the river, and the nuclei of States established at twenty-two stations, under one flag. The objects of the Society are philanthropic. It does not aim at permanent political control, but seeks the neutrality of the valley. The United States cannot be indifferent to this work or to the interests of their citizens involved in it. It may become advisable for us to co-operate with other commercial powers in promoting the rights of trade and residence in the Congo valley free from the interference or political control of any nation."

While these topics are all of general interest, the maintenance and development and strengthening of the State of Liberia, which came into existence under the fostering care of this Society, demands our special attention; and it becomes us to ascertain, if it be possible, by what process the Liberian Republic can be made sure and its influence widened, so that not only its present inhabitants may remain in safety with the opportunities of advancing commerce and increasing civilization, but may continuously in all the future, furnish an asylum for the oppressed and a home for the exile. She has now reached a period in her history when she seems able to bear and sorely to need an influx of enlightened descendants of African parentage from the land of their exile. An important addition to the population is demanded, if she is to extend her influence and push her free institutions and hold her own against the encroachments of foreigners. The natives in the interior seem to be anxious for the planting of civilized settlements on their hills and in their valleys. Their characteristics seem to have been misunderstood. Stanley, in a private letter written in July of last year, goes on to say that those whom, in his book "Across the Dark Continent" he called the "infuriates of Arebu," appealed to him to stop an internecine war, submitted to his arbitration, and paid the fine he imposed.

These facts and others to which attention has been called, give to the suggestions of President Gardner, in his last Message to the Legislature of Liberia, an increased weight and importance. He says: "The importance of increasing our friendly intercourse with the powerful tribes of the country is a matter that cannot claim too much

of our attention. So important do I regard our relation to these our brethren, and so desirous am I of seeing this vast aboriginal population share with us the rights, the privileges, and the joys of civilization and a Christian government, thus giving permanency to the republican institutions on our Coast, that I consider it really the greatest work of Liberia at present to pursue such a policy as will cement into one mass the many tribes about us, and bring them under the moulding influence of our laws and religion."

In this suggestion there is practical wisdom, and it seems to me that the permanency and quiet of Liberia depend upon wisely adopting such a policy. The late Lord Bishop of London, in speaking, in 1858, of the disasters which overtook the Christian Church in northern Africa, attributes them to the fact that that northern belt of Africa was content to be a belt. "She thought that the light of the Gospel had been given to her for herself instead of for others; she did not understand the great benefit which would come back to her as the inevitable reaction of aggressive movement. She stood on the border of the desert and made no sign to the heathen around her, and did not try to gather them in. She was content to be an Italian offshoot, instead of striving to become a living branch. Making no effort there was no reaction, no growth, no development. A wall of darkness hid the light of Christian truth; a wall of barbarism lay beyond the district of civilization, which Christianity had so abundantly watered. The earthquake began to heave the land; there was darkness overhead; there were rumblings beneath; the people were terrified, but did not heed the lesson. They went on in their dream of having a Church for themselves, and their religion for themselves, never seeing or knowing that they were to receive by imparting, and to grow by the reaction of their own activities. The danger thickened, the day darkened, and so when the Mohammedans swept as God's avengers over the land, this neglect became the instrument of vengeance. They had no one to fall back on; there was no gathering of nations or of tribes, who, converted by their teachings, might have checked the Mohammedan invasion. The wave of invasion rolled on; church after church was uprooted, city after city was destroyed, until the light of the Cross was hid, and the Crescent alone was triumphant. The failure to develop strength became weakness; the attempt to confine the light occasioned darkness, and so great has been the darkness, that for centuries they have had no Christianity except as it has been carried to them by the missionary zeal of others."

If Liberia is to maintain the foothold she has gained, and to develop into a commercial State, it must be more than a mere strip of sea-border. It must send back its arms of influence and its reaches

of authority toward the interior, where, by mingling with the native tribes and exhibiting to them the superiority of Christian civilization, they may be attached as friends and be connected as allies; and thus the movement for a State may become the occasion for a religion, and commerce and friendly intercourse, which are essential for protection, may open the way for the enlargement of religious principles and the development of eternal hopes.

An officer of this Society, in a recent publication, has announced Africa to be a virgin market, saying "that religion and philanthropy have something to do with the interest that the European world has of late years taken in the exploration of Africa, is unquestionable. That Continent may now be regarded as the only virgin market of any extent remaining for the rapidly increasing surplus everywhere of manufacturing industry. If the United States do not at present feel the want of such a market as much as other nations, the time will come when they will no longer have the advantage of England and France and Germany in this respect; and they should not forget that they have a foothold in Africa which no other nation enjoys. From the mouth of the Mediterranean southward to the English settlement at the Cape of Good Hope, there is no one spot that offers greater facilities for introducing trade and commerce into the interior of the Continent than Liberia. Slowly, but steadily and surely, a nation is growing up there, whose sympathies, if we retain them, will give us practically the benefit of a colony, without the responsibilities of a colonial system—a nation that at the end of 63 years is further advanced than were many, if not all the colonies of America, after the same lapse of time. Surely such a nation is not to be regarded with indifference, but may be considered as no unimportant factor in the commercial and manufacturing future of the United States, to say nothing of its peculiar fitness for conferring upon Africa the benefits of Christian civilization."

Professor Blyden, the able President of the College of Liberia, said, in his Address last year, "People who talk of the civilizing influence of mere trade on that Continent, do so because they are unacquainted with the facts; nor can missionaries alone do the work. We do not object to trade, and we would give every possible encouragement to the noble efforts of the missionaries. We would open the country everywhere to commercial intercourse; we would give everywhere hospitable access to traders. Place your trade factories at every prominent point along the Coast, and even let them be planted on the banks of the rivers; let them draw the rich products from remote districts. We would say also, send the missionary to every tribe and every village; multiply throughout the country the

evangelizing agencies ; line the banks of the rivers with preachers of righteousness—penetrate the jungles with those holy pioneers—crown the mountain tops with your churches, and fill the valleys with your schools. No single agency is sufficient to cope with the multifarious needs of the mighty work. But the indispensable agency *is the colony*. Groups of Christian and civilized settlements must in every instance bring up the rear if the results of that work are to be widespread, beneficial and enduring."

It is depressing to have to feel that notwithstanding all that has been done by missionary effort, but limited success has attended Christian endeavor. Bishop Nicholson has asserted : "That the Roman Catholic Missionaries tried it for 214 years, and have not left a vestige of their influence behind ; that the Moravians, beginning in 1736, tried it for 34 years, making five attempts, at a cost of 11 lives, and did nothing : Englishmen tried it in 1792, with a loss of a hundred lives in two years ; the London, Edinboro' and Glasgow Societies tried it in 1797, but their stations were extinguished in three years and five or six missionaries died. Many other missionary attempts were made before the settlement of Liberia, all of which failed. Several Protestant missions there have done a good work, but it has been at a cost of many lives. *White men cannot live and labor there.*"

And yet in many parts of the country there have been partial successes. The mixed and difficult problems which have embarrassed the missionary work in the interior lake country have been apparently solved. The successes have been purchased, however, at a sacrifice of health and life, as well as by the endurance of toil and privation. Sixteen years ago heathenism and barbarism prevailed in the Niger mission, where now 4,000 are under Christian instruction, and where a king has ordered his people to observe the Sabbath. Steamers have been built in Europe for the express purpose of carrying the glad tidings, and are now sailing on the rivers Niger, Congo and Zambezi and lakes Nyassa and Tanganyika. American missions have been planted and earnestly prosecuted by the American Board, by the Presbyterian Board, and by the Protestant Episcopal Board, as well as by the Board of the Methodist Episcopal Church. A Methodist church was formed on board ship in the first company of Liberia emigrants who sailed in 1820, of which David Coker was pastor. In 1824 the Missionary Board proposed to send a white missionary when a suitable person should be found. In 1832 Melville B. Cox was appointed to the work. He was filled with missionary zeal. He said, "It is the height of my ambition and highest vision of my life to lay my bones in the soil of Africa. If I can only do this, I will establish a connection between Africa and the

May we not here prepare the timber of African liberty? White men must be excluded from the mission field, and also very largely from commercial activity. But the character of the work, the overabundant resources, the remunerative gains will attract the world. Why shall not men of color step in and reap all these advantages? Why should not a people, generous and just, who have heretofore profited by the unrequited toil of enforced bondage, provide the opportunity and the means for their so doing? I know that colored men have a perfect right to dwell here. I know that freedom has been won for them and citizenship granted them. It may be that "all the wealth piled by the bondman's two hundred and fifty years of unrequited toil" was not too large a price to pay for it. I honor and respect the pluck and determination which causes many of them to resolve "to fight it out on the line" of "social recognition;" but I also know the strength and endurance of caste ideas and prejudices. I know that generations must pass away ere ever this (call it prejudice, call it folly, call it sin, if you please) can be done away. It appears where you would least expect it, It has power even over those who pray against it. It will continue even to the distant future a blight and a curse.

Over against this stands a continent where all possibilities are open and where no social ostracism can come; a land of freedom and of recognized independence; a land so situate that it may become a highway to the riches and stored wealth of a hitherto unknown continent; a land in which the sad experiences of former disabilities shall be teachers of wisdom, where the lessons of a civilization they have largely promoted shall be helpers in producing more honorable results and in more equally distributing them; and where there shall be full opportunity of demonstrating all the hopes that they have cherished, and achieving a high destiny, Africa for Africans, but not the "dark continent" from which their fathers were stolen, but Africa explored by Christian zeal, laid open by human endeavor, and a field for the competition of the nations; the spires of Christian churches rising among its palms and banyans, the beaten play ground of village schools upon its shores. Here are the possibilities of realizing a grand future—a period when the jungle and the desert shall blossom with a richer and brighter garbure of beauty than has ever yet greeted her radiant skies; when influences mightier than armies shall conquer her barbarism, and the miserable Caffirs and the reeking Hottentots shall be regenerated and disenthralled, and the wild Arab scouring the illimitable desert shall not be able to outstrip the rattling engine and the rumbling car of commerce, when the oldest and darkest of the continents shall last of all see the great light; the Sphinx interpret the mystery of the civilizations, and the

Nile and the Congo, as they pour out their mighty currents into the oceans, shall be highways for Christian commerce under the direction of the sors of those who once were slaves, but who shall be in full possession of the lands, reigning in peace, exacting in righteousness.

MESSAGE OF PRESIDENT RUSSELL.

GENTLEMEN OF THE SENATE AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES ;

In meeting you again for the purpose of taking the annual retrospect of our national affair , it is becoming that we gratefully recognize the kindness of our Heavenly Father in shielding and guiding us to the present moment. The earth has yielded more than its usual supplies. The harvests have been bountiful and gratifying.

FOREIGN RELATIONS. Nothing has occurred to disturb the amicable relations which we sustain to foreign Powers. A treaty of amity and commerce with the Spanish Government at Madrid, has been negotiated by our Minister Resident and will be submitted to you for ratification. In view of the rapidly increasing commerce between Belgium and Liberia, a treaty is now being negotiated between the two countries. Owing to the energy and enterprise of the Liberian Consul General at Antwerp, Baron Von Stein, it is hoped that an extensive trade with Belgium will be established along this Coast, and the attention of the International Association of which the King of the Belgians is the distinguished President, will be called to this portion of Africa.

Soon after the adjournment of your last session, a despatch was received from A. E. Havelock, Esq., Her Britannic Majesty's Consul to Liberia. On the receipt of this communication, the Government thought it advisable to issue a protest against the action of the British authorities at Sierra Leone, a copy of which is herewith transmitted. The protest was sent to all the Nations with whom we are in treaty relations, accompanied with a dispatch soliciting their good offices in the settlement of the North West boundary dispute. Very few replies have been thus far received. The President of the United States, who manifests deep interest in the amicable adjustment of the question, has communicated to me a suggestion in relation to the subject which will be laid before you. In this connection I may remark that President Arthur has given several tokens of his good will toward this Republic, and of his desire for its success and perpetuity, a disposition in keeping with the traditional policy of the United States.

I recommend that you will as soon as possible adopt such measures on this important subject as that this vexed question may now be for-

ever laid at rest, and in such a way that the friendly relations between Her Majesty's Government and this Republic may be maintained. It is evident that it is of great importance that some definite understanding should be arrived at between the two Governments at the earliest possible moment in relation to the boundaries of the Republic, and it is with you to make such provisions as will enable the Government to carry this out effectually.

THE ABORIGINES. The state of things in our Interior and among the Aborigines generally in our unquestioned territory, is satisfactory. The natives inhabiting the maritime districts between the Cavalla and San Pedro rivers are now in a most friendly attitude, and are seeking to emphasize, in the opinion of the Government, their loyal disposition. The Superintendent of Maryland, under date of August 6th last, writes as follows—"We are at peace with the surrounding native tribes, of which there are several more interiorwards who send in requesting to become allied to the Government. The Beriby people also express the same wish, and we are expecting their chiefs in a few weeks to meet in council in this city."

The apparent friendliness on the part of the natives now from the river San-Pedro to Taboo, offers a good opportunity to strengthen the ties of our relationship with them, and there are strong reasons why it ought to be improved. I earnestly recommend that steps be taken to foster this good feeling, and to effect such a confederation of all the respective tribes within the limits of our jurisdiction, as will bring them into harmonious co-operation with the Government.

Application has been made to the Government by the people of Nanna-Kroo to have a regular port of entry established at that point, which I recommend to your favorable consideration. We are every day more and more convinced of the importance of a rapid incorporation of the native tribes as necessary to the upbuilding of this Republic.

INCREASED FACILITIES TO FOREIGNERS. The time has come for a more liberal policy towards foreigners. The whole European world is advancing towards Africa, and we, as far as it comes within the scope of our influence, should facilitate such intercourse with the country as shall promote a healthy civilization.

In extending facilities along our Coast to foreigners, care should be taken to guard the Aborigines against the introduction of those pernicious influences which have proven so detrimental to aboriginal races elsewhere. Ardent spirits and all intoxicating liquors should be entirely suppressed or admitted under severe restrictions. If this precaution is not taken, the admission of foreigners to direct trade with our unsophisticated brethren will prove more of a curse than a blessing

to them, and involve the Government in constant expense to keep down wars.

The terms on which foreigners are now allowed to hold land should be so improved as to encourage the investment of capital from abroad. I cannot see that it would interfere with the purposes and aims of this nation to grant to foreigners the right of obtaining lands on a far more protracted lease than is now allowed by law. Leases do not confer the rights of citizenship,

THE ENGLISH LOAN. The English loan will soon become due, and it is important that measures be authorized at this session for the payment of the same. Recent events admonish us as to the serious responsibility of claims held against us by foreigners, and we cannot tell what complications may arise from this claim.

THE FINANCES. You will have at an early date in your session the report of the Secretary of the Treasury, which presents in detail a satisfactory exhibit of the receipts and disbursements, as well as the state of the finances and the conditions of the various branches of the public service administered by that department. I commend to your favorable consideration the suggestion of the Secretary with reference to the importance of the Government procuring, as soon as possible, a suitable gunboat for the better enforcement of the revenue laws of the Republic.

EFFORTS OF THE RETIRING ADMINISTRATION. The term of service of the existing administration is now drawing to a close. A distinguished citizen born on the soil will soon take the helm of State. It may not be out of place here briefly to review some of the efforts for the good of the country made by the administration now going out.

It has been our endeavor to liberalize the foreign policy of the country. Additional ports of entry have been opened during the last two years and trade has proportionately increased.

Concessions have recently been granted to a German and a French line of steamers to induce them to take the Liberian ports within the circle of their operations, and application has been made by a Belgian company for a similar concession which has also met with a favorable consideration. The intercourse of these steamers and that of the two lines of English steamers will furnish increased facilities for transporting the produce of Liberia to the various European markets. A concession has been granted for the establishment of telegraph posts in different parts of our territory, thus enabling the Republic to share in the enormous benefits which the telegraph has conferred upon other portions of the globe, and giving us the advantage of that "succinct method of communication."

Our humble efforts to place the finances of the country upon a sound basis have met with encouraging success. The payment of a portion of the customs dues in gold coin, required by the law passed at your last session, is already stimulating enterprise all over the country, and it is hoped that it will soon be possible to require the whole of the customs dues to be paid in coin. I am pleased to be able to record my sense of the patriotism and public spirit with which the much dreaded *Gold law* has been received by the citizens throughout the State.

It has been the policy of the administration not only to increase the number but to improve the condition of the public buildings. In this city the Senate chamber and the Executive Mansion have been restored and reconstructed. The counties of Grand Bassa, Sinoe, and Maryland have witnessed similar improvements.

It has been the cherished object of the Government to promote an efficient system of education not only in its lower but higher branches. The common schools of the country have claimed the earnest attention of the Secretary of the Interior. On application by the Trustees of Liberia College, the Legislature at its session of 1880-'81 made a grant of three thousand dollars for the purposes of that institution. The growing necessities of the College, in view of its removal to the interior and its enlarged curriculum, require that this annual grant be increased. You will be happy to learn that the Faculty has been enlarged by the addition of two Professors from the United States, and that a female department, long desired, has been established and was opened on the 10th of September by an able female principal from America. This department will need to be developed, and an assistant teacher appointed by the patronage and support of the Government.

The educational work of foreign Missionary Societies in this country have also shared the attention of the Government, and liberal grants of land in eligible sites have been made and every other lawful aid given to facilitate their operations. Among those that have claimed the patronage of the administration in these respects may be mentioned the Protestant Episcopal training institution at Cape Mount, the Muhlenberg Mission school near Arthington, the Female school at Brewerville, and the "All Saints Hall" female school on the St. John's river.

To supply a want generally felt, the Government has succeeded in having a map of the territories of the Republic constructed by a Liberian who has distinguished himself in mathematics and explorations; which map has been lithographed, and copies of the same furnished to all foreign Governments with whom

we are in treaty relations, as well as placed in the schools of the country. The following from the Liberian Consul General in Paris, referring to the operations of the War-office in France in constructing a map and history of the western coast of Africa, will show the appreciation of this effort abroad;—"The map drawn up by the Hon. Benjamin Anderson met his (the Secretary of War) approval, and was taken as the basis of the work by the gentlemen entrusted with the Republic of Liberia part."

Ready always to encourage and foster a spirit of combination for laudable enterprises among our citizens, the Government has hailed with deep interest the formation of and granted liberal charters to several organizations of a very promising character. Limited as undoubtedly will be the operations of these companies at the outset, owing to the lack of capital, it is reasonable to hope that in the course of time, by perseverance and energy, they will secure to themselves and to the country generally important and gratifying results.

OUR WORK AND RESPONSIBILITY. It is not for a moment to be doubted that the nations of Europe and that of the United States are interested in the welfare of Liberia as one of the most effective entrances to the interior of Africa, and one of the most promising agencies for its civilization: and they are ready to second any truly liberal and progressive effort put forth by Liberia for the opening of this great Continent for commerce and humanitarian enterprises. But while the European world is interesting itself in this country and by various independent movements endeavoring to open it to civilization, we must not lose sight of the great and peculiar responsibility resting upon us, as the only Christian Negro race on the continent, representing before the world our race, not only in heathenism and barbarism but in civilized lands—having the opportunity to speak for the race at home and abroad as no other community can. The truth cannot be too much impressed upon our mind, that far more than any other nation, it is our duty to strive by intelligence by energy, by industry, by high moral endeavors, to cause this nation to grow in favor and influence with both God and man. And I need not assure you that in your efforts, during this session, to attain these high and noble ends, you will have the earnest sympathy and co-operation of the Executive.

OBITUARY. It is with regret that I have to announce to you that since your last session the Republic has been deprived by death of the valuable services of Hon. James M. Priest, an old and faithful citizen, who for several years filled with ability the office of Associate Justice of the Supreme Court. We have also to mourn the death of Hon. A. L. Stanford, who had just been called to occupy the office of

Judge of the Court of Quarter Sessions and Common Pleas for Montserrat County, made vacant by the illness and subsequent death of that old and valued servant of the Republic, Hon. Beverly Page Yates.

ALFRED F. RUSSELL.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
MONROVIA, DEC. 1884.

From the Montgomery (Ala.) Independent.

LETTER FROM MR. JACKSON SMITH.

It will be remembered that a Negro named JACK SMITH, who had for a long time worked in the *Advertiser* office, took his family and the money he had saved and boldly struck out for Africa last year. We publish below a letter from him to the first colored Methodist Church in this city. It is interesting to read just at this time. A Bill is before Congress now to solve the Negro problem by colonization in this country. JACK SMITH has solved it in a practical way, and we have never doubted that it would be the final solution, because the work of the Divine hand points unmistakably in that direction. All these years the Negro has been permitted to be kidnapped from his native land, sold into slavery, and in this way brought directly in contact with education and civilization, set free by the convulsions of a frightful civil war, in order that he might be fitted to return to the land of his nativity, and in this way bring the African race up out of bondage, ignorance, superstition and barbarism. Here is a great practical question for Congress. Let it make some provision for transporting these people who want to go back to the home of their fathers, and the vexed question as to the future of the Negro will be forever settled,

BREWERTVILLE, LIBERIA, Jan. 24th, 1884.

DEAR BROTHERS AND SISTERS:

After a few months residence in Africa, it affords me some pleasure to write to you of my welfare here. We all have had the fever and are up again, and seem to be doing well. We are very well satisfied with our new home, and bid fair to do well in the future. We drew our town lots and twenty-five acres of land, and are getting our building on very well. Only for an accident of mine in burning my foot, I would have been in my new house. You need not listen to the many lies you hear about Africa, saying that yellow people cannot live here; it is all false; they do as well as black ones. The citizens say do better. Be you assured that Africa is the home of the Negro

and you will solve the problem one time or another. Here we have our 200,000,000 of native population, which needs all of your Negroes to civilize them. You will please remember that we are not worrying over the thoughts of a civil rights bill, or any other bill. But we are in our own free country, where we have all the benefits of law and citizenship. In conclusion, please allow me to state, with many thanks to Mr. Joe. Liggans for the kind offer he made me, I do not wish for you to ask for one nickle for me. I am in Africa. I have land enough to make my money off of when I want to come to America. My five children each have their ten acres of land and my wife and I have twenty-five, which suffices us.

While Bro. Sol. Terry predicted that we would bring our children to Africa to die, we are pleased to find that God gave us a safe voyage and has preserved all of our lives to this present time. The same God is here that you have there. So you all may stay and hug the rod that smites you and wear the yoke of oppression, but some will come. We have them from three months old to 80 years. So you see some love freedom.

Very truly,

JACK SMITH.

From the Africo-American Presbyterian.

LETTER FROM MR. JOSEPH WALKER.

We have watched anxiously for tidings of Mr. Walker, and have at last heard from him. Mrs. Mattoon has received a letter from him, and knowing that the readers of the AFRICO-AMERICAN PRESBYTERIAN are interested in him, she kindly lends us the letter to get a copy. We give it below just as it is:

BREWERVILLE, *January 17, 1884.*

Dear Friend—I write you these lines to tell you something of my voyage. While on the water we had religious services every Sabbath except the first. On that day nearly all of us were sea sick. We generally had preaching twice a day. The preachers were Revs. W. W. Colley, J. H. Priestley, J. J. Coles and H. McKenney. I preached twice. One of our number confessed Christ in the pardoning of his sins. Such a manifestation of the Lord's presence with us was very encouraging. We landed on the shores of Monrovia, but we soon left Monrovia for Brewerville. We stayed in the Baptist church all night. The next day the assigner pointed out our homes for six months. Some say it is twelve miles from Monrovia; others say it is fourteen. The

Judge of the Court of Quarter Sessions and Common Pleas for Montserrat County, made vacant by the illness and subsequent death of that old and valued servant of the Republic, Hon. Beverly Page Yates.

ALFRED F. RUSSELL.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
MONROVIA, DEC. 1884.

From the Montgomery (Ala.) Independent.

LETTER FROM MR. JACKSON SMITH.

It will be remembered that a Negro named JACK SMITH, who had for a long time worked in the *Advertiser* office, took his family and the money he had saved and boldly struck out for Africa last year. We publish below a letter from him to the first colored Methodist Church in this city. It is interesting to read just at this time. A Bill is before Congress now to solve the Negro problem by colonization in this country. JACK SMITH has solved it in a practical way, and we have never doubted that it would be the final solution, because the work of the Divine hand points unmistakably in that direction. All these years the Negro has been permitted to be kidnapped from his native land, sold into slavery, and in this way brought directly in contact with education and civilization, set free by the convulsions of a frightful civil war, in order that he might be fitted to return to the land of his nativity, and in this way bring the African race up out of bondage, ignorance, superstition and barbarism. Here is a great practical question for Congress. Let it make some provision for transporting these people who want to go back to the home of their fathers, and the vexed question as to the future of the Negro will be forever settled,

BREWERTVILLE, LIBERIA, Jan. 24th, 1884.

DEAR BROTHERS AND SISTERS:

After a few months residence in Africa, it affords me some pleasure to write to you of my welfare here. We all have had the fever and are up again, and seem to be doing well. We are very well satisfied with our new home, and bid fair to do well in the future. We drew our town lots and twenty-five acres of land, and are getting our building on very well. Only for an accident of mine in burning my foot, I would have been in my new house. You need not listen to the many lies you hear about Africa, saying that yellow people cannot live here; it is all false; they do as well as black ones. The citizens say do better. Be you assured that Africa is the home of the Negro

and you will solve the problem one time or another. Here we have our 200,000,000 of native population, which needs all of your Negroes to civilize them. You will please remember that we are not worrying over the thoughts of a civil rights bill, or any other bill. But we are in our own free country, where we have all the benefits of law and citizenship. In conclusion, please allow me to state, with many thanks to Mr. Joe. Liggins for the kind offer he made me, I do not wish for you to ask for one nickle for me. I am in Africa. I have land enough to make my money off of when I want to come to America. My five children each have their ten acres of land and my wife and I have twenty-five, which suffices us.

While Bro. Sol. Terry predicted that we would bring our children to Africa to die, we are pleased to find that God gave us a safe voyage and has preserved all of our lives to this present time. The same God is here that you have there. So you all may stay and hug the rod that smites you and wear the yoke of oppression, but some will come. We have them from three months old to 80 years. So you see some love freedom.

Very truly,

JACK SMITH.

From the Africo-American Presbyterian.

LETTER FROM MR. JOSEPH WALKER.

We have watched anxiously for tidings of Mr. Walker, and have at last heard from him. Mrs. Mattoon has received a letter from him, and knowing that the readers of the AFRICO-AMERICAN PRESBYTERIAN are interested in him, she kindly lends us the letter to get a copy. We give it below just as it is:

BREWERVILLE, *January 17, 1884.*

Dear Friend—I write you these lines to tell you something of my voyage. While on the water we had religious services every Sabbath except the first. On that day nearly all of us were sea sick. We generally had preaching twice a day. The preachers were Revs. W. W. Colley, J. H. Priestley, J. J. Coles and H. McKenney. I preached twice. One of our number confessed Christ in the pardoning of his sins. Such a manifestation of the Lord's presence with us was very encouraging. We landed on the shores of Monrovia, but we soon left Monrovia for Brewerville. We stayed in the Baptist church all night. The next day the assigner pointed out our homes for six months. Some say it is twelve miles from Monrovia; others say it is fourteen. The

[July,

soil is very rich. This is said to be a healthier place than Monrovia. I am well pleased with this, my new home. Coffee is plentiful on the trees; sweet potatoes grow wild; bananas and pine apples are in abundance. There is much here to engage any one's attention in teaching, preaching or in tilling the soil which is so very rich. All kinds of workmen are much needed here. I wish you to tell these things to my fellow students of Biddle and encourage them to come forward and lend a helping hand. The Lord has provided rich blessings to them that labor in His vineyard. When I write again I hope to be able to say more about the country. I am informed that the heathen are always glad at the arrival of new emigrants. I am enjoying moderate health. I hope Mr. Stokes, whom I left sick, is now well. Please give my love to all. Yours truly,

JOSEPH WALKER.

Mr. Walker has gone to Africa under the auspices of the American Colonization Society which, from its foundation, has sought the guidance and blessing of God. Mr. Walker will be supported for six months and have a piece of land allotted to him. May heaven's best blessings attend him.

M. L. MATTOON.

From The Presbyterian.

LETTER FROM REV. DAVID W. FRAZIER.

The Presbytery of West Africa has just closed its annual meeting. We have a work here in West Africa, but our force is small. The church in Monrovia is vacant; the church in Scheffelin calls aloud for a pastor, and so does the one at Marshall.

I left New York July 16, on the bark Monrovia, under appointment of the Board of Foreign Missions, and arrived here August 21, since which time I have labored in Sinoe, filling the vacancy caused by the death of the Rev. James M. Priest. I found the members of the church somewhat scattered when I reached Sinoe. The Sabbath school numbers about seventy, a part of whom are natives. We hope that much will be done in that direction in the future. The natives also come down into the town of Sinoe and seem to manifest some interest in the Liberian Government, as seen from the number of native representatives in the Liberian Legislature. I am anxious to see our Church work go on in this benighted land. I know if the young men who are being educated by our Presbyteries listen to the soothing talk of friends at their homes they will never see Africa.

The dogs can get the crumbs which fall from the rich man's table in America, while here they starve for the bread of life. I shall be proud if I shall live to see the day when schools shall be scattered throughout the Republic of Liberia. It would not hurt if they would largely be farm schools.

From the Baptist Companion.

LETTER FROM REV. J. H. PRESSLEY.

In my letter from Sierra Leone, I promised to write you about Monrovia in my next, but I have been going all the time, and will leave here to-day for Grand Cape Mount, so you can see that I only have time to drop you a line or two.

When we went ashore at Freetown, we were delighted with the place. On the 5th of January we left Sierra Leone for Monrovia. On the morning of the 9th we arrived there. If we had been two days sooner, we should have been in time for the inauguration of the President of Liberia. From what we learn it was a grand affair. We called to see the President, Hon. H. R. W. Johnson, and found him to be a very fine man. He is highly esteemed by all the people, and even the heathen chiefs and hundreds of their people came hundreds of miles from the interior, to greet him with their presence, on entering upon his high calling. It is hoped and believed that a better day is dawning for the Government.

Since we have been ashore here we have been stopping with Mr. R. R. Johnson, who came from Richmond thirty-three years ago. He is now a man in good health and of means. We are more than pleased with Monrovia. Instead of stopping here until we acclimate, we have decided to go to our field of labor at once. We will leave this evening for Grand Cape Mount, which is in the Vey country. Our wives and we are so well that we have concluded not to have the fever at all. Rev. Mr. Colley is still full of life as usual, and is pushing forward the work.

While I am writing, Rev. J. O. Hayes has come in, with his young wife. Both of them are looking well, and are ready to enter upon the mission work, under our Board.

From the New York Globe.

LETTER FROM REV. T. McCANTS STEWART.

This is my first public letter since my return from Liberia. Many colored editors have noticed me and the African work. I have read

the comments of some with gratitude, and the reference of others with amusement. I have received invitations from all parts of the country to lecture on Liberia. I have not accepted them, because I am using hours that should be devoted to rest in writing a book to be called "Impressions of Liberia." My desire for the educational and material development of Liberia is greater than ever. A strong Christian Negro nationality on the West Coast of Africa will greatly aid in advancing the interests and promoting the welfare of the colored people in America. We can not afford to be indifferent to the claims of Africa.

After carefully studying the situation on the spot, we reached the conclusion that in addition to the literary work of the College of Liberia, the primary need is an agricultural and industrial education. Both our Liberian and American Boards are thoroughly alive to the necessity of such a work. Indeed this need is felt in America. The general cry everywhere is for industrial schools and departments. Howard University has moved in this direction; and so have many colleges and academies. The latest step has been taken by the college of the City of New York.

I am here at Hampton studying the practical working of this institute in order the better to assist in the establishment and maintenance of an Agricultural and Industrial Department in connection with the Liberia College. Bringing to the Principal, Gen. S. C. Armstrong, letters of introduction from eminent gentlemen, I was very kindly received. Social and official courtesies were extended me, and I was given "the freedom of the Institute."

When we left New York, April 30th, the trees were just beginning to bud. As we sped southward, we were made to think of Africa's sunny clime. The grass was green, the trees had leaves and blossoms, the birds caroled sweetly amid the branches, and the sky was soft and bright. When we reached Hampton we imagined that we were in a Liberia in Virginia. There are so many colored people. They own so much land. They hold such prominent and responsible positions. The sheriff, the postmaster and the marshal, etc., are colored. Hackmen, cartmen, mechanics, laborers, lawyers—all colored. What a change from the North! Truly there is a bright future for the Negro race in the South; and that future will be made brighter and more glorious by going to the rescue of the "fatherland" struggling into the bright light of our Christian civilization.

*From The Philadelphia Times.***A CHEERFUL ACCOUNT.**

The Rev. Daniel Ware, the native African who represented the Republic of Liberia in the General Methodist Conference, preached to a large congregation yesterday morning in the Methodist church at Fortieth and Sansom streets. "And with thee shall all the nations of the earth be blessed" was the text, and the preacher thought the prophecy as delivered to Abraham was full of significance to all people. "The ways of God," said he, "are full of mystery to us. Nations are sometimes afflicted for a certain purpose. All people are peculiarly adapted to their surroundings. Thus the African, even in his little hut in the cold mountains to the north of Liberia, is blessed and he is as happy with his surroundings as you who have all the light of civilization. But this is the contentment of a sleeping people. The light of the gospel must enter there and the people will receive it.

"I remember when, nineteen years ago, I went in company with Bishop Roberts, to Mount Olive, a settlement away off in the interior of Liberia, for the purpose of administering love feast to a little mission church which had been established there. An old woman who was the mistress of the gree-gree bush where young girls are kept, said that the spirit of God had visited her there while she was in the midst of savage superstition and she had become a Christian. She had never heard the gospel preached, but her husband had been taught by missionaries at a far-away station and he had told her of the wonderful power of God. Hundreds are becoming Christians around Mount Olive.

"On our way home from the mission, we met a savage, a powerful man among his people, and he said that four years before he had heard the gospel preached and had become a Christian. He had been attracted to the meeting by hearing women shouting and praying. He did not know what it all meant at first and on inquiry found that they were Christians and in a short time he became one of them."

"I might relate to you," said the preacher, "many instances like these. You can have no idea of *the great work which is going on in Africa*. I came to this country simply in the interest of my people and feel that *a brighter day is dawning on the Dark Continent*."

*From the (Sierra Leone) Reporter.***THE SITUATION IN LIBERIA.**

On the 7th of January the new President of Liberia, Hon. H. R. W. JOHNSON, was inaugurated. Thousands of people, Aboriginal and Liberian, assembled at Monrovia, the capital, to take part in the demonstrations of rejoicing.

MR. JOHNSON has peculiar claims upon the people of Liberia. Not only has he been an active and faithful servant of the Government under different administrations, and Professor in the College of Liberia for several years, but his father was among the pioneers of the Colony in 1820 and has been called "a tower of strength" of the little settlement in those early days that tried men's souls. Mr. JOHNSON, born in Liberia of pure Negro parentage in 1837, after all the conflicts between the colonists and aborigines were over and when the colony was fairly established, has inherited the talent, ability, and patriotic spirit of his father. He has hitherto given allegiance to neither of the political parties. There was a fusion of both parties in order to give him an uncontested election; and it will be comparatively easy for him to maintain for a long time his possession of "the highest honor in the gift of the people."

Two weeks after the inauguration of the new President, the new Mayor of Monrovia was inaugurated, and our readers will be glad to learn that this honor has been conferred on a countryman and former townsman of ours—CHARLES T. O. KING, Esq., born at the village of Murray Town about the year 1839. Mr. KING received an elementary education here, and after reaching manhood emigrated to Liberia as a merchant, and became a citizen of the Republic. He has resided in various parts of that country in the prosecution of business, and is pretty generally known throughout the State; but his principal place of residence has been Monrovia, where he seems by his energy, intelligence, enterprise and honesty to have made a favorable impression upon his fellow citizens. He has filled the offices of Justice of the Peace, Clerk of the Courts, Collector of Customs, and Secretary to the Interior Department. In addition to the office of Mayor, he now holds the responsible office of Agent of the AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY, to whom is entrusted the important duty of locating and rationing for six months all immigrants from the United States.

We have special gratification in recording the accession to power in that rising State of the two gentlemen we have described above. Their accession to such important offices is significant of the elements which must take the lead in that Republic, if it is to be permanent and successful, viz: those born on the soil of colonial parentage and the aboriginal element. Mr. JOHNSON, the President, represents the one, and Mr. KING, the Mayor, the other. The names of KING, SCOTLAND, WILL, and other natives of Sierra Leone who, in commerce and politics, have achieved such marked success in Liberia, show to the enterprising and intelligent youth of this Colony that there is an easily accessible field before them where, by diligence, industry, intelligence and honesty, they may enter upon a career of usefulness, emolument and honor.

LETTER FROM MR. HENRY TAYLOE.

The writer of the following letter is one of the founders of Arthington, Liberia, removing there from Bertie county, N. C., in 1869.

New York, April 21st, 1884.

I take the pleasure of writing to you. I suppose you are aware of my having come to America to have my eyes treated. I am thankful to say that I have been benefitted very much. I presume before a great while I shall return to Liberia. Of course you are posted in regard to the school interests there, and are aware of the improvements which have been made in all the branches of education at Arthington. The school which was under my care for a number of years, until this trouble with my eyes set in, was a constant source of interest to me.

The children have improved rapidly, and their parents and guardians are well pleased with their progress. The people at Arthington are going ahead rapidly in planting coffee. Arthington is acknowledged to be the most flourishing settlement on the St. Paul river. It is filling up very fast, and most of the buildings have two and three stories. It would give me great pleasure, before my return home, to hear from you, and it would probably be in some indirect way beneficial to the advancement of the rising generation in Liberia. We are in great need of emigration, and there is no doubt that there are many of the colored race in this country who would do much good there. We want thorough going men and women. Our success as a nation in the West Coast of Africa will ever be controlled by foreign emigration.

Very truly yours,

HENRY TAYLOE.

 LIBERIA COLLEGE.

Arrangements are now nearly completed for the removal of Liberia College from Monrovia to the interior—a step believed by the friends in this country and in Liberia to be indispensable to its prosperity. Under the new administration, the College has advanced in the last three years from three to twenty students. The preparatory department numbers thirty-five pupils. A female department, under an experienced teacher from this country, has been recently added, to which a number of promising girls have been admitted.

The Liberian Legislature, during its session in December, passed a law establishing a High School in each of the three Leeward counties

of the Republic as feeders to the college. The confidence of the Government and people in the actual operations of the college and its future success was never deeper or more wide-spread.

Four students have lately arrived in Monrovia from institutions in the United States, viz., Atlanta University, Richmond Institute, Roger Williams University, and the Natchez Institute, to complete their preparation for usefulness in Africa in the College. The experience of two generations in Liberia has proved that the most effective workers in all the departments of the national life have been persons educated on the spot. And it was the conviction of this fact that induced the principals of various Institutions for colored youth in this country to yield to the suggestions of the President of the College, Rev. Dr. Blyden, during his visit here last year, to transfer from their institutions for study in Liberia College young men who had chosen Africa as their field of labor.

Liberia College is destined to play an important part in the development of the intellectual and material resources of West and Central Africa. It is at present practically the only College in West Africa. Fourah Bay College, at Sierra Leone, founded in 1828, now more than fifty years old, contains at this time only three students and two tutors. It seems difficult to find either professors or students for that institution.

OUR LIBERIA CORRESPONDENCE.

Rev. Father Blanchet, Superior of the Sierra Leone Mission, and Father Lorber, arrived at Monrovia, February 29, and promptly called on President Johnson and Mayor King to pay their respects and to state the object of their mission. They seem well pleased with the prospects for Roman Catholic Church work in Liberia.

Admiral Salmon landed at Monrovia, February 18, to pay a complimentary visit to the new Executive of Liberia. He was cordially received and welcomed by President Johnson and Cabinet, Mayor King and many of the leading citizens.

The last immigrants have moved into their new houses. No deaths have occurred among them. They are working on their lands and seem satisfied. The preceding company of immigrants are well and hearty.

The Legislature, after a harmonious session, adjourned January 19th. The Senate passed a resolution authorizing the President to

accept the northwest boundary of the Republic fixed by Great Britain.

The members of the Cabinet are: Hon. William M. Davis, Secretary of State; Hon. M. T. Worrell, Secretary of the Treasury; Hon. S. N. Williams, Secretary of the Interior, and Hon. J. T. Wiles, Postmaster-General. Messrs. Worrell and Wiles have already held the same positions, and Mr. Davis has long served as Attorney-General, ranking favorably as a jurist and diplomatist.

The annual meeting of the Board of Trustees of Liberia College took place January 1. President Blyden delivered his annual report, which was approved and ordered to be printed.

TWO BISHOPS FOR WEST AFRICA.

At a special meeting of the House of Bishops of the P. Episcopal Church recently held in New York, Rev. Samuel D. Ferguson was chosen Missionary Bishop of Cape Palmas and parts adjacent. Mr. Ferguson went to Liberia under the auspices of the American Colonization Society, removing from Charleston, S. C., May, 1848, when a child of six years, with his parents and others. He was educated for the ministry under the late Bishop Payne, and has for a number of years been a devoted missionary at Cape Palmas. Rev. William Taylor, who has been elected by the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Missionary Bishop of Africa, was born May 2, 1821, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. In March, 1843, he was received into the Baltimore Conference, was ordained deacon in 1845, and elder in 1847. The step is a forward one. Heretofore two missionary bishops have been elected for *Liberia*, by the Liberia Annual Conference, and they were ordained. Never before has the General Conference elected a Missionary Bishop for any of its foreign fields. This unprecedented fact, and the man who is elected to fill the position having such world-wide fame, and deservedly, suggests the hope that a better day will dawn upon the "Dark Continent."

MASSACHUSETTS COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

The annual meeting of the Massachusetts Colonization Society was held at room 6, Congregational House, Boston, on Wednesday, May 28, when the officers of the last year were re-elected. Hon. Joseph S. Ropes is President, and James C. Braman, Esq., is Secretary of this venerable auxiliary.

For the African Repository.

THE WAR IN THE SOUDAN.

BY GEN'L J. W. PHELPS.

The embitterment of the Mohammedans exhibited against their Christian adversaries in Eastern Africa is likely to extend among the tribes of the interior of the Continent. It is by no means improbable that our settlement of Liberia may ultimately experience ill consequences from the suspicion and hatred of the Mohammedan tribes, now newly awakened by the warfare being waged by the English in the Soudan; and it would not be amiss for the active friends of the American Colonization Society to have its attention turned in that direction. In case Liberia should be threatened with extinction by a Mohammedan force on its borders, what ought the United States to do in the case? Would it remain quiet and let the work of ruin be accomplished? Have we no duties to Liberia?

Any danger from this quarter may possibly be remote; but at some time in the future, more or less distant, collisions must take place between the Crescent and the Cross in Western Africa. When we examine into the means of defence which the colonists might possess in such an emergency, we naturally compare their condition to that of our own colonists, when, years ago, they were advancing into the wilderness, in the face of native tribes that were likely at any moment to prove hostile. The system that we then observed was to keep a chain of military posts between the advancing settlers and the Indians. The same system would be applicable to the condition of Liberia. A chain of military posts on her frontiers would prove a great obstacle in the way of an assault upon the country from the interior tribes, and would also serve as nuclei for new settlements. And we doubt if anywhere in the world a young man of color, who has served a term in the United States Army, could do better than to renew his service at such a post, under the Government of Liberia, and at the same time to establish his interests there as a citizen.

Africa, the second continent in size, and perhaps the first in the wealth of productions, belongs to Africans by natural right. Perhaps one of the reasons why Africans have never migrated, is because they have always found ample spontaneous subsistence at home. To this wealth the colored men of the Western continent have the first claim; first, as their natural birth-right; second, as a merited reward for their long and unrequited labors; and third, though not last, as the missionary field, which they of all people are the best fitted to occupy and reclaim to Christian civilization.

The position which the United States occupies towards the freedmen within her borders is unexampled, except in the single case narrated by the Bible. In that case two slave-born men alone, out of several millions, entered their ancient land of promise. One of these was the leader of his people. But if an effort had been made to keep the Israelites in Egypt, and make one of their race a ruler over both races as we seem aiming to do in the United States, there would doubtless have been trouble. There is also destined to be much trouble among ourselves before the two races are thoroughly amalgamated into one nation. It is not impossible that the colored race may have to take arms in self-defence, not only against Mohammedans in Africa, but even here in the United States.

In view of these possibilities, it will prove to the interest of thousands of that race to have a country unquestionably their own, open to receive them. It is a higher and more elevating object to be the rulers of a whole continent, than to be a subordinate and unhomogenous element of an alien nation. To identify one's personal existence with the immortal life of a great continent, is a far more elevating motive than can be offered elsewhere. All who give scope to this higher motive, should have all the aid and forethought which well-wishers can offer them. And hence, we venture to make these suggestions. We have made similar ones many years ago; but there would not appear to be any harm in repeating them once more.

Guilford, Vt., May 19, 1884.

LETTER FROM REV. DR. BLYDEN.

Sierra Leone, March 13, 1884.

I left Monrovia on the 25th January, for recreation and rest. On the way up, the steamer stopped at Mannah, the North-west boundary of the Republic as fixed by the British Government.

An English trading company has been recently formed, called THE SULYMAH TRADING COMPANY. They have established themselves at Mannah, Sulymah, and a new station called Lavannah. We stopped at Sulymah and Lavannah in search of cargo. The captain of the steamer gave me these distances: Mannah is 14 miles N. W. from Cape Mount; Sulymah is 8 miles from Mannah; Lavannah is 18 miles from Sulymah; Shebar is 52 miles from Lavannah; Free-town is 130 miles from Shebar. If Liberia claimed to Shebar, then we have lost 78 miles of territory. If we claimed to Gallinas, we have lost only 12 miles.

The opportunities at Sierra Leone for hearing from the interior

are far greater than in Liberia. Since I have been here I have had opportunity of conversing with natives not only from Timbuctoo, Sego, &c., but from Musardu and Medina, large Mandingo cities in the rear of Liberia, from which the trade should flow into Monrovia and Bassa and Cape Palmas. The Mohammedans of the interior of Liberia are much respected here for their intelligence, learning and military powers. A Musardu leader in command of some fifty thousand soldiers and three thousand horsemen, is now about three hundred miles east of Sierra Leone, compelling the Pagans to keep the roads open for trade and bringing them over to Mohammedanism. Before his military energy the most powerful pagan states seem to be helpless.

Liberia's day must come. She has the possibilities even more than Sierra Leone, which is controlled by men at a distance, for absorbing the interior tribes into one large Negro nationality.

EMIGRANTS FOR LIBERIA.

The customary Spring expedition of the American Colonization Society left New York by the bark "Monrovia," April 15th. It comprised thirty-four emigrants, accompanied by their baggage and the usual supplies provided by the Society for their settlement and the support of its schools in Liberia. All the people are to locate at Brewerville, save a young man who intends to enter the College at Monrovia. One is from Philadelphia, and three are from Pittsburgh, Pa., twenty-one from Shawboro, Currituck Co., N. C., two from Dunlap, Kansas, and seven from Lincoln, Nebraska. Thirteen are professing Christians. Of the male adults, seven are farmers and one is a house carpenter. They are industrious persons, many of them having relatives and acquaintances in that Republic who invited them to emigrate.

We are pleased to announce the arrival of the "Monrovia" at Sierra Leone in twenty-one days from New York. This is probably the shortest passage between the two ports.

HON. WILLIAM M. DAVIS.

By the steamship Africa, which arrived on the 22d March, Hon. William M. Davis, Secretary of State of Liberia, was a passenger to this settlement. He came for rest and recreation. After being for a few days the guest of Hon. Samuel Lewis, he removed to the Liberian Consulate, where he will be entertained by Mr. Consul Boyle during the remainder of his stay in the settlement. Mr. Davis has filled with ability several important offices in the Liberian State. He is now the Acting Attorney General as well as Secretary of State.—*The (Sierra Leone) Reporter.*

ROLL OF EMIGRANTS FOR LIBERIA.

By Bark Monrovia, from New York, April 15th, 1884.

No.	NAME.	AGE.	OCCUPATION.	RELIGION.
<i>From Philadelphia, Pa.</i>				
1	Isaac Moort.....	17		

From Pittsburg, Pa.

2	Richard Booker.....	34	Farmer.....	
3	Louisa Booker.....	32		Methodist.....
4	Charles S. Booker.....	10		

From Shawboro, Currituck Co., N. C.

5	James Sears.....	33	Farmer.....	
6	Virginia Sears.....	32		Methodist.....
7	Emma Sears.....	11		
8	Margaret Sears.....	9		
9	Susan Sears.....	7		
10	James H. Sears.....	5		
11	David Sears.....	1		
12	Mary Sears.....	50		Methodist.....
13	Joseph Sears.....	31	Farmer.....	Baptist.....
14	Louisa Sears.....	30		Baptist.....
15	Peter Shaw.....	21	Farmer.....	Methodist.....
16	Ellen Shaw.....	22		Baptist.....
17	Mamie W. Shaw.....	1		
18	Letitia Shaw.....	50		Methodist.....
19	Wilson Shaw.....	32	Farmer.....	
20	Sallie Shaw.....	28		Baptist.....
21	Angelina Shaw.....	10		
22	Patsy Shaw.....	7		
23	Annie M. Shaw.....	5		
24	Siss Shaw.....	3		
25	Catharina Shaw.....	1		

From Dunlap, Morris Co., Kansas.

26	Abraham Powell.....	40	Farmer.....	
27	Amy Powell.....	45		Methodist.....

From Lincoln, Nebraska.

28	Grandison Miles.....	65	Carpenter.....	Baptist.....
29	Sarah Miles.....	60		Baptist.....
30	Jacob Carter Miles.....	17		
31	Hannah Carter Miles.....	17		
32	Frank Carter Miles.....	1		
33	George Henry.....	50	Farmer.....	Methodist.....
34	Jane Henry.....	45		Methodist.....

NOTE.—The foregoing named persons make a total of 15,769 emigrants settled in Liberia by the AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

RECEIPTS OF THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

During the month of March, 1884.

NEW JERSEY. (\$2.00.)		cost of emigrant passage to Li-	
<i>Vineland.</i> Rev. A. A. Constan-		beria,	40 00
tine,.....	2 00	FOR REPOSITORY. (\$2.00)	
VIRGINIA. (\$2.00)		Maryland,	2 00.
<i>Alexandria.</i> Mrs. M. B. Blackford,	2 00	RECAPITULATION.	
NORTH CAROLINA. (\$11.50)		Donations,.....	4 00
<i>Shawboro.</i> James Sears and oth-		Emigrants toward passage,.....	51 50
ers, additional toward cost of		For African Repository,.....	2 00
emigrant passage to Liberia,...	11 50	Rent of Colonization Building,....	182 00
ARKANSAS. (\$40.00)		Interest for schools in Liberia,.....	90 00.
<i>Plummerville.</i> R. R. Walting			
and others, additional toward		Total Receipts in March,.....	\$329 50

During the month of April, 1884.

MASSACHUSETTS. (\$10.00)		NEBRASKA. (\$36.00)	
<i>Charlestown.</i> Edward Lawrence,		<i>Lincoln.</i> George Henry, toward	
by D. D. Addison,.....	10 00	cost of emigrant passage to Li-	
NEW YORK. (\$1131.23)		beria, by Dr. John J. Turner,..	36 00
<i>Saugerties.</i> Legacy of Mrs. An-		FOR REPOSITORY. (\$6.00)	
na C. Chittenden, James W.		New Jersey \$2. North Carolina \$2.	
Korts, Ex:	1131 23	Arkansas \$1. Missouri \$1.....	6 00.
PENNSYLVANIA. (\$10.00)		RECAPITULATION.	
<i>Pittsburg.</i> Richard Booker, ad-		Donations.....	30 00.
ditional toward cost of emigrant		Legacy... ..	1131 23
passage to Liberia,.....	10 00	Emigrants toward passage,.....	46 00.
ILLINOIS. (\$20.00)		For African Repository,.....	6 00
<i>Jacksonville.</i> Rev. James C. Fin-		Rent of Colonization Building,....	79 33
ley \$10, Mrs. A. C. Burnham. \$5.			
Mrs. H. S. McKinley \$5. by		Total Receipts in April,	\$1292 56.
Rev. James C. Finley,.....	20 00		

During the month of May, 1884.

NEW YORK. (\$25.00.)		RECAPITULATION.	
<i>White Plains.</i> Mrs. S. E. Lester.	25 00	Donations	27 00.
VIRGINIA. (\$2.00.)		Rent of Colonization Building	87 00
<i>Alexandria.</i> Mrs. M. B. Blackford.	2 00	Total Receipts in May.....	\$114 00.

THE AFRICAN REPOSITORY.

VOL. LX. WASHINGTON, D. C., OCTOBER, 1884. NO. 4.

For The African Repository.

CAPE PALMAS, LIBERIA.

BY DR. JAMES HALL.

Extract of a letter from the Rev. S. D. Ferguson, Bishop-elect of Liberia, to Dr. Hall, dated at Cape Palmas, April 22d, 1884.

"On the 22d of Feb. last, the citizens of this place celebrated the semi-centennial anniversary of the settlement of the Colony. Native representatives from nearly all the Grebo tribes were present and joined in the performance. It would have cheered your heart to have heard the speeches made by the kings of Rocktown, Cape Palmas and Cavally, after the public dinner, expressive of their good feelings towards the Liberians. Of course your name was frequently mentioned during the exercises."

To many of the readers of the REPOSITORY, interested in Colonization as they are supposed to be, this brief notice of the semi-centennial celebration of the founding of one of the Liberia settlements may be of little or of passing interest, but to the writer, whose name is therein referred to, the effect is far otherwise. It carries him back to a distant period of time, when with but a handful of poor colored people, not select or chosen for character or intelligence, he raised the then "Lone Star" on that beautiful head-land, Cape Palmas; rightly so named, as it bears the palm for sea view and views from sea of all settlements on the west coast of Africa.

As "Maryland," embracing Cape Palmas, forms one of the finest counties of Liberia, it cannot be considered out of place to cover a few pages of the REPOSITORY with a brief history of its founding and the causes leading thereto, more especially, as any allusion to it seldom occurs in its columns.

In the early history of Colonization, Maryland soon appeared as one of its main supporters. The first Agent, sent to purchase Cape Mesurado was a Marylander, Dr. Eli Ayres, selected by Francis S. Key. The ves-

sel, which afterwards took Ashmun to Liberia, sailed from Baltimore, and much of the means requisite was furnished by its citizens. The first appropriation made by any State was that of \$1,000 by Maryland. All this, through the Maryland Colonization Society, *auxilliary* to the American Colonization Society. Under the same direction too, was the fitting out of the schooner Orion in Nov., 1831, with 31 emigrants, at the charge of the Maryland Auxilliary Society, a vessel in which the writer first visited Liberia.

In the session of the Legislature of Maryland of 1831--32, several acts were passed specially favoring African Colonization. First, the Maryland *State* Colonization Society was chartered, independent of any other association. Secondly, an act was passed appropriating \$200,000 in gross, to be expended under direction of a "State Board of Managers," also created by this act, who should also be members of the Maryland State Colonization Society. The fund to be used, or parts thereof, as required, in transporting and settling free colored people from the State in Liberia. This action of the Legislature was doubtless influenced, in a degree, by the "Southampton Massacre," as it was termed, headed by a Negro, Nat. Turner, which took place in the autumn of 1831. Virginia, in the meantime, barely failed to pass an act for gradual emancipation—excited to a lively consideration of the subject of her large colored population by the same cause.

But the munificent appropriation by the Maryland Legislature in aid of African Colonization, made, as it was, at a period of the State's deep indebtedness, although influenced in a degree by the late horror in Virginia, was by no means a result of a spontaneous movement on the part of the citizens of the State; but conceived and engineered, as most legislation is, by individuals or associations outside, having a special interest in the subject. It is not saying too much to affirm, that this whole matter was effected by and through the untiring energy and perseverance of one man, Jno. H. B. Latrobe, then a young lawyer of the city of Baltimore, since so well known as the honored president of the American Colonization Society.

Mr. Latrobe had been indoctrinated in the cause of African Colonization while a law student in the office of his teacher and friend, the Hon. Robert Goodloe Harper, then a distinguished lawyer of Baltimore, and perhaps the most ardent and influential friend of the cause in the country at that period.

From the beginning, Mr. Latrobe made it second only to his profession; and failed not to gather around him influential men of all classes, young associates of his profession, as Howard, Harper,

Read, Anderson, and others, but older men of all callings, professions and creeds, amongst others a fair proportion of merchants and business men, so important in all undertakings involving an expenditure of funds. Of the newly chartered Maryland State Colonization Society, he was at once elected Corresponding Secretary—in fact, he was the *primum mobile* of its operations; the President, at that time, a gentle man of distinction and influence, being merely its figure-head.

The first expedition to Liberia, organized and fitted out by the State Society, was that of the Bark Lafayette, in the autumn of 1832, having on board 146 emigrants, mostly from the Eastern Shore—a very respectable body of colored people. This was rather an experiment; as there had been much dissatisfaction at the reception and care of a former emigration from the State. The reports of agent, the emigrants and the master of the Lafayette, increased this dissatisfaction, and after some controversy with the officers of the American Colonization Society in regard to the matter, it was determined to form a new settlement on the coast. The question of *secession* was agitated, not “whether to fight the union in or out of the union,” for there was no antagonism in the views or interest of the two Societies, but more literally correct, whether to secure the site or locality for a separate settlement within the limits of the then colony of Liberia, or to seek a place outside, entirely independent thereof. The latter plan was earnestly advocated by Mr. Latrobe, and adopted. Years previous, the writer thinks, in 1828, at an annual meeting of the American Colonization Society, in the Hall of the House of Representatives in Washington, Mr. Clay in the chair, Mr. Latrobe made his maiden Colonization speech—advocating the securing of other points on the African coast for settlement than Monrovia, especially Cape Palmas. Hence, on this decision of the Board, Mr. Latrobe at once advocated the selection of that point as the most suitable for the proposed settlement. Nothing was then known of its special advantages for the purpose, except its geographical position, forming an angle of that great Continent, where the coast-line changes from southeast to east and east by north, leading to the Gold Coast and the outlets of the great river Niger.

Nothing could be done in the premises, until more definite information should be obtained of its fitness and availability for a settlement. Correspondence must be commenced with parties on the coast or an agent of discovery dispatched. A solution of the question more reliable than that of any augur or Haruspice of old, here came in—a letter from the present writer, directed to his old friend, Dr. Ayres, fell into the hands of the Secretary, in which he entered

into a full description of Cape Palmas as a most eligible site for a new settlement. On his passage to Liberia, amongst other matter placed in his hands for information concerning Colonization and Liberia, was a copy of the AFRICAN REPOSITORY, containing the speech of Mr. Latrobe before referred to; and having occasion to visit the leeward coast in the Margaret Mercer for the purchase of rice for emigrants, he took pains to examine Cape Palmas and make enquiry as to its fitness for an American settlement. With this information a *ratification* resolution was passed, *adopting* Cape Palmas as *ours*.

As the Board of Managers or even the Corresponding Secretary, were not disposed to conduct an expedition to found the settlement, the question came up, who can we get, and who knows anything of the character of an outfit for purchase? *and all that and all that*. Here, again, comes in the augur—or the man, *at* the hour of need. The writer, by two years' hard service as physician in the Colony, by almost daily passing up and down the tortuous Stockton creek for the last six months, had become so impregnated with malaria, that further service seemed impossible, and he was forced to return to America for recuperation. In all his life he was never more warmly welcomed by strangers or even friends than by the Secretary of the Society. After repeated interviews with him and other members of the Board of Managers, it was proposed to him to take charge of the expedition for founding a settlement at Cape Palmas, or elsewhere, in case that could not be secured, and act as Governor of the as yet, "Island of Barataria." This proposal the writer could not forbear accepting, although fully sensible of the responsibility of the undertaking and the many chances of failure in execution of the task to the satisfaction of the Society or even to himself. In the first place, his heart was in the cause, not exactly of Colonization, but of Liberia. By a residence of two years in Monrovia, he had imbibed a deep interest in the Colony, and formed most friendly relations with many of its citizens, especially Russwurm, McGill, Roberts, Day, and many others. Without vanity or over estimate of his ability, he felt that he could better execute the task than any other man they could or would be likely to secure, and that from his peculiar fitness therefor. His early training before and while acquiring his profession had made him familiar with business, and in Africa he had acquired knowledge most invaluable and important for the position. He was acclimated—he had attended scarcely less than one thousand patients in the African fever; he was familiar with the African trade, with the peculiarities and habits of the natives, well acquainted with the colonists, and able to make good selections of necessary assistants and more than all, had visited the various towns on the entire

coast-line to and including the point proposed for settlement. With these qualifications, however deficient in other respects, he felt sure of the way before him, extraordinaries excepted, and accepted the agency quite as much for the benefit of the Society as for its accordance with his own wishes or ambition.

Early in the autumn of 1833, in connection and under direction of the officers of the Society, the agent addressed himself to the business of preparing for the expedition. Estimates were made of trade goods for purchase and support, means of defence, frames of houses for agent and missionaries, provisions for emigrants, agricultural and mechanical tools, house and office furniture, medicines and condiments, in fact, everything required by living human beings removed from any source of supply. In all business operations of this kind the agent was met by prompt assistance from the various committees of the Board, especially by the Secretary, Mr. Latrobe. He was back of all and in all, the moving spirit, in organizing committees, collating reports, corresponding with the various outside parties interested in the movement, missionary societies and philanthropists throughout the country. In addition to business actually in hand, to use a familiar sea term, he *forelaid* for the future in Africa, in executing a Bill of Rights, Declaratory Ordinance and laws for the government of the proposed colony, with general instructions for the agent.

Of the many having a special interest in the expedition, was the Secretary of the American Board of Missions, Dr. Wisner, with two missionaries of the Board, Messrs. Wilson and Wynkoop, the latter of whom were to visit the coast with the view of establishing a mission in or about Cape Palmas. Hindrances, unavoidable, occurred to delay the departure of the expedition till late in November, much to the regret and distress of the agent, as he well knew the necessity of getting the emigrants housed ere the commencement of the rainy season, a consummation as yet remote and depending on so many contingencies. The vessel chartered was not suitable for the voyage, being forced upon the Society from the scarcity of vessels in port. Finally, however, on the 25th, the brig *Ann*, of some 160 tons only, left the port, having on board only 18 emigrants, of which but five were adult males, a most unpromising outfit in way of emigrants.

The agent was accompanied by the Rev. John Hersey, as assistant or vice-agent, as the case might require; a man not more distinguished for his piety than his eccentricities, a veritable John the Baptist in food and clothing. Also, on board, were Messrs. Wilson and Wynkoop, missionaries of the American Board before mentioned.

Great relief was felt by the agent on getting clear of shore hindrances, many and various, of late experienced, but despair took the place of irritation in the first hour of departure. The *Ann* fairly *rolled* down the river, it could scarcely be called *sailing*. An abundance of what the agent had a small store, was necessary, viz., resignation. Brother Hersey resorted to prayer for a fair wind and plenty of it; and felicitated himself not a little when a stiff-nor'-wester set in and held on, not only down the bay, but entirely across the Atlantic. With ordinary variables, our settlement, ere the rains set in, would have been baulked to a certainty. But after passing through the trades, which we were fortunate in securing early, and arriving off St. Ann shoals, within the coast influences, we lay, not *becalmed*, for there were light breezes, but without other movement than a dead, heavy roll in the swells of the sea, literally *in the doldrums*. For days the old brig had not steerage-way, and barnacles an inch in length covered her unsheathed wooden hull. Independently of the pressing necessity of making Monrovia early, the situation was almost unendurable. No awning or deck-house, the sun pouring down upon the deck, the pitch frying out of the seams, all felt that the voyage must end there, and we suffer the fate of sundry cockroaches, brought occasionally on deck with fire-wood and ship stores, who failing to reach shadow or shelter, would keel over and die. The agent finally determined to "give up the ship" in another manner, and ordered a lateen sail-boat, he had prepared for some such emergency, overboard, and into her stowed a cask of water, a barrel of bread, cooked meat, dried fish, &c., with suitable ballast, compass, chart, quadrant, and firearms, and left the brig at *sea-anchor*, on one moonshiny evening about 9 o'clock. He took on board one sailor and two colonists, the former to handle sails and steer his trick alternately with the agent, and the latter to handle the oars in case of need. The Rev. Mr. Wilson also volunteered to accompany him. The light breeze soon fanned the little boat out of sight of the brig, and after midnight the land breeze gave it as much as the little craft would bear.

On the morning of the 3d day they made land, which, observation told the agent, was the east end of Sherbro Island. Running the coast along, some little before daylight, on the 4th, two vessels were sighted to seaward, which led the agent to know they were abreast of Gallinas, a most noted slave mart. They could not avoid speaking the vessels, and yet apprehensive that they might receive an unfriendly hail, ere the little boat could get along side. The fear was, they might be either British vessels of war, slave-trade catchers or slavers, in either case, the salute might not be words first, but a blow. The

agent felt in a condition not unlike that of Christian in passing the Cave of Pope and Pagan." To his great gratification however, instead of Pope or Pagan, the response to his hail was "Brig Mary of Philadelphia" and his old friend Sharp, master. They were just getting under way, and a copper of hot coffee ready. Never has any one on board that little sail-boat forgotten the smack of that pot of coffee. On the morning of the fifth day *out*, considering the brig a port of clearance, the boat reached Monrovia; and the agent at once beat up for recruits; having obtained the consent of his friend, Governor Pinney, then in charge of Liberia. Several public meetings were held at Monrovia and in the river settlements with the view of enlisting men; as the handful of emigrants on board the *Ann* afforded little material for an independent settlement. Acclimated, able-bodied adults must be secured, and that with promptitude. In a few days, some thirty volunteers were enrolled, ready for service. The old brig arrived in due time, and on the sixth day from the arrival of the agent, all were on board and ready for sea.

The agent was able to secure the services, as assistant palaver-man, of the Rev. Geo. R. McGill, a citizen of Monrovia, formerly from Maryland, and well acquainted with the several beach tribes down the coast. Mr. McGill had retained a Cape Palmas man who happened at Monrovia on his receiving notice of the intended expedition, and he proved of great service in the treaty of purchase. The agent also induced Mr. James M. Thompson, a highly educated colonist, to act as Secretary. The brig came to anchor at Bassa, where five more recruits were secured, amongst them Stephen Benson, father of Liberia's second President, and James Polk, both good men and true.

Al! the way from Bassa to Palmas, the natives seemed to have been apprised of the intended settlement, and begged the agent to try their towns instead. This was not lost on the Cape Palmas man on board, as the agent made special enquiries as to the advantages of different places in case the Palmas people should decline accepting the boon, or make extravagant demands as compensation.

On the evening of the 11th of February the brig came to anchor in the harbor or roadstead of Cape Palmas, much to the satisfaction of every person on board. The recruits from the upper settlements were specially charmed with the view of the town and country about, the harbor, river and bold projecting cape. A messenger, with a suitable dash, was despatched with the Palmas man to the king, advising him that the agent would visit him on the morrow on important business.

Early the next morning, the agent, with his *suite*, as respectable and imposing as he could make it, void of military trappings, Messrs. Wilson and Wynkoop volunteering, made a formal call on King Freeman, and in general terms, announced the object of his visit to the coast, Cape Palmas in particular. The business seemed to be well understood, as much lobbying, both on board ship and in the town, had been done during the night. It was determined that the palaver should be held the next day, the associate kings of the Grebo country, with the head men, to be present. The king, in the meantime, tendering the agent an escort up the river and about the coast that he might see the advantages the place afforded in springs, timber, the quality of land, &c.

The next morning, the grand palaver was held, the details, or a brief outline of which, would not be given, except to relieve the Africans from a too prevalent but erroneous impression, that a *palaver* is a mere pow-wow, without sense or order. No body of men, civilized or savage, conduct a council or assembly more decorously, or with more courtesy, than the Africans, where the matter in question is of general or paramount importance, as a war, international boundary, tribe rights or transfer of territory. The writer has taken part in many African palavers on the beach and in the more interior towns, but in most cases, order and decorum prevailed. He has been more than once reminded of one of the first palavers of which we have record: that of Abraham and the children of Heth—a palaver and record of which, never surpassed in dignity, tenderness and courtesy. This palaver of purchase was held at King Freeman's town, under a large tree in front of the palaver or town-house, not *in* it. Grand palavers are always held in the open air—smaller matters are discussed by the parties in the town-house; whilst inter-tribe questions are settled as expressed in Scripture, "at the gate of the city," or just outside the town, if no gates. The several Grebo kings took seats on one side of the square or open space, flanked by their head men, town governors, soldier kings, &c. Back of them were ranged the soldiers of the town, with their muskets between their knees, as they sat or squatted. Opposite this array, and clear on the other side, seats were provided for the agent and his party, consisting of Messrs. Hersey, Wilson, Wynkoop, McGill, and Thompson, the Secretary. Back of them were ranged most of the male adult colonists.

Business was opened by the advance of a tall, well made black man, covered by an under garment of white and outside by folds of blue salemore, crossing on the breast, leaving his right arm free for gesti-

culatation. Gracefully turning to his own people, he emphatically uttered, Bateo ! Bateo ! Bateo ! three times, each time responded to by the entire gathering, Batee ! — a call for attention and attention conceded. There was no floor on which to hear a pin drop, but silence reigned. The speaker, turning to the king, received a few low words, then to the other side, bowing low, " King say, what you come for ? King want your full, true word." It should be remarked that one of the kings present and who from first to last opened not his mouth, spoke and understood English perfectly—Baphro of Cavalla River. The agent was well aware to what an extent this formality might be extended, consuming days very likely, and at once went into a full detail of the intent of *his master*, as he termed the Society ; delivered in short sentences, that it should be correctly translated, making known as plainly as he could, the advantages to be derived by them from the settlement of white*, people amongst them. Then a response from the king through the interpreter—"We hear all you say and we believe it. We know when white people go for country, he bring good—he make country rich—we will for you to come we country; no man speak against it, we all glad you come. But you say, you buy country, we no will for sell our town, our farm lots, our right for go sea, for fish or trade." Response by the Agent: " We no want your town, you shall keep all, nor the land you cut for farm. You keep your canoes, fish, trade with vessels as before. But when a ship comes, it comes to the Governor and no captain must land goods except to the port officer &c." King's response—"Very well, you say, you buy country—what you go pay for it ?" Agent—" When two white men trade they make book, one writes what he go pay—the other what he wants. I make book, you tell what you want and then the Secretary read my book."—Agreed. A consultation of the trademen ensues. They find little difficulty in making out an inventory of all the trade goods they ever heard of, but in quantity, their knowledge of arithmetical numeration failed to come up to their greed. The writer only remembers a few articles demanded, viz; 100 puncheons of rum, 100 hhds, of tobacco and 100 boxes of muskets, etc. Something like this was expected, but the amusement of the agent was so apparent to the interpreter, that he fairly broke down and not waiting for direction from the King, said : "Now tell your book." Before showing his hand the agent proceeded to parry their first demand, declaring that they all well knew that no rum would be used in the palaver or make any part of the purchase money; that if they insisted upon it, the palaver was at an end. This point was gained not briefly, as here set down, but temperance lectures are too common to be repeated.

* All civilized people are termed white by the native Africans.

The Secretary then read his book, but scarcely got down to the innumerable small articles of trade, ere a howl of derision from the mass of trademen broke up the *dignity* and *order* of the palaver, at least. It was long before order was restored, but "when the tumult dwindled to a calm," the interpreter declared the exclusion of rum, to which they had acceded, was bad enough, but the consideration offered too paltry, barely fitting a big ivory from the bush; but the King would hear a better offer. The agents' reply—"I can make no other offer, no more, no less. My master gave me these things to buy a home for these people; if you will take them, good! if not, I go my way." This was his closing remark, after fully stating the case; and his manner gave evidence of his earnest intent. More party discussion followed; at the close the agent was requested to order a reiteration by the Secretary of his inventory. They seemed to count and calculate how it could be divided between the three general kings; begging for some addition to supply special lacks: which, after apparent deliberation, he consented to make; as he was not supplied with rum and many articles used in traffic by the English and Germans, proposing as a substitute for what he could not supply, silver dollars, the exact and comparative value of which every trademan was familiar. Finally, as the sun declined westward, the palaver was set, as they term it, and the morrow fixed for making book, titles, etc.

As the question of compensation made for territory, on this first purchase, has caused some difficulty since; as near as the writer can recollect, the value of the goods paid was about one thousand dollars, at the rate merchandise was sold on the coast.

Early the next morning the parties again convened, and the treaty prepared in duplicate was duly executed: on the part of the Society by the agents, Hall and Hersey; and by the three several kings of the country, together with their head men—all witnessed by Messrs. Wilson, Wynkoop, McGill and Thompson.

Thus, in the space of three days, was this important transaction consummated—a thing unprecedented in Africa. But the days seemed weeks to the agent; as more than one tornado had occurred, giving warning of the near approach of the rainy season, before the setting in of which the emigrants *must be housed*. No sooner was the last signature affixed than order for action was given. The colonists were already on shore with implements for clearing away the bush for their first little town on the Cape—opening a *rolling* road from the beach leading thereto—all under direction of Mr. Hersey. The agent's business was on shipboard, first to deliver the consideration for the purchase; a matter requiring no little address and manage-

ment. The next thing, lumber must be landed for erecting a rough board shanty for the agents, and effects necessary for immediate use. The natives in the meantime hastily putting up wattled and thatched tenements for the few families now on board.

For a week or more, Cape Palmas resembled an ant hill for industry, by which time, one house was rendered fit for colonists, and a safe and comfortable shanty for the agents and for the storage of goods, provisions for immediate use, munitions for defense, mechanical tools, &c. On the memorable 22d, formal possession was taken of the Cape, with due religious ceremonies, and the first night on shore followed, much to the relief of the women and children, who had rolled for some three months in the old tub Ann. The brig was despatched to Monrovia and Bassa for the families and effects of the volunteers.

This brings our tale to its close—the founding of the settlement at Cape Palmas, with the causes leading thereto. Two questions may be supposed to arise in the minds of all interested: Has it been a success, or met the hopes and anticipations of its projectors and founders? The answer must be in the negative. Again: Has it proved a failure? and again, a negative. How far it falls short of *success* it is impossible to say, so various were the views of those who gave it birth, and the mark of success so indefinite. In like manner the estimate of failure.

But who shall stamp it a failure, when for half a century, and for most of that period unaided by foreign influence, it has maintained a well organized civil government amidst surrounding barbarism; a Christian church, pure and simple in defiance of universal, inherited fetishism; regulated commerce, exhibited in practice the various mechanical arts, improved system of agriculture and all that civilization implies? Cape Palmas, instead of merely making a change of coast line to passing vessels, designates a port of entry, its river not merely a level landing on a bush-covered sand beach, but wharves and warehouses flank its borders. On the Cape itself, dwellings of wood and stone and churches and school-houses supply the place of conical thatch and wattled huts, and squads of naked natives squatting on their hams, in company with beeves and goats, as the writer first saw it. On the head of the cliff, westward and seaward, stands the tall column of the lighthouse, whose rays flash by night over the entire track of ships rounding the Cape, emblematic of the moral rays of the colony spreading inland. Who shall declare this little colony a failure?

On the contrary, may we not be warranted in prophesying that in the lapse of a second half century, another celebration will be held

on that Cape, in which, not only more distant native tribes may be represented, striking hands with civilization, but representatives of civilized colonies of European origin, now in embryo, will join in to learn the true signification LIBERIA, imbibing their first lessons in republicanism, civil rights, trial by jury, and the ballot, as yet unknown elsewhere on that vast Continent, and may we not look upon Cape Palmas as the Shiloh for the stated gatherings of the peoples?

INAUGURAL ADDRESS OF PRESIDENT JOHNSON.*

Fellow Citizens of the Senate and House of Representatives :—

In considering man, either in the individual or social state, we find a threefold division of his duty : his duty to himself, his duty to those of his own race and country, and his duty to those of other countries and races. In whatever circumstances man may be placed, it is only under well-organized and well-established government that he can properly discharge these duties. It is only in this way that proper protection and security for life and property can be afforded, industry stimulated, and virtue and vice receive their appropriate rewards and punishments. It is only in this way that man can attain to that highest state of happiness which he was destined to enjoy on earth.

However great may be the change which government and society appear to make in the state of nature, the civil state does not properly subvert all natural society, or destroy the essential relations which exist between men, or between God and man. Government is so far from subverting this first order that it has been established rather with a view to give it a new degree of force and consistency. It was intended to enable us the better to discharge the duties prescribed by natural laws, and to attain more certainly the end for which we were created. Then, again, it is only in congenial climes, where the bounds of its habitation are appointed to each race and people, that each people and race can best work out its destiny on its own line of development.

These are the principles underlying the founding of this Republic. However complete might have been the happiness which a change in the condition of our race in other lands might have effected ; however dark and gloomy the ignorance and superstition that enveloped this Continent ; however great the obstacles that met the

* Delivered before the Legislature of Liberia, in joint convention at Monrovia, January 7, 1884.

pioneers of Liberia ; however enticing the scenes of other lands,—stern duty and necessity, and the unalterable fixedness of natural law, all pointed to the fact, that there must be laid here, on this Continent, the foundations of a great Negro State, that would, in all coming time, be the hope of the race and the admiration of the world. And however gloomy and foreboding may be the clouds that sometimes overcast our sky ; however silver-toned may be the siren-voice of ease and comfort that would lull us to sleep and close our eyes upon the arduous task set before us, or that would draw us away from the path of duty to bask in the sunshine of pleasure, the stern, trumpet-voice of duty, in tones louder and clearer than before, still urges us on to labor and to toil.

The fathers, having organized the Government, have passed away. Time after time, each Chief Magistrate, having discharged his duty in the exalted position to which he had been called, has gone to the retirement of private life, or to labor and reward in a higher and an eternal sphere. To-day, I stand before you, called by the united voice of my fellow-citizens, to whose earnest, patriotic appeals I could no longer turn a deaf ear. I come to take upon me a responsibility from which many a one greater than myself might reasonably shrink. I come to assume the reins of Government at a time that calls for all the industry, all the integrity, all the patriotism, which this nation possesses and all the sacrifices of which this nation is capable. In short, I come to assist you in guiding the destinies of the nation at one of the most critical periods in our history.

In assuming the momentous responsibility which to-day my fellow-citizen impose upon me, I would be unworthy of your favor did I not repeat, in most earnest tones, the thanks I have expressed on other occasions, for the implicit confidence reposed in me. A son of the soil, a citizen of this country, to which I owe my being and my growth, it is unnecessary that I should assure you, that my patriotism shall remain undiminished, and that I shall devote all my powers to the upbuilding of the State.

To quote, however, the language of a celebrated authority:—"It is a great mistake to imagine that the knowledge of Government is an easy affair ; on the contrary, nothing is more difficult, if rulers would discharge their duty. Whatever talent or genius they may have received from nature, this is an employment that requires the whole man. The general rules of governing are few in number ; but the difficulty is to make a just application of them to times and circumstances; and this demands the greatest efforts of diligence and human prudence."

It is not unreasonable, therefore, that I should expect, on all occasions, your hearty co-operation in all measures tending to the public

welfare. Indeed, in some of the measures that ought to be set on foot that co-operation has already been promised by all parties in the Republic, and promised, I believe, in all sincerity.

Before proceeding further, I consider it necessary to premise, that a great mistake has frequently been committed by us. There is often manifested in our national councils, an impatience that should by no means be one of the qualities of those who have to provide for the stability of the State. In consequence of this, measures of the greatest advantage, but whose benefits are not to be fully realized till after the lapse of some years, are hastily changed or set aside, and others that are objectionable, or at least of doubtful importance, substituted. Now, this is at variance with the stability and the progress of nations. With regard to matters of vital importance, Governments should have a settled policy, in accordance with which they should labor ploddingly, year after year, generation after generation. It is true, in some cases, a change in the circumstances and demands of the age calls for a corresponding variation in the policy. But there are other cases in which no change will be required for centuries.

In accordance with this view, I consider it my duty to point out what measures for good have already been adopted, and advise that these be allowed to remain; and at the same time to recommend what policy the circumstances of the times demand.

FOREIGN RELATIONS. And first, as respects our duty to others, we should assiduously cultivate those feelings of friendship which subsist between the Republic and foreign nations. In assuming the position of an independent State, the fathers asked that the nations of Christendom would extend to them that comity which marks the friendly intercourse of civilized and independent communities. And since that comity has been so generally and, with rare exceptions, so constantly exhibited, our duty in this respect is clearly defined. On our part, every thing reasonable and consistent with national honor should be done, to show appreciation of those friendly feelings which foreign nations entertain toward us.

There are two extreme views held with regard to our duty to foreigners. One is entertained by a class who, discouraged by the obstacles that meet us at almost every step, become faint-hearted, and would relinquish all efforts, stifle all national aspirations, and fall under the control and protection of some greater power, that would be able to contend with those obstacles more successfully. The other view is held by a class who, regarding, perhaps, only their own rights, pay no attention to the rights of others. These probably, would deny to foreigners even those natural and inalienable rights which the citizens or subjects of one nation possess within the domain of another.

Our way lies in a middle course. While we should strive, without ceasing, to build here a great Negro State, at all times and under all circumstances, whether our progress be fast or slow, whether with bright prospects or gloomy forebodings, whether with encouragement or fierce opposition, we should never forget that there are rights on our soil possessed by citizens and subjects of other nations; that there is a comity due also to them; and that these rights and this comity we should scrupulously respect.

It is the duty of each nation to contribute its quota to the world's well-being; and this is effected in a great measure by the exchange of products,—products of science and art, of capital and skill. One nation depends upon the capital and skill of another for important internal improvements. And while, in all measures of the kind, we should endeavor to procure for the country a reasonable share of the profits or advantages, we could not expect that that share would, in the beginning, be as great as it would be in the case of a nation less dependent on the capital and skill of others.

TRADE AND COMMERCE. There should be increased facilities for trade. Along the coast, a port of entry and delivery at each extreme of the Republic, and a few more at intermediate points would afford considerable encouragement to trade. This should be done not only with a view to increasing the revenue, but also in justice to the native tribes, some of whom are remote from centres of trade and do not receive the commercial advantages promised by us on obtaining from them the sovereignty of the country. Besides the facilities for trading alluded to, measures should be adopted, as soon as possible, for the protection and security of trade; for it is only when trade is secure that it thrives at a natural and profitable rate.

The vast resources of the interior trade are scarcely touched. I am sure I shall have your co-operation, from time to time, in devising such measures as will develop that industry. Tribal wars greatly obstruct trade; and unreasonable tribal exactions greatly hinder the course of commerce. We should endeavor, at first by all peaceful means, to remove the obstructions. However unreasonable these exactions and hindrances may seem, so far as the tribes beyond our jurisdiction are concerned, there is underlying all these a fundamental principle of international law and right. It is the principle that every nation has a right to prescribe the conditions of intercourse, or of ingress and egress into and beyond its borders. In this case, the Government would doubtless find it profitable to subsidize, here and there, some powerful chief. And even within our borders, in sections that have not yet come within the full influence of the laws of the Republic, small subsidies would be

preferable to military expeditions;—the Government in the mean time putting itself in a condition to enforce any treaties that may be negotiated for this purpose.

In developing commerce, there is a policy that might be adopted tending to encourage certain industries in the country. For everything should be done to discourage the idea, that we should be unnecessarily dependent on foreign productions. And when there are manufactures initiated in the country, every reasonable encouragement should be given to the development of them. To be brief, there are a few articles that can be readily produced, and ought to be produced in the country. These articles, when imported from abroad, should have a heavier tax upon them than other articles. But no measure of protection should be so devised as to defeat its own object. The tax should not be so heavy as to leave consumers entirely at the mercy of unreasonable producers. The object sought to be accomplished, is to encourage home industry, and give home producers a fair chance of competing with foreign producers. In this and in all other matters of impost, we should not lose sight of that universal principle of trade, that it is the consumers who pay expenses; and that any unreasonable charges only burden the masses of the people unnecessarily.

But, in promoting the interests of trade and commerce, we should allow no obstacles to be placed in our way to preserving the manhood of the country. The land will fare ill, if men decay while wealth grows. It is the testimony of the oldest and most experienced, that there has been deterioration in the tribes along the coast, and that this deterioration is to be attributed to the unlimited use of alcoholic drinks. The law enacted last year with a view to check the importation of ardent spirits, did not have its full effect, owing partly to its having been anticipated, and partly to some of its provisions not having been clearly defined. But I am of opinion that that law should not be repealed. The Quarterly Court at Grand Bassa appears to have more correctly interpreted the intention of the law as to the obtaining of licenses, than has been done in some other directions.

I am informed, also, that in some instances large quantities of wine and other liquors containing a considerable percentage of alcohol have been imported independently of the provisions of this law. On this head, however, no additional legislation is required. There is needed only a legitimate interpretation of the provisions of the law concerning the nature of these liquors.

Notwithstanding the hitherto almost unlimited use of alcoholic drinks, we have still, in our aboriginal tribes, the requisite quality of bone and muscle, and intellect, to build up our national superstructure

and it is our imperative duty to see that this quality does not suffer further deterioration.

FINANCES. Thanks to the improvement of the past year, the finances of the country are in a better condition than they have been for years. The gradual retirement from circulation of a portion of the currency was a measure good in itself; but it should have been accompanied with retrenchment in some directions. But, considering the large amount of currency thus retired, considering also that the currency is still received for a large portion of the duties, it is matter of surprise that it is still discounted. And this clearly shows, that the currency is not yet governed by the law of supply and demand as, up to a recent period, we supposed would have been the case. This is probably owing, in part, to the force of the old habit of discounting the currency; in part, to the eagerness of the citizens, in whose eyes their necessities are often magnified; and, in part, to the fear of holders, that there will be no settled policy with regard to the currency, thereby getting a feeling of insecurity. Sometimes, too, it is owing to the leniency of collecting officers who wait, in some cases, unreasonably long for importers to dispose of their refuse importations for currency at an enormous profit.

To remedy this evil, I do not recommend a repudiation of the currency still in the hands of citizens and foreigners. In dealing with financial and all other questions, strict regard should be paid to the rights of others as well as to our own. Not only is this our duty, but it is only in this way that national honor can be sustained, and confidence in the faith of the Government inspired in the breasts of citizens and foreigners.

The Government can be relieved without violating any of its obligations. The principle of retiring the currency should be continued. There might be some increase in the proportion of imports paying gold duties. And I am of opinion, that in a short time, either there would be all gold in circulation, or the amount of currency afloat would be of gold value.

I consider it right to suggest, on this head, that with our present limited business, and the tendencies above alluded to, the notes should be withdrawn from circulation until there remains only a small quantity, which could be easily redeemed. Gold, having intrinsic value, cannot be depreciated. Notes are only representatives of value. They have somewhat to recommend them on account of their convenience; but it must be quite understood that they are only conveniences, and should circulate only in such quantities as will enable them to be easily exchanged for gold when desired.

But the necessity of retrenchment in this case is as great as it was last year. For without it, the increase in debt of the nation, resulting from the inability of the Government to use all the money collected, would counterbalance the benefits derived from the gold circulation.

In connection with this subject, I consider it proper to suggest, that the law requiring payments in a certain proportion of gold and currency be so altered as to allow the Treasury to regulate the proportion by the amount of currency received. For it must be seen, that when, in consequence of retiring the currency, the gold receipts of the treasury shall have exceeded the currency receipts, the operations of the Government will be retarded, if the proportion to be paid out remains as at present fixed by law.

But it would be a fallacy to conclude that the Government can be supported by only one source of revenue—the duties on imports and exports. There should be an honest and assiduous collection not only of import and export duties, but also of property and poll tax, military fines, licenses, and all other internal revenue.

I am of opinion, however, that the small percentage allowed for the collection of internal revenue is not sufficient for the purpose. I believe, in nearly all governments, it costs more to effect this object than we have been willing to allow. And considering the sparseness of the civilized population and the inadequate traveling facilities, the percentage ought to be increased, to insure an honest collection. All collectors of internal revenue should be required to give receipts in duplicate for money paid to them. One of these receipts should be deposited by the tax payer with a magistrate of the settlement, or some other designated officer, who also should receive a small percentage, and who should forward these duplicate receipts to the Treasury Department, in order that they may be compared with the accounts of the collectors. Without some such provision, the Government would not know if the taxes were correctly reported.

The collection of taxes among important native tribes might be assigned to the chiefs, who should receive a percentage of the taxes collected.

AGRICULTURE. In a country like ours, agriculture must always be the chief industry and it should always be encouraged. I am of opinion that the premiums given to encourage the production of certain articles, should have been bestowed upon the natives. Besides largely increasing the products of the country, this measure would probably have induced them to have more settled abodes, enabling them to be more readily incorporated into townships, thus giving them greater facilities for enjoying the privileges of citizenship.

First among the internal improvements tending to encourage the agriculture of the country, there should be durable bridges, sufficiently strong for cart-roads, beginning with the settlements remote from the rivers, and which, in the transportation of their products to market, are deprived of water-courses, but nevertheless, are compelled to cross the streams which run athwart their way, and gradually extending them year by year, until all needed bridges shall have been built. This course would be safer, more economical, and more promotive of the industry of the country than the one now pursued of wasting money on structures that are no bridges at all, so far as their practical use is concerned.

NATIVE TRIBES. The government and advancement of the native tribes are subjects of vast importance. Their wars should be discouraged. They should have some share in governing the country under the laws of the Republic, and they should contribute, in a measure, to the support of the Government. To accomplish these objects, I am of opinion, that reasonable subsidies should be granted to important native chiefs, who are really capable of governing. Among the well-organized native tribes, from which the Government expects to derive taxes, the collection of the taxes might be assigned to the chiefs, who would receive a certain percentage of the amount so collected, as I have already suggested in another connection.

In some sections predatory wars are frequent. One of the means of putting an end to this state of things, where the clans or tribes are not large or important, is to lay off such disturbed districts into sections, and appoint some capable chief ruler, holding him responsible for good order, and, when necessary, rendering him reasonable assistance for this purpose.

Another frequent cause disturbing the peace of the country is the wars that often break out on the death of a chief. At such times, much would be gained by the Government assisting to indicate and establish the succession. A decided stand taken once or twice in such cases, I am of opinion, would save much future trouble.

The principle of having native chiefs referees or delegates to the Legislature is good : but it should not be applied too generally, so as to increase the number to an unreasonable and unprofitable extent ; for the number of tribes and chiefs is legion, and the Government, with its present resources, could not defray the expenses of so large a number.

In the case of large and important sea-coast tribes, or tribes not too remote from the centres of Government, certain chiefs might be constituted members of the Superintendents' councils; their know-

ledge and experience of the customs, the aspirations, and the needs of the tribes they govern, would doubtless be of much assistance.

It is our duty, also, to establish schools among the tribes as fast as the finances will justify. Indeed, this is one of the principal conditions on which we obtained from them the sovereignty of the country.

From the nature of things, certain tribes, on account of their superior intelligence and enterprise, take precedence of others. But this should not be encouraged so far as to ignore the indisputable rights of other tribes, who, although they may not boast of superior intelligence, are, nevertheless, populous, industrious and peaceable.

EDUCATION. The educational interests of the country deserve our most careful attention. Their importance has so often been discussed in State papers and conceded by all right-minded persons, that I need not dwell on it. The amount for schools could be increased by cutting of some unnecessary expenses in other directions. While it cannot be supposed that the most efficient teachers can be procured for the small salaries which the Government will be compelled to pay for a long time to come, owing to the large number of teachers to be employed in proportion to the population, and this again owing to the scattered state of the people, yet, I believe that, if the schools are properly superintended, and teachers are appointed for the good of the country and not for political patronage, or other illegitimate reasons, much more good can be accomplished than has been done, even with the small salaries at our command.

IMMIGRATION. Events in America and in the islands of the sea are fast disappointing the hopes of our brothers there as to a glorious future for our race in other lands. The time is not far distant, when thousands who never before dreamed of emigration, will be turning their longing eyes to the fatherland. While we have in our Aborigines a population sufficient, in point of numbers, for all the wants of this nation, still there will be needed, to some extent and for some time to come, that civilization and Christianity possessed by our brothers in other lands, to give this native element its proper direction, consistency and force. It will therefore become our duty, as soon as the finances of our country will justify it, to assist in promoting the immigration into the Republic of Christianized Negroes from other lands.

JUDICIARY. Touching the Judiciary, it is my purpose on this occasion, to allude to only one matter: it is the unwarrantable increase of the number of magistrates and constables throughout the Republic. While everything in our power should be done to further the ends of justice, the evil of which I am complaining has a contrary ef-

fect. It sometimes causes unlawful imposition on the peaceful citizens of the Republic, and an ignoring of the rights of native tribes. It involves the country in an expense altogether unnecessary, requiring large sums for the payment of mileage; and it is a fertile source of litigation often engendered and encouraged for the sake of obtaining fees. Causes that should by no means be entertained, are tried only to immerse the Government in expenses; and this evil has grown to such an extent, that in purely civil cases, magistrates have been known to rule the Government to costs.

If important officers of high grade are allowed to transmit their reports in writing to the heads of Departments, I see no reason why constables also may not generally transmit written reports, and thus save the Government an expense in mileage, which it should not be compelled to undergo, except in necessary cases. No further legislation, however, is required as to the number of magistrates and constables, the appointing power being sufficient to check this evil. I allude to it only to call your attention to a state of things which should no longer be encouraged.

MILITARY. I am opposed to war; and I think it should be resorted to only in cases of absolute necessity. Nations can best work out their destiny when in a settled state of peace. In order, however, to insure a state of peace, it is necessary to secure a condition of strength. The better will the majesty of the law be respected and the less frequent will be the tumults throughout the tribes, the more ready the Government will be to enforce right and maintain order. In view, also, of the prospect of the establishment of new settlements, to protect which the Government should be always ready, it is of the utmost importance that the army should be placed on a suitable footing. The efficient condition of this department of the public service will inspire throughout the land a feeling of security, without which the industries of the country will not be pushed to their legitimate extent. The policy of the Government, therefore, will be to place the army in such a condition as will insure the peace of the country. And I shall, from time to time, ask your assistance in such measures as will bring about this result.

ENGLISH LOAN. The Loan of 1871 is the greatest financial burden that presses on the country. The amount is enormous for a Government of our present limited resources. And when it is considered that the Republic enjoyed the benefit of only a small portion of the proceeds of that Loan, the weight is felt proportionately more. It is for the wisdom of the country to devise means for discharging a debt which will be due in a short time.

Considering that only a small portion of the Loan was received by the country ; considering, also the enormous law expenses defrayed by the Republic, it would be fair to expect that a compromise might be effected as to the time of payment and rate of interest, were the bonds held by those at whose door the fault lies,—as many were held in the beginning. But the probability is that the bonds have long since passed into innocent hands.

Even with retrenchment and a slight increase of the revenue, the Loan would be paid very slowly. I am informed that the concession of a monopoly has been asked to pay this debt. Monopolies should be cautiously approached, and should be resorted to only under the greatest necessity. For a pressing need like this, a monopoly might be granted on proper conditions. But in granting any monopoly for any of the products or resources of the country, one important principle should be kept in view : the obligation of the grantee should be unconditional. As the concessionaire would enjoy all the benefits and profits, however great, so he should assume all risks of deficiency, and not throw upon the Government the risk of a loss that might arise from his indifference or lack of skill and enterprise.

Concessions for exporting timber, arrangements for developing mineral resources, leases of large tracts of land for agricultural purposes, on more liberal terms than heretofore, especially if the concessionaires bring into the country civilized Negro immigrants to assist in working these lands,—some or all of these, with whatever may be saved from the revenue by economy, would, in time, go far towards extinguishing the debt, if indeed, they did not altogether put an end to it.

NORTH-WEST AND SOUTH-EAST BOUNDARIES. To-day we come into power with a public domain lessened in extent. But this fact should by no means discourage us: it should rather inspire us with new zeal for increased effort. We should firmly establish and consolidate what remains, and then push on our work vigorously into the interior, where we shall be more than compensated for what we have lost on the coast.

In my opinion, the first and principal measure to be adopted for this purpose, is the establishment of settlements at the north-western and south-eastern boundaries of the Republic. The latter should be first undertaken. The tribes to the south-east appear to be manifesting a more friendly and loyal disposition than has been the case for a long time. And I see in this fact a providential opening for our work in that direction which should no longer be delayed, lest greater evils come upon us than have already befallen the Republic. A settlement should be established immediately at the mouth of the San Pedro

river, and a port opened for domestic and foreign trade. Besides, treaties of friendship and, when practicable, of alliance should be negotiated with adjoining native states.

A settlement at our north-west boundary should be undertaken as soon after the first as may be practicable. For, judging from events at present transpiring in that direction, and from the tendency of ill disposed traders to cross the boundary at all points into our recognized territory for unlawful purposes, sometimes even inciting the natives to rebellion, I have to inform you that I have already been promised assistance in this important matter. The Parent Society (The American Colonization), that is always watching over our interests and extending timely aid, has expressed its readiness to co-operate with us in this measure and in any way possible in strengthening the Republic. In view of the co-operation which has already been promised by the Legislature, and anticipating your action, I have already transmitted an acknowledgment and acceptance, which your subsequent action will render more authoritative than at the time I had the power to make it.

RETRENCHMENT. It will be seen at a glance that some of the measures discussed should be undertaken immediately. Considering that the honor of the nation is at stake, and that there are obligations that must be discharged toward both citizens and foreigners; considering, also, that, in order to insure the very safety of the State, to say nothing of its advancement, there are enterprises that should no longer be delayed,—you will agree with me that there should be a curtailment of all unnecessary expenses.

But in this matter of retrenchment I desire to be clearly understood. In avoiding one extreme, I do not desire to rush to the opposite extreme. There are salaries that ought not to be reduced. Indeed, no salaries should be rated so low as to prevent the Government from procuring the services of suitable men, especially for important positions. The country is to lose nothing. The money saved on one hand is to be employed in a more necessary and important direction. Vital interests are to be promoted, the honor of the nation sustained by paying our debts as fast as we can, and confidence inspired in the breasts of both citizens and foreigners.

Economy being one of those virtues that should be encouraged, it is incumbent on the rulers of the land to set an example in this, as well as in other respects. In vain may we preach economy to the people, if we ourselves indulge in extravagance. I am fully aware, that as a country grows in wealth, and in the practice of those virtues that enoble and dignify man, there is afforded scope for those elegancies

and refinements that impart grace to man. But, at present, we need a slight mixture, in our economy, of Spartan simplicity. Let us practice industry and economy. Let us first lay deep the foundations for a permanent prosperity, and the ornaments and decorations of the superstructure will appear in due time.

GENTLEMEN OF THE SENATE AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, —I have laid before you nothing mysterious and inexplicable. I have only endeavored to apply to our peculiar circumstances some of those fundamental principles on which national policy should be based. The measures alluded to will require the passage of only a few laws. I consider it unnecessary to suggest more on the present occasion. I shall, with you, from time to time, observe closely the course of events, and endeavor to indicate what new measures the times may demand.

Having, during my political career, been among the first to censure any evil existing in the body politic, it might be supposed by those inexperienced in Governmental affairs and forgetful of the frailty of human nature, that I expect to make this a perfect administration. But I assure you, that no such vain idea is conceived in my mind; and that I shall be as zealous in detecting and, with your assistance, removing any evil that may exist in my administration, as I have been in the case of others.

The fact that I am associated with a distinguished colleague of long experience in the public service, furnishes an additional reason why I should hope for success.

Before concluding, I consider it my imperative duty to ask your aid in teaching the lesson of patience. The growth of nations is slow, as is the case with all things that are to last a long time. Even with an individual human being, whose lifetime is comparatively short, there is a long and patient laboring and expecting of results. How much more necessary is this in the case of nations that are to endure for ages, and whose foundation stones and, indeed, the whole superstructure, must be patiently and carefully laid.

And I call upon you to assist me in teaching another important lesson. It is only an industrious and thriving people that can constitute a prosperous Government. If, instead of devoting their energies to the improvement of their condition in proper and legitimate spheres, an unreasonably large proportion of the people be encouraged to look to the Government for support, it requires no prophet to foretell the sad consequences.

Fellow Citizens. We have a most interesting country, of vast resources, a genial climate, a numerous population—a people who,

although now sometimes much oppressed and groping much in darkness, were terrible in the beginning, and enlightened in all the ways of science and art; and who, with proper guidance, will prove adequate to all the wants of this nation.

In the language of our memorable Declaration of Independence: "Liberia is already the happy home of thousands * * * and if left unmolested to go on with her natural spontaneous growth; if her movements be left free from the paralyzing intrigues of jealous ambition and unscrupulous avarice, she will throw open a wider and a wider door for thousands who are now looking with an anxious eye for some land of rest."

To-day, we have before us the grand and pleasing spectacle of such a gathering of the people as has never before been witnessed in our history. From all parts of the land, from north and south, from east and west, the great and the small, hoary age and verdant youth, matron and maid, even prattling infancy, assemble to do honor to their nation and, by their rejoicing, signify their hope of a glorious future.

Son of the soil as I am,—a fact of which all seem proud—I cannot take to myself so much honor as my fellow citizens appear to bestow upon me to-day. No, gentlemen, this rejoicing, this honor, has a grander significance, a more exalted object. It points unmistakably to the fact, that, despite all the obstacles in our path, despite the dangers that threaten us, despite our littleness and weakness, this people love this land they call their own, next after their God, above all things.

We should not disappoint hopes naturally and reasonably raised. We should not, by any unpatriotic and unrighteous act of ours, compel this people to cast away their confidence.

Let us not go back upon the work begun with so much toil and suffering; but, invoking the blessing of our supreme and eternal Father, let us to-day give the command, onward! onward! forever onward and upward!

HILARY R. W. JOHNSON,

Monrovia, January 7, 1884.

From the New York Observer.

THE CONGO QUESTION.

BY L. A. MAYNARD.


It will be remembered that President Arthur, in his last Message to Congress, suggested that measures be taken to protect our interests in the Congo region in Africa, in common with those of other nations,

and that recognition be accorded to Stanley and the Association he represents, in their work of suppressing the slave trade in that country. In accordance with this suggestion, the Senate has recently passed a resolution concurring in the views expressed by the President, and formally recognizing the flag of the African International Association. The justice and the importance of this action will be apparent when the aims and character of the organization referred to are understood.

Among the various societies that have been formed in years past for the promotion of civilization in the interior of Africa, few have been more broadly and practically philanthropic, and none have achieved such wide spread and beneficent results in a brief time as the African International Association, organized at Brussels, Belgium, in September, 1876, and confirmed in its action by a Congress at the same place in the following year, at which representatives from the United States, England and other leading nations were present. King Leopold, of Belgium, was made its President, in his private, not in his sovereign capacity. The stated objects of the Association are of a purely international and philanthropic character. It proposes to form stations throughout the central portion of the African Continent as centres of civilizing influence and as the *nuclei* of future free States, which shall ultimately be left to elect their own rulers and provide for their own maintenance. In the meantime the work of education, Christianization and material development will go on under the auspices of the Association. The traders as well as the missionaries and travelers of all nations, having legitimate objects in view, are welcomed by the Association and afforded equal rights, advantages and protection.

The work already accomplished by the Association has been very great. It has acquired possession, by treaty or purchase from the native chiefs, of a large tract of territory in the Congo valley and its branches, extending over two thousand miles of river bank, containing many hundreds of thousands of people, and has established twenty-five stations under the flag of the Association—a banner with a blue field and a golden star in the centre. The authority of the Association is generally recognized by the natives and its rights respected. Under its auspices commerce has greatly revived, the slave trade has sensibly diminished, and numerous missionary organizations have been established with success.

But now that under the wise and efficient methods of the Association this portion of Africa is assuming a commercial and general importance, the jealousies and conflicting interests of certain civilized nations seem likely to embarrass further progress, and to partially, if not wholly, defeat the ulterior objects of the movement itself.



Portugal asserts her claim to the region around the mouth of the Congo and commanding the entrance to the interior. This claim is based on a discovery made by Diego Cam, a Portuguese, about the year 1484. The discovery was followed by a nominal possession, and Christianity was established by the Jesuits as the national religion. But through the duplicity, ignorance and cruelty of the Portuguese settlers no substantial benefits followed, either to the natives or to the nation claiming possession. The Portuguese gradually withdrew southward into Angola and Benguela, and it was not until recent years that they asserted any authority over the region north of the Ambriz river. But a treaty has just been concluded between England and Portugal which recognizes the sovereignty of the latter over that part of the West Coast of Africa situated between 8 deg. and 5 deg, 11 min. of south latitude, including the region around the mouth of the Congo. The terms of the treaty seem fair enough on their face. Freedom of trade, navigation, settlement and religion are guaranteed to citizens of all nations, within the limits mentioned, and solemn pledges are given to suppress the slave trade not only in the Congo country, but in all other Portuguese possessions in Africa.

This compact, however, seems to create great dissatisfaction in all quarters. A vigorous protest has been made against it by various commercial bodies in Great Britain, which claims that the rule of the Portuguese is corrupt and inefficient, that their pledges will not be kept, and that their control will greatly retard if not entirely defeat the movement for the development of the interior. It is asserted, on good authority that domestic slavery exists in the African colonies of Portugal, and that slaves are shipped every month at her port of Catumbella to labor and to die at St. Thomas on the line. Opposition to the treaty has also arisen in Holland on account of the interests which the Dutch have on the South African coast; and France comes forward with her claims and insists that there shall be a tripartite treaty, and that France shall be represented in the Congo commission with Portugal and England. On the other hand, a certain faction at Lisbon is dissatisfied, asserting that Portugal has conceded too much, and that she has placed herself in a ruinous and humiliating position before England. The formal recognition by our Government of the International Association may also be constructed as a protest against the action of England in assuming to herself the protectorate of a territory over which she has no stronger claims than any other civilized country.

It is difficult to see how any material advantages to the region in question can result from this coalition. The great object of every



movement in that country at present is, or ought to be, to suppress the slave traffic, to elevate the native tribes, and promote the general interests of civilization. This is precisely the work being done by the International Association, and in a far more vigorous manner than ever before. The question is, why not allow it to pursue this grand work unembarrassed by the selfish interests of any nation?

OUR LIBERIA CORRESPONDENCE.

You will, no doubt, have seen certain statements in the *Philadelphia Times*, May 17, 1884, purporting to be the result of an interview with Rev. Daniel Ware, of Liberia, by a reporter of that paper. I am sure that the reporter must have misunderstood what he heard from Mr. Ware. Our relations with the British Government have not been seriously interrupted by the north-western boundary discussion. The Senate of Liberia has authorized the President to sign a convention with England fixing the north-western boundary of the Republic at the south bank of the Mannah river. This will soon be done, and this question will be at rest forever. We do not apprehend any serious difficulty from our unfortunate loan of 1871, not 1869, as Mr. Ware is reported to have said. It was a commercial, not a political or diplomatic transaction.

On the 18th February last, Admiral Salmons, in command of H. M. West African squadron, arrived in the harbor of Monrovia in the flagship *Boadicea*, charged by H. M. to give assurance of the friendly feelings which continue to animate H. M. Government toward the Republic.

On the 22d of March, the Hon. W. M. Davis, Secretary of State of Liberia, arrived in Sierra Leone on a visit for his health, and was courteously received by His Excellency, Arthur Elibank Havelock, C. M. G., Governor of Sierra Leone, and H. M. Consul to Liberia.

Soon after the departure of H. M. ship, "*Boadicea*," the Dutch corvette "*Tromp*," Commander Bosck, arrived, bringing the compliments of H. M. the King of the Netherlands, to the President of Liberia.

The Lone Star of Liberia is not threatened with extinction, through the ill will of any foreign Power. Our commercial intercourse with foreigners is rapidly on the increase. The German, Dutch and Belgium houses here are enlarging their enterprise. The Germans have a fleet of steamers in their trade. As I write there is a German steamer in the harbor landing coals for the German business. They have made Monrovia a coal depot, which will attract other

steamers. In spite of the serious drawbacks we suffer from our laws restricting the intercourse of foreigners with us, yet there is a steady growth.

It is probable that immigration will be diverted for the present from Brewerville to Cape Palmas with a view of securing our southeastern frontiers against foreign aggressions and complications. We sincerely hope that the friends of Liberia in America will aid the Republic in strengthening itself in that quarter.

The settlement of Brewerville is one of the most important in the Republic. As an outlet for interior traffic it is second to none, and must become, when our Government turns its attention vigorously to the development of the region east of us, an important center. Indeed, the Mahommedan traders fixed upon this locality more than fifty years ago as an outlet for trade. The Mahommedan trading village at Vonswah is only a few minutes' walk from Brewerville. What that settlement most needs now are labor-saving implements. In educational matters Brewerville is gradually progressing, though schools of a higher grade than at present exist are becoming a necessity. As the settlement stretches itself towards the interior by the accession of immigrants, additional elementary schools are needed.

President Blyden has undertaken to write the history of Liberia, in short chapters, for schools and the general public, as the basis of a large book for reference. If he succeeds in completing this work, I venture to say that it will be a valuable contribution to African and Colonization literature.

The emigrants by bark "Monrovia" arrived on the morning of June 5th, in good spirits, and they went up the St. Paul's river to Brewerville the same day, accompanied by a goodly portion of their baggage. The number was increased by one on the voyage; the mother and infant, the latter being nine days old at the time of landing here, are doing well.

LETTER FROM MR. HENRY TAYLOE.

New York, August, 1884.

DEAR SIR:—Arthington was founded in 1869 by Alonzo Hoggard, aided by a goodly company of religious people from Bertie Co., N. C. It is situated 25 miles up the St. Paul's river from Monrovia, the capital of Liberia. These were succeeded in 1870, by John Roulhac with a considerably larger party of emigrants. In 1871 Jefferson Bracewell and Elias Hill located there with a great increase of numbers. They were followed in 1872 by Aaron Miller and others.

The settlers under Alonzo Hoggard, after receiving their apportionment of land, given to each individual family, proceeded to clear it and to build log houses. They soon planted potatoes, cassada—a kind of root used for bread, eddoes, yams, and garden vegetables of every description. Nor was it long before they obtained an abundant harvest. The same success attended the settlers under Roulhac, Bracewell, Hill and Miller.

The aspect of Arthington is that of a small plateau containing habitations for about four hundred people, encircled by large coffee plantations, the latter of which extend on the plateau east and west, and creep up the surrounding hills. The plateau is on an embankment, about half a mile from the St. Paul river, while the settlement itself is just above the rapids. From February to May the leaves of the coffee trees turn from emerald green to yellow and then the coffee crop is harvested, yielding an immense revenue to the inhabitants. On this account the people are nearly all of them in comfortable circumstances. The houses are generally two and half story frame buildings, very much like similar dwellings in the United States.

Arthington has a Baptist church with a flourishing Sunday school of 150 children, one third being natives, and many the sons of chiefs. There is also an M. E. church, and also the African M. E. church. There are two day schools:—one founded by the American Colonization Society with sixty pupils, the other supported by Mr. Edward S. Morris of Philadelphia, numbering 50 pupils. These give a practical understanding of the English language and arithmetic, such as is to be obtained in a New York grammar school.

Probably in no part of the United States is there a more general thirst for intellectual improvement. It seems a pity, under these circumstances, that something more cannot be done for Liberia.

If American Christians could only realize the vast good which would result from an increase of effort in that direction, we are convinced that they would spare no pains to spread enlightenment in this remote portion of the globe. The heathen in the adjacent neighborhood are very anxious to have the gospel preached to them.

Only think of the advantages which would result, not to Africa, but to the commercial interests of the United States, if the influence of Liberia could be extended throughout the whole western coast of the Continent. The constant complaint of the traders of Liberia is that the encroachments of England are becoming too grasping. America ought, for its own sake, putting all religious feeling out of the question, to strike for a stronger foothold there.

We acknowledge that we are behind in science and literature, but with the influx of active, earnest American men and women all obstacles would be overcome. Will not this appeal from a citizen of Liberia, named from its mother country "The Land of the Free," rouse a corresponding response? Is there not some place under heaven where the long oppressed African race can find a refuge? Shall we always be hewers of wood and drawers of water? God forbid. At the time when all the earth shall acknowledge Him to be the Lord, Africa will join in the universal song of rejoicing.

Yours sincerely,

HENRY TAYLOR.

LETTER FROM REV. JAMES O. HAYES.

Brewerville, June 28th, 1884.

DEAR SIR:—Since my arrival here, July 25th, 1881, between twenty and thirty new houses, log and frame, have been built, and instead of but one Sunday school, there are now three, and all flourishing. There are also two day schools. During 1883 we collected in the Sunday school of Zion Grove Baptist church, \$16; so far this year we have taken up \$39. The school lately received from America one of the best bells on this side of the big water, worth \$150, but costing us \$90. Of this amount we have paid \$56. Rev. Aaron Cartwright brought out a bell on his return last August from the States. Hence, instead of the hunter's horn, two superior bells in Brewerville now ring out the time for divine service.

Other interesting facts may be mentioned. I am in possession of an ear of corn $9\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, weighing exactly one pound, grown in Brewerville by my brother William, without any labor beyond cutting the bush and planting. The seed was sent to me by Rev. Caesar Johnson of Raleigh, N. C.

There are also in Brewerville some promising coffee farms. The settlement bids fair to become a prominent trading point. A German firm having several steamers running on the coast, are putting up a large store-house here for trade.

The bark *Monrovia* arrived on the 5th inst. and her company of emigrants have located at Brewerville. They are all well, and if industrious they will not regret coming to Liberia. My health was never better.

Yours truly,

JAMES O. HAYES.

RECEIPTS OF THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

During the month of June, 1884.

CONNECTICUT. (\$100.00)		ward cost of emigrant passage to Liberia, by Dr. John J. Turner,.....	100 00
Stamford, Charles J. Starr.	100 00		
MASSACHUSETTS. (\$10.00)		FOR REPOSITORY. (\$2.00)	
Boston, J. C. Braman, \$5, J. Huntington Wolcott, \$5, by D. D. Addison,.....	10 00	New Jersey \$1. Tennessee \$1.	2 00
NEW JERSEY. (\$10.00)		RECAPITULATION.	
Trenton, John S. Chambers	10 00	Donations	130 00
PENNSYLVANIA. (\$10.00)		Emigrants toward passage.....	100 00
Hollidaysburgh, Miss Mary Vance	10 00	For African Repository.....	2 00
NEBRASKA. (\$100.00)		Rent of Colonization Building,....	144 00
Lincoln, Grandison Miles, to-		Interest for Schools in Liberia,...	90 00
		Total Receipts in June ..	\$466 00

During the month of July, 1884.

NEW HAMPSHIRE. (\$5.00.)		FOR REPOSITORY. (\$2.00)	
Portsmouth, Rev. Alfred Elwyn....	5.00	Michigan.....	2.00
MASSACHUSETTS. (\$10.00.)		RECAPITULATION.	
North Brookfield, Thomas Snell....	10.00	Donations... ..	45.00
RHODE ISLAND. (\$10.00.)		For African Repository.....	2.00
Newport, Miss Ellen Townsend ..	10.00	Rent of Colonization Building.....	145.00
NEW JERSEY. (\$20.00.)		Total Receipts in July....	\$192.00
Princeton, Proxy Collection, trans-			
mitted by Rev. Dr. John Maclean..	20.00		

During the month of August, 1884.

VERMONT. (\$10.00)		RECAPITULATION.	
Annuitant of Nathan		Donation.....	100 00
Farthrop \$1. Less expen-		Annuity.....	34 78
ses, \$1.00, by S. G. Butler, Esq.	14 78	Rent of Colonization Building.....	126 00
Orford (\$10.00)		Interest for Schools in Liberia	29 20
Dr. Alexander Gray	100 00	Total Receipts in August.....	\$289 08

THE AFRICAN REPOSITORY.

VOL. LXI. WASHINGTON, D. C., JANUARY, 1885. No. 1.

For The African Repository.

CAPE PALMAS, LIBERIA.

BY HON. JOHN H. B. LATROBE.

The story of the founding of the Maryland State Colonization Society's settlement at Cape Palmas, in the October number of the Repository, does less than justice to the writer, Dr. James Hall, who himself negotiated the purchase of the land from the natives, and was the first governor of the Colony. The following supplement to Dr. Hall's account, by another hand, may not be uninteresting

Cape Palmas is a promontory which, approached from the northwest, presents the appearance of three slightly marked eminences; that which is farthest from the sea being separated by a steep declivity from a level plain, beyond which, the land rises gradually towards the interior. On this eminence, and looking down upon the plain, was the native town, the residence of King Freeman. A river, called when a map of the purchase was made, "Hoffman river," emptied into the sea on the north side of the Cape and afforded a landing place near the plain. There was also an available landing place where the river washed the base of the Cape itself.

The first question that offered itself after the completion of the purchase, was the site of the settlement. Two sites presented themselves; one on the Cape; the other on the mainland beyond the plain already mentioned. Each had its advantages. If the latter were chosen, the emigrants could, at once, have their farm lots located and begin to cultivate them; while on the Cape, there was no room for agricultural improvement, and small town lots only could be awarded to the new comers.

Dr. Hall with great wisdom chose the Cape. A settlement on the mainland would be at the mercy of the natives, who might, at any time, cut it off from the landing place and starve it into submission to any terms they might choose to exact, if they had preferred

its plunder to its destruction. Upon the other hand, the settlement, if made, as it was upon the cape, where it was called Harper, would be comparatively independent. Access to the ocean would be open; and the artillery—consisting of one 6 pounder, on two wheels, and two 10 pounder gunnades or carronades, which were a part of the outfit in the Ann—if planted on the central eminence which commanded the native town, would give Dr. Hall an advantage which King Freeman fully appreciated afterwards.

Nor was it long before the wisdom of the selection was made apparent. At first, nothing could have been more friendly than the natives. A propensity to thieving, however, which seemed innate, became manifest in a little while.

On the 23rd of February, referring to instructions in regard to the protection of such settlements as he might make, Dr. Hall writes, "As to fortifications as means of defense, they are out of the question at present. We must depend upon management." On the 16th of August, he writes, "The natives robbed me of two casks of powder and many valuable articles when landing." This was after the return of the Ann from Monrovia with the families of the volunteers, and when the cargo was being discharged that had been taken on board in Baltimore. "On this occasion," the Doctor writes, "we were near having an engagement. The King and headmen secretly sanctioned the business." On the 24th April, by which time his views in regards to the importance of fortifications had changed evidently, he writes, "I am also building a kind of timber fort to be covered, and to answer as a shelter for the guns, and a guard house at night; eight or ten men will always sleep there, and as the site overlooks the native town, we have little to fear from a surprise or attack except by day, and then we shall be prepared for them." Again, in the same letter he says, "At present, clustered as we are on this little cape with a constant night guard, something is missing every night, and in many instances great boldness is manifested. They have slipped their hands through the watling of the houses and stripped bed-clothes from the sick. *As soon as we are strong enough*, I shall make the King responsible for all thefts committed by his people, and in case of thefts committed by natives from other towns, shall carry the palaver there and demand restitution. I traced some articles to Grahway the other day, and immediately went down and called a palaver, and not only procured those I went in quest of, but in the same house found four other valuable articles that had been stolen from the Colony."

Things were not improving when, on the 15th of May, Dr Hall writes, "that King Freeman having determined that there should be

no trading with any other tribe than his own, not only prohibited his people from supplying the Colony with provisions, but laid an embargo which prevented Doctor Hall from sending his boat to Rocktown, a native village further up the coast, for a supply of rice, upon which the people were absolutely dependent. "Thinking," writes Dr. Hall, "that I could coax them out of their unfair and illegal notions, as I had always done before, I mounted my donkey and rode down to the town where the headmen were all convened, and talked the matter over with them. They did not pretend to reason; but only said they would do as they pleased, right or wrong. I then stated fully our circumstances; that unless they permitted the Rocktown people to bring us rice, we must starve; that we were as willing to meet death one way as the other; as yet, we had never done them wrong or threatened violence, when they were sensible they deserved it; that they had now broken the contract but lately made, to allow free trade with all the tribes; that I now had but one word to say, which was, that if they persisted in their present course I would never meet them again to talk any palaver; and that, if they attempted by force to stop any trade coming to me, or interrupted any trade goods that I sent for rice, war would then begin; and it should not end while one American lived on the Cape, or until I had destroyed every town within gun-shot of our fort. This was totally unexpected by them, and produced a great deal of excitement, and the menaces were so violent that, being alone and much fearing a stab in my back, I thought it best to make my way home. I made all arrangements that night, expecting hot work on the morrow, when I sent my boat to Rocktown; but, when morning came, I received a message from the King and headmen through the interpreter, that they were convinced of their error and were sorry for the trouble they had given me. Since then they have been quiet, and I have been very formal in my intercourse. I told them that if they wished peace they could have it; but that I should always be ready, if they took a notion to trouble me, to let off my big guns at once in the town, without holding any palaver."

When it is stated, that from the day when he left America Dr. Hall was an invalid: that he had been almost carried from a sick bed on board the *Ann*; that he was at no time able to go about except when aided by crutches; and that his life at Cape Palmas was rarely that of a person in ordinary health even; and that the whole fighting force of the Colony did not exceed thirty men, we are better able to appreciate the personal bravery, the cool judgment, and the indomitable energy that gave him his ascendancy with the natives and made the attempt of the Maryland State Colonization Society to found a new Colony on the coast of Africa, a success. The wisdom of selecting

the Cape for the first settlement had thus been made apparent; and after the Rocktown palaver, Dr. Hall found less difficulty in carrying out the plan, already referred to, of making King Freeman responsible.

But while thefts were committed by the natives, a colonist was found with his pockets filled with cassava stolen from them, when the King, not unnaturally, called upon the "Gubnor" to apply to himself the law to which he had subjected the other. "When Africa man steal from America man," said King Freeman, "I pay. If America man steal from Africa man, you no pay." "But," replied Dr. Hall, "I have a law for catch thief, you make same law, you no pay." Whereupon the King said he too would have such law, and forthwith appointed two native justices and two native constables to detect and punish thieves, "after America fashion." Subsequently there came to America "The King's mouth", an official so called, named Simleh Ballah, who, upon being presented in due form to a full meeting of the Board of Managers, made a speech in the *lingua Franca* of the coast of great good sense, explaining the circumstances of his mission and the object of the King in sending him to America, which was to get law "after America fash." In due season, a simple code was prepared which he carried back to Africa, where, in good faith, the King carried it into effect, and relieved himself from the responsibility that had led to the visit.*

On the 27th June, four months after the purchase was made, and the colonists took possession of their future home, then a wild and uncultivated spot, Dr. Hall writes, "Our real situation at this time

*Simleh Ballah was a fine specimen of his people, a well proportioned man, of much intelligence. While in Baltimore, his residence was in the Secretary's house, and during the preparation of the code, its articles were discussed in the evenings, when the messenger was invited to the parlor and held a palaver, nothing being accepted without his fully understanding and assenting to it. When the article was read declaring that no man should have more than one wife at a time, Simleh Ballah objected, saying that he had six, that if restricted to one he would take the youngest, when, as no one would take the others, they must starve, whereupon postponing the consideration of the particular article, the next was taken up. On the following evening, for many evenings were consumed in the discussions, Simleh Ballah began the palaver, by saying he had "looked his head" (reflected,) during the night, and was quite ready to adopt the article, in a qualified way, "that be good law," he said "for his pickaninny but not for him. He would say to his pickaninny "you want wife, look good you no hab two wife, good law for pickaninny, bad law for Simleh Ballah." The idea of *expert facto* legislation was thoroughly understood by the "Kings mouth." On another occasion, during a palaver, Simleh Ballah asked, "Massa Tobe; as he called the Secretary, "God man, missionary, say, all bad men he burn, you tink so?" The good book says so, Simlah, was the reply. At this time two sons of the Secretary were in the room. Looking at them, Simlah Ballah said, "Massa Tobe, Pose your pickaninny he be bad, you burn your pickaninny, all men he be God pickaninny, God no burn his pickaninny." Whereupon, the discussion of the code was resumed. and the theological question, which is only referred to as the indication of the character of the man's mind, was not continued.

is as follows—every town lot is cleared, fenced and planted, with but one exception. I have built a large kitchen and rice house 35 feet by 15, one and a half stories high, entirely of African material, except the flooring planks and doors—a stockade fort and jail, both covered with thatched roof. I have one native house for emigrants 72 feet by 14, well floored and weather-boarded, two others of 36 feet each, which I shall take down, and altering their location and putting both in one, I shall thus be able to accommodate 150 emigrants within one month. Our colonists have twelve framed houses, and four are shingled and occupied; the others will be in one month more. Two rock houses are going up, one of which is two stories." "Rum," too, he writes on the 17th of August, "had again come on the carpet, and the natives were clamorous for it—but this I steadily and uniformly deny—I had rather run the risk of starvation. To succumb and yield to their unreasonable demands *I never will*, and I believe the majority of the colonists possess the virtue of obstinacy to the same extent."

In a letter of the 26th of April, 1834, Dr. Hall writes "One thing demands the present consideration of the Board—the establishment of a coin for the Colony," and further suggests that "it should be of silver, something like the Haytian, so much below the standard of the Spanish dollar that it should not be exported, the object being to keep a coin here for internal convenience;" and in a very clear manner Dr. Hall shows that the want of it forces every colonist to become a trader that he may be able to barter with the natives in purchases from them of the simplest necessities. In accordance with the suggestion, though with some misgivings, the Board of Managers sent to Cape Palmas in the absence of Haytian coin, or one similar to it, five hundred dollars in half dollars and smaller denominations of American silver. The result was that they learned a lesson of political economy. With nothing that the colonists could export at this early period of their political existence, the first traders that came along with goods that the emigrants wanted, carried off the silver, so that the colonists were soon as badly off as ever in this respect. Ingenuity supplied the want, and unquestionably in a very original manner. This, however was in the time of Governor Russwurm, one of Doctor Hall's successors, in 1837. No native ever makes a purchase that he is not obliged to *dash* the bystanders—that is to say, he must make a present of part of what he buys to each of them. Thus, a native with a tusk of ivory which was already charged with the transit duties to be paid to the intervening kings on the return of the carrier to the remote sovereign to whom the tusk belonged, after having received so many yards, say of Romuals at the Cape, was obliged to tear off yard after yard as

dashes to the friends around. It was this custom that was made the basis of a novel currency for the natives about Cape Palmas--no less than a paper one! There was printed on strong paper the following evidence of indebtedness:

"Baltimore, November, 1837.

This note will be received for five cents, at the Government Store in Harper, Maryland in Liberia, Africa, in payment for goods."

This was signed in Baltimore by the President of the Society, and sent to Africa, where it was issued, after being countersigned by the Governor as occasion required. On this particular document was a wood-cut of a head of tobacco—a ten cent note had on it a chicken cock—a twenty-five cent note, a duck, a fifty cent note, two ducks; and a goat figured on the dollar note. The several figures were so well drawn that there could be no doubt as to their prototypes. So far from there being any difficulty in the circulation among the natives of the currency, they understood at once, that when they received it there could be no division of the piece of paper among the bystanders; and the native receiving it might choose his own time when no one was by, to present it at the government store and receive its value in goods free from the *dash* that mere barter made necessary. Not only with the natives but with the colonists themselves, did this novel currency become popular, and it continued in use until, by slow degrees, its place was supplied by a metallic coin.

The story would be a long one, were it to be attempted to enumerate all that was accomplished at Cape Palmas, during the two years of Dr. Hall's agency there. The journal of his expedition to the Falls of the Cavalla, with all the details of his intercourse with the tribes through which he passed, would, of itself, be a most interesting narrative; to which might be added the account of the negotiations which extended the possession of the Maryland State Colonization Society, east and west from Cape Palmas to the San Pedro on the one side, and to Grand Cess on the other, the result being to show what great intelligence, and great shrewdness, and indomitable energy were able to accomplish, although their possessor was far more than half the time a sufferer from disease. A single instance of what he was able to effect in the cause of humanity, will close this communication.

Under date of October 15th, 1834, Dr. Hall writes, "They have a custom here (like our forefathers of Salem) of attributing all the great calamities of life to witchcraft, particularly all sudden deaths of the middle aged and active. In such cases the Greece-greece man, doctor or Grand Devil, is consulted, and he points out the witch offending, who is compelled to drink large quantities of the decoction of a poisonous

tree called sassy wood. Should he survive, he is deemed innocent. Quite a number have been subjected to this ordeal since our settlement, who have died in excruciating agony. One of the headmen who had uniformly befriended the Colony was arraigned and found guilty of bewitching sundry members of the family of one of his rivals and doomed to the trial. He had taken his first potion before I was informed of it. It had a severe effect upon the poor fellow, though he was quite comfortable at night. But the head devil declared that he must take it on the morrow. Being informed of this, I went down, early in the morning, called a palaver and endeavored to have the man released. But all gifts, entreaties, reasoning and threatening were in vain; there seemed to be a deep grudge which nothing but his death could appease. On returning home, I was informed that there was an ancient custom, something like this. If a man was condemned to drink sassy wood, any friend of superior worth and standing could clear him by taking him by the hand when the potion was about to be administered, and take upon himself the responsibility, becoming liable either to occupy his place, or be subject to heavy damages. In this case, the King wanted to clear Popo, (the victim,) but he knew the consequence would be dangerous, so great was the excitement. Upon hearing this, I mounted my donkey and set off for the sand-beach, where I arrived just as they were driving off his wives and children who had been taking their last farewell. About four hundred people were collected and formed a hollow square, in the midst of which was the Gree-gree man in full panoply just raising a two gallon pot filled to the brim with the poisonous decoction to the lips of Popo. Poor fellow! he was so altered from his yesterday's drenching, and the dismal prospect before him, that I should not have recognized him had he been mixed with the crowd. His countenance was despair itself. I told them, that if any one had palaver for Popo, I would satisfy him according to our law, and would be responsible for all they could prove against him. Then, taking him by the hand, I marched him off amid the mingled shouts and execrations of his friends and persecutors."

So much for the letter of Dr. Hall. The facts were, that he was in his house, having left the King in despair, when the native custom, that placed the life of Popo in his hands as it were, was told him, when mounting his donkey, and with his crutches, he rode to the native town and to the brink of the hill overlooking the plain. Here he left the animal, and began the descent on foot through the bushes and rocks. Falling in his great haste, one of his crutches broke; but with the remaining one he hobbled across the interval between the hill and the square, into which he broke just in time to save the life of Popo at the imminent peril his of own.

Dr. Hall, to the very great regret of the Board of Managers, found that his health was too uncertain to enable him to perform the duties of his office as he would; and on the 10th of February 1836, he handed over the office of the Colony to Mr. Oliver Holmes, Jr. of Baltimore, who held them until the following September. By this time, the Board of Managers had become satisfied that their true policy was to make a colored man their agent; and accordingly appointed, on the recommendation of Dr. Hall, Mr. John B. Russwurm of Monrovia to the office. The wisdom of the selection not less than the policy of the Board of Managers in this regard was fully vindicated by the prudent and judicious course of this gentleman.

In conclusion, it is but just to say that from the first connection of Dr. Hall with the Maryland State Colonization Society, the preparation and fitting out of the vessel, the voyage, the purchase of territory, the establishment and management of the colony for two and one half years, the maintainance of just and politic relationship between the colonists and the barbarians around them, gradually bringing them more and more near, to the period of his resignation, there was, in the judgment of the Board of Managers, neither mistake nor failure. Untried and perplexing as were his duties he seemed to be prepared for every emergency.

Dr. Hall still lives, bright and intelligent, if wanting, at the advanced age of 83 the physical strength that he possessed when he told the native King that the colonists preferred to die with arms in their hands rather than suffer the imposition that threatened them with slow death by starvation. That Dr. Hall has lost little of the force of youthful days is sufficiently proved by his contribution to the October number of the Repository.

For the African Repository.

INTERNATIONAL EQUITY.

BY GEN. J. W. PHELPS.

The relation in which Liberia stands towards the United States is not the same as with other countries. It is still in a colonial condition in some respects. A large organized association of the United States possesses a reserved right with the Government of Liberia to the unoccupied lands of that Government for the joint purpose of colonization. The American Colonization Society has the right to secure to citizens of the United States who emigrate to Liberia a title to lands on Liberian soil. These lands are rendered valuable and productive by and through the agency of the Colonization Society; and the question arises whether, in equity, the United States can impose duties upon the produce of these lands.

It is evident that by the terms of the Constitution, Congress has the power to encourage commerce; and it is also evident that any obstruction thrown in the way of the Colonization Society, like that of a duty on the produce of the lands which it grants, operates against the encouragement of commerce. But not only does the agency of that Society promote commerce, it is also a benevolent Society; in fact it is a Missionary Society, and as such may claim the favor with which the law regards such societies. Its operations may claim the favorable regard of the Government by the double title of commercial utility and national benevolence.

The imposition of a tax by the United States upon the produce of Liberian lands is virtually the same as imposing a tax or clog upon the American Colonization Society. To show no equitable discrimination in favor of that Society operates like discouragement against it.

It is very far from both the spirit and the letter of the law of July 17, 1862, which makes a liberal provision for the interests of African emigration from the United States. Under that law our citizens of African descent justly claim the aid of the Government to help them on to the Liberian lands which the Colonization Society has the power to secure to them. It seems questionable to me whether the executive power of the Government is not under obligation to give some active attention to that law, if not, indeed, to secure to the Colonization Society its rights and interests in Liberian soil against foreign aggression.

An enlightened policy would impel the United States to bestow upon the Colonization Society whatever revenues might be derived from duties on Liberian products, be they more or less. The power that bestows the prospective value of Western lands upon railroad companies, ought to be equal to the bestowal of the revenue from Liberian products upon the Society that has actually created those products, and brought them into the commerce of the world.

In equity, therefore, the United States ought to exempt Liberian products from duties; or, which would amount to the same thing bestow them upon the Colonization Society. The Americo-African cannot have any interest in the lands of Alaska, for which over seven millions of dollars were paid, and he would seem entitled, therefore to some consideration in the way of lands that are possessed of value to him, and such as the Colonization Society has the power to secure. A tenth part of the Alaska purchase money, if bestowed upon the colonization interests in Liberia, would, probably, give a greater return in the way of commercial activity than all Alaska can do.

Morally speaking, we have taxed African labor enough during the last two hundred years, and may now well show it some favor.

We are not sure as to the cost of the last expedition sent by the Government to the Arctic seas, but we think that we have seen it stated at somewhere near a million of dollars. For this sum the American Colonization Society would place ten thousand colonists on lands in Liberia, the moral and commercial advantages of which, and perhaps the scientific ones also, would far transcend any which all our Arctic explorations put together have secured. There would seem to be almost a perverseness in the way that our Government and people turn away from their African colony, so grand with future hopes, and devote their attention to the profitless ices of the uninhabited North. The sending of ten thousand missionaries to the barbarous nations of Africa presents a much wider and grander field for the exercise of Christian piety than some of the objects on which wealth is lavished in the United States. As the United States is regarded as the asylum of the oppressed of Europe, so Africa will become more and more the asylum of our colored population who find themselves oppressed here.

We admit that we cannot claim much on the bare ground of positive legal right on behalf of the Colonization Society; but we urge a claim that ought to rest on an equal tenable basis with law, viz.: that of moral obligation and of duty to the future, which it is not safe to neglect.

As it was through the lowest class of men, Israelite slaves, that the highest order of ancient civilization was imparted to succeeding generations, and as when that civilization became corrupt, it was then reformed and extended to our times again by the humblest order of men, so there is no fitter instrumentality for extending that civilization to Africa than the late slaves of the United States. Any view narrower than this in dealing with the African question in its relation to the moral duties of the United States, is far from being equal to the issues of the day, or to the pretensions and real interests of the Republic. Our manufacturing interests, which are so pampered at home, would receive a more legitimate expansion by the powerful aid which we might give, through the colonization of Liberia, to the introduction of the wants and needs of civilization to the interior of Africa.

MAKING A WORLD.*

The great nations of Europe have been for thousands of years endeavoring to penetrate Africa and take possession of it, and for centuries her sons have been torn from her bosom and taken to labor

* Free use has been made by the writer of the admirably filled pages of the *Missionary Herald*, of Boston; *Foreign Missionary*, of New York; *African Times of London*, and *Reporter*, of Sierra Leone, in the preparation of this article.

in distant lands for the benefit of others. Yet Africa exists to-day in all its tempting freshness, and eager eyes are as earnestly turned toward her as in the days when the Carthaginians sent their trading expeditions for the precious commodity to the gold fields of the Niger. Indeed, the present progress in exploration, in opening channels of commerce and in missionary and colonization operations in that Continent was never excelled.

GOVERNMENTAL.

The last twelve months have been prolific in action on the part of European Powers that cannot fail to exercise considerable influence on the fortune of Africa. An intense competition for West African territory exists. The French Government is investing in it at Madagascar by bombardment, on the Ogove and on the Congo by diplomacy,—in which De Brazza has secured some fame, and on the Senegal and the headwaters of the Niger pre-occupation is the plan. The German Government has begun to move with surprising vigor in "annexation" on the West coast. In addition to Angra Pequena, the famous Cameroons has fallen a tempting prize to Teutonic energy. The policy of Germany in these seizures was expressed by Prince Bismarck in his speech in the Reichstag, June 26, as follows:

"I repeat that I have not yet given up my former dislike to colonies. I mean according to the colonial system as it was for the most part in the last century, which we may now call the French system—colonies which give land to start with to their first settlers, and which then seek to attract immigrants, appoint civil officials, establish garrisons; a kind of colonization which may suit other countries, but which is not practicable for us. Our object is not the foundation of provinces, but the protection of mercantile enterprises and their utmost expansion, of those also which obtain sovereign rights, mercantile sovereignty, which in the end owes allegiance to the German Empire."

The extent of European possessions in Africa, beginning at Morocco and following the western margin of the Continent, may be thus stated: France claims 650 miles of the coast, Great Britain 850 miles, or if the Niger delta is included, 1,300 miles; Portugal 800 miles, and Germany 750 miles. The annexation of these three thousand miles of seaboard territory has been done under the ancient law, that

"Good old rule, that simple plan,
Let him take who has the power,
And let him keep who can."

A transport has sailed with 250 workmen and their families from Lisbon and the Island of Madeira, for settlement near Mossamedes,

South Africa, which is about to be founded by the Portuguese Government. Germany, Spain, Italy, Portugal and Austria have dispatched ships of war into West African waters.

INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE.

The most notable event of the year is the gathering of a Conference at Berlin, in session as we write, composed of explorers, diplomats and men of high official station, representing England, France, Germany, Austria, Russia, Portugal, Italy, Spain, Belgium, Denmark, Sweden and Norway, Turkey and Holland, and the United States of America, called by Germany to solve the question as to the commerce of the extensive country watered by the Congo. This august body, presided over by Prince Bismarck, shows the mighty change which has taken place in the last quarter of a century concerning the possibilities of Africa as a field for trade and civilization.

The broad and almost boundless valley of the Congo, so suddenly made accessible, has moved the curiosity, the ambition and the greed of the old European nations, especially those who desire occupation for its commerce. The Conference will doubtless not only fail to sanction the Anglo-Portuguese treaty, but it will reach a judicious settlement of the momentous interests at stake, and this grand water artery will be thrown open to trade under laws which will be fair and beneficial to all peoples.

The labors of the International African Association have been carried on chiefly under the auspices and through the liberality of King Leopold of Belgium, not with a view to Belgian acquisition, but in the interest of geographical science and free commercial intercourse, and the introduction of civilization to the very heart of Africa. Therefore it is the flag of the Association, now floating over twenty-two prosperous settlements, a thousand miles of unobstructed river navigation, and a productive contiguous area of six million square miles, which the Senate and President of the United States so promptly and gladly recognized,

Stations once established, the Association found it necessary to give them stability, unity, authority and power; "to group these stations and their territories together, and form of them an independent State. * * * The Association, after the example of the American Colonization Society, which founded Liberia, wishes to found the independent State of Central Africa, guardian of the freedom of the great river which it will have opened to commerce."

A country like ours, whose great want at the present day is a new market, cannot be indifferent to the opportunity thus presented, and the Government of the United States in accepting the invitation to be represented and participate at the Conference at Berlin, has estab-

lished a very important precedent. It has been our policy in the past to hold aloof from any joint action with the Powers concerning matters which may result in diplomatic alliances. But the interest of the United States in the development of African trade cannot wisely be ignored, and if by co-operating with the European Governments we can influence a just and proper control which shall give us a fair share in the work and rewards of opening up the Congo valley, the wisdom of such action is apparent.

EXPLORATIONS.

There has grown up with Stanley's discovery of Livingstone an individual spirit of exploration and adventure. Americans have headed achievements towards the North Pole, Europeans are busy in the heart of Africa. Mr. Joseph Thompson, who in 1878-80 conducted the Royal Geographical Society's expedition, the story of which was graphically told in his book, "To the Central African Lakes and Back," started in the Spring of 1882 on a tour to the Killimanjaro district, from which he has returned to London. He describes the region through which he passed to be the most interesting of any with which he is acquainted in the Continent. Between Mombassa and Victoria Nyanza the country is almost wholly volcanic. South and west of Mount Kenia is a desert. Lake Babringo exists, but it is much smaller than has been supposed. The Masai are a cattle-raising people, distinct in features and language from the Bantu stock. They resemble somewhat the Galla and Somali, but their houses, social customs, habits, religion and food are totally different from anything Mr. Thomson met elsewhere.

Mr. A. A. Anderson, an English engineer, speaks of Umzila's Kraal as situated between lofty hills, at an altitude of 3,180 feet. He says the land is fertile and the banks of the Upper Shire river are clothed in all the beauty of tropical vegetation. Mahogany, ebony and other valuable woods are plentiful, and large flocks of sheep and goats and herds of cattle are reared. The district near the headwaters of the Zambesi has been examined by Mr. F. C. Selvers, who describes it as a high, rich plateau, with many springs, the climate as salubrious and the natives as raising abundant and diversified crops.

Dr. Stecker has arrived in Europe, after visiting the bitter salt lakes of volcanic origin in the country of the Ada Gallas, the most noteworthy of which is the Sekwala lake, in Sekwala crater, about 4,000 feet above the plain, covered with mimosas. He also discovered three other lakes, Woutchi, Chole and Hawash, near the source of the river Hawash, and he ascended the two highest peaks of the Semyen, one

the same to the coast. The United States in about the same extent of territory, and with the same population, has 121,000 miles of railroads with 20,000 miles of navigable rivers and lakes, while Soudan has not a mile of railroad or a good navigable stream. Liberia on the West coast, lies almost centreways to this rich and populous region, and a railroad—the African Continental Railway—should be commenced at an early day from Monrovia, to run eastward across the Kong mountains and into the Niger valley, ultimately to be extended on the same parallel to Lake Tchad and the Nile, to have its eastern end in Abyssinia near the mouth of the Red sea, on the Indian ocean.

COMMERCIAL.

Commerce has largely increased. The British Government has commissioned Mr. C. E. Gissing, consul at Mombassa, where the steamers from Aden to Zanzibar touch every two weeks. Dr. Nachtigal's mission to the West Coast of Africa is to promote "German annexation," and to collect materials for enabling the Government to establish a proper consular representation. Dr. Bachner accompanies Dr. Nachtigal at the latter's request. There has been constituted at Barcelona, under the name of the Spanish African Company, a society of commerce and navigation, whose aim is to develop the commercial relations of Spain with Africa by the establishment of factories and the running of a line of steamers, for which the Government agrees to accord a grant. A meeting has been held at Turin, at which Mr. C. C. Benci set forth the project of creating stations for Italian trade at Assab, in the Aoussa, in the Choa, and in Abyssinia. A committee was appointed to secure the means for carrying out his plans.

Mr. Robert Capper, F. R. G. S., agent for Lloyd's, in a paper read before the Society of Arts, London, April 1, gave the following opportune statements, viz :

"It is certain that Africa once had several kingdoms and states famous for arts, for wealth, for power, and for commerce. Amongst the higher and more intelligent people I met with the signs and symbols of ancient freemasonry : many of the rulers are naturally-born gentlemen. The Continent is scored with native roads from sea to sea, over which the internal commerce is very great, a fractional part only being produced and exchanged with the civilized world. I estimated the value of the produce brought down the Niger when I went up it in 1870, at about £30,000. I believe it now exceeds £2,000,000. It took me twenty-six days to ascend that river first ; now the same distance is easily accomplished in two days. There were then only two factories, now there are fifty-seven : there were only two trading steamers in the river : now there are some twenty steamers, exclusive

of several iron lighters, carrying from 30 to 40 tons. One company alone has £57,000 invested in small river craft, and over a million of capital in the Niger. I passed 105 towns, some with a population of 10,000. But apart from that, the banks everywhere teemed with life. The end of my expedition was Bidda, 450 feet above the sea, where salt is better than fine gold, yielding greater happiness and luxury. In turning from the Niger to the Congo it may be right to state that Lagos, a settlement belonging to our British Crown, not twenty-five years old, has a population of 60,000, whilst Loanda, the capital of the Portuguese province of Angola, between 300 and 400 years old, has only 12,000, or is one-fifth the size. The commerce of the Congo is of recent growth. Twelve years ago there were four English houses, one French, and one Dutch, trading up the river as far as Nursuka and Noki. There are now 49 European factories on the banks, and the exports and imports are valued at £2,000,000.

"Up to within a very few years West African trade was confined to the seaboard alone, and not until the trade of the Niger and Congo was seriously entered upon has it made rapid strides; in the last five years it is said to have quadrupled in value. When I visited West Africa; there was but one screw steamer a month, and none to the South coast, the imports and exports by them in 1868 totaled about 28,000 tons. A new steamship company starting at that period, in addition to the old company, now possesses 20 steamers of an aggregate tonnage of 30,000 tons, whilst in 1882 the imports and exports by steam had grown to 200,000 tons, and in addition there are several private mercantile steamers, of a tonnage of 800 to 1,200 tons, constantly running between England and the Niger and the Congo."

The Niger, under British protection, is now open free, to all who care to navigate its waters.

GOLD.

It is believed that the development of Africa will reveal immense wealth in its "golden sands," waiting for the science and enterprise of enlightened lands to bring it into utility. The working of the mines on the Gold Coast proceeds slowly. Commander Cameron, engineer of the West African Gold Mining Company, has introduced the hydraulic processes employed in California. The Central African Gold Exploration Company has been formed in London, with a capital of £10,000, for the purpose of prospecting and developing the mineral resources of Central Africa, more especially on the dividing range of the Molope mountains, and at the main affluents of the Congo and the Zambezi, where the precious metal has been known to exist since the fifteenth century. Gold fields have been found at De Kaap's. Trans-

vaal nuggets, one weighing thirteen pounds, are on exhibition at Pretoria. Deposits of gold have been discovered at Moodie's Reef, Transvaal, and 400 persons have gone there from the colony of Natal. The excitement had reached Port Elizabeth, and even Australia had sent experienced miners to prospect and report. Accounts from the diggers are conflicting, but the most reliable of them warn their friends to keep away, unless they have capital and are prepared to endure the greatest hardships.

CABLES.

The largest of the steamships specially constructed for the purpose of laying ocean cables—the Silverthorn, a vessel of nearly 5,000 tons burden—recently left London with the second section of the telegraph cable by which it is proposed to connect the English colonies on the West Coast of Africa with England and the Cape of Good Hope. She is to steam to Teneriffe, where the first section of the proposed West Coast route to the Cape Colony—the direct cable from Cadiz—at present ends. In the first place, a short cable of 200 or 300 miles, will be laid to the island of Lanzarot, another of the Canary group, and then after receiving information from the staff on board the cable ship International, now engaged in taking soundings for the work in hand, the Silverthorn will begin to pay out and lay the line to the French settlement of Dakar, in Senegal, and thence to the British settlement of Bathurst. From this port it is probable that before long a connection will be made with St. Jago, where a short line already affords communication at St. Vincent with the Eastern and Brazillian Companies' lines. Loops of the projected West African cable are to join Bathurst with Bissao and Bulama, and independently to link Bathurst with Freetown, (Sierra Leone,) and Freetown with Accra. Whether the several forts and stations of the Gold Coast Colony shall be provided with telegraphic means of intercommunication or not, the British Government do not appear to have yet decided. The selection of the port or ports at which the cable shall touch in order to supply the wants of the Congo region also remains to be made. A guarantee of traffic has been obtained from the Portuguese Government, and landing rights have been granted by the Government of the Cape, and negotiation is in progress with the Home Government with a view to obtaining support for stations at Sierra Leone and on the Gold Coast.

The Canary Islands and Senegal cable is to be laid immediately by the English steamer Dacia, thus giving direct telegraphic communication between France and her West African colony. The Portuguese Government has concluded with the Company of the submarine cable

from Cadiz to the Canaries, and from the Canaries to the Senegal, a contract for the establishment of a cable to Senegal to Bulama, St. Thomas and Loando. The Portuguese possessions in Western Africa will then be united with Europe. The Spanish Government has ratified the treaty relative to the cable from the Canaries to the Senegal.

LIBERIA.

Liberia was not settled by any foreign Government, but by a benevolent Society in the United States. The colonists were people whose ancestors had been carried from Africa and sold as slaves in America. They were refugees, as their Declaration of Independence expresses it, "from the most grinding oppression." They did not take back to the land of their fathers, except in a very imperfect form, the arts and sciences, the literature and religion of the land of their captivity. But, in spite of all their drawbacks, it is not to be doubted that their presence in West Africa, occupying as they do five hundred miles of coast, has extended the empire of civilization.

That the Republic should pass now and then through seasons of trouble and difficulty is only an evidence that its citizens are human beings, and that the successful exercise of the functions of government requires an amount of experience and possession of mental and moral qualities which are acquired neither in a single generation nor without such advantages as Liberia has not hitherto in any great measure enjoyed. But their attempt at independent nationality should command the sympathy and respect of every intelligent African, and, indeed, of every lover of humanity. We do not consider the progress of Liberia doubtful, nor her success as problematical. The large extent of her fertile and unoccupied lands; the variety of her natural resources; her articles, valuable in commerce, as yet untouched; forests of rubber, of gum copal, of camwood, of palm oil and palm kernels, without, in many portions, a solitary adventurer at present to offer competition; her growing fields of coffee, cocoa, and sugar cane; her accessibility to the gold fields of Nigritian countries; her vigorous and intellectual aboriginal population - Mandingoes, Veys; Golahs, Pessehs, Bassas, Kroos, and Greboes. The antecedents and past experiences of her settlers all point her out, with wise legislation, as the seat of an African nationality, which must be one of the truest and most loyal of the civilizing agencies on the coast, a helpful benefactor exemplary for justice and admirable for kindness in dealing with the aborigines, who, being of the same race as the colonists and rapidly becoming incorporated into the body politic, will offend no prejudices and disturb no self-complacency on the part of those who are striving to introduce the highest religion and a noble civilization.

The American Colonization Society first sounded the note of Africa's redemption. Sierra Leone, though the pioneer in time, has never really introduced civilization and Christianity among the aborigines, as Liberia. The colonists from Nova Scotia and the West Indies had no idea of government and were, from the very beginning, under actual martial laws, and even now the Government is strictly colonial, in which the people have no part but to obey. Such a thing as a ballot, or vote for ruler or law, is yet unknown throughout the Continent, save in Liberia. So far as civil rights are concerned, Liberia is still in advance; her light, true, is but a glimmer; "in tenebris," as her seal has it, but the true electricity is inherent, and to be kept alive by friction.

The longer the lapse of time the more important seems the grand mission of the American Colonization Society and of Liberia, and the stronger the conviction that the free Government implanted on that little section of coast line is destined to have a lasting influence on the refinement and evangelization of Africa. Although the Negro bore slavery well—made the best of it in foreign lards—yet he loves liberty as well, and knows to whom God has given that mighty Continent, and who are to rule it.

THE CONGO.

Henry M. Stanley has completed one of the greatest civic enterprises ever undertaken without war. He has in four years established a chain of commercial stations extending from the East to the West coast of Africa; each station, furnished with its central building, its offices and cottages, manned by working forces, provided with arms for use in extremity and managed by an agent, all under the flag of the International African Association. Such a conquest for civilization has never before been known, and it is a work whose dignity honors Stanley and the International Association of kings, princes and merchants, who have been wise enough to appreciate the opportunity of the world, and to employ the extraordinary genius of Stanley in proving it. Stanley is now in Europe, having turned over his authority on the Congo to Sir Francis Winton, recently military Secretary to the Marquis of Lorne in Canada, and is receiving the highest honors and distinction to which he is pre-eminently entitled for his unparalleled services in the cause of science and humanity.

THE SOUDAN.

The London Times gives the following description of the Soudan: "The name 'Soudan' bears different meanings, according as it is used by the Arabs or by the Egyptians. The former apply it to des-

ignate the interior of Africa generally, and, following them, the geographers of Europe have given this name to all the countries along the southern edge of the great Sahara from Senegambia and Sierra Leone on the West to Darfur on the East. Etymologically, Soudan means simply 'the blacks,' and is a corruption of the Arabic Balad-us-Sudan, 'the country of the blacks.' As employed, however, by the Egyptians, and as referred to in the numerous telegrams lately received from Egypt, the Soudan means not the immense tract of Africa just described, but a tract to the East of it, which comprises the countries, except Abyssinia, on both sides of the river Nile, south of the second cataract, which have during the last sixty years been formed into an Egyptian province bearing that name. This dependent province or empire—for, be it understood, the Soudan is not Egypt any more than Algeria is France—comprises much of Nubia, all Sennaar, all Kerdofan, all Darfur, and has really any length and any breadth that the Pashas can reach. A report recently made to the British Foreign Office gave its length from north to south, or from Assouan to the equator, at about 1,650 miles, but this makes it begin at the first and not at the second cataract of the Nile. Its width, on the same authority, from Massowah, on the Red sea, to the western limit of the Darfur province is from 1,200 to 1,400 miles. It probably, therefore, does not fall far short, if at all, of the dimensions of India. It is inhabited by two totally distinct races. The northern half by almost pure Arabs, most of them nomad tribes, professing some form of Mohammedanism, and the southern half by Negroes, who, though officially classed among Musselmans, are really pagans, and are roughly speaking, all sedentary and agricultural. Up to 1819 the Soudan was divided into a number of petty kingdoms and chieftaincies; but in that year Mehemet Ali, the then Khedive, sent his son Ismail to conquer the country. From that time to the present the Egyptians have gone on extending the borders of their nominal sovereignty, but have never yet managed to obtain an undisturbed footing in any part of the vast territory they claim. The seat of the provincial Government is at Khartoum, at the confluence of the Blue and White Nile, and can be reached from Cairo, from which it is some 1,500 miles distant, by the Nile, the railway stopping short at Assout, less than 300 miles from Cairo; but the quickest route is by the Red Sea from Suez to Souakim, which may be regarded as the seaport of the Soudan, and thence by a caravan route of about 280 miles to Berber, where the Nile is touched, and from that point southwards for about the same distance to Khartoum."

The importance of Khartoum is due entirely to its trade. All the native products of the heart of Africa come there in caravans and are

exchanged for European goods or money. From Khartoum they are transported by boat and caravan to Cairo and lower Egypt. Only a few years ago Gen. Gordon occupied the palace of Khartoum as Governor-general of the Soudan, and gained the good will of the entire population by his wise and humane administration. Now he is contending against the Islamic forces of North Africa.

El Mahdi, the false prophet, is described as a Negro, about forty years of age, with a tall and powerful structure, and a complexion of reddish black. His real name is Ahmed Suleiman. He was an officer under the Egyptian Government; then a slave dealer, and now a leader of men. A melancholy feature in the victorious progress of El Mahdi is the impetus which will be given to the atrocious slave trade. He will hold the upper Nile, the Eastern Soudan desert, and the countless tracks to the Red Sea shore, and his minions will bring down their slave caravans of boys and girls to be sold in Mecca to the Mohammedan pilgrims who religiously believe in the divine origin of slavery.

THE SLAVE TRADE.

A treaty with England was ratified July 12, by King John, by which the selling of slaves in the Abyssinian dominions is forbidden and he agrees to do away with the import and export of slaves, and also to prevent liberated slaves from being molested or reduced to slavery. The sale of slaves from family to family was forbidden, in August, in the Egyptian delta, though it continues to be legal for heads of families to retain slaves already in their possession. Dr. Laws testifies that the slave trade along the Nyassa is vigorous. He speaks of seeing a dhow with more than 100 slaves, and that he heard of a party who had ferried 500 slaves across the lake *en route* to Mozambique. It is stated that the Arabs of Zanzibar have reopened the slave trade with the West coast of Madagascar, and landed there 1000 African slaves. Whatever may be done with Khartoum and the Soudan, it is clear that the Red Sea coast will be controlled by Great Britain, and that the slave traffic must exist only for the supply of the domestic market. Dominant English influence in Egypt will suppress it there, and as for the Red Sea, that Power which once terrorized the slave-traders on the broad Atlantic will find it an easy task to demolish every Arab slave hulk that ventures to cross, with its human cargo, to the Arabian coast.

INTEMPERANCE.

The liquor traffic stands across the path of progress in the elevation and evangelization of the tribes. Intoxicants enough the natives already had, but their milder stimulants are being rapidly displaced

by the fiery liquids of Christian lands. From North, South, East and West proceed petitions and deputations against the evil. A correspondent says: "I hope you will do what you can to stir up your people on the importance of suppressing the liquor traffic with Africa. It is destroying its thousands." The African Lakes Company has acted as a barrier to the introduction of intoxicants. Mr. Edward S. Morris, of Philadelphia, some years ago found that strong drink was on sale at his factory in one of the Liberian towns, without his knowledge and contrary to his instructions. He promptly gave orders to have the rum and gin, in several hundred bottles, emptied into the river close by in sight of Christian and Mohammedan traders. Messrs. Yates and Porterfield, of New York, who do the largest American business along the West coast, also refuse to deal in ardent spirits.

ENGLISH MISSIONS.

"The Dark Continent" attracts the attention of Christendom as never before. The six British missions planted in the Central Lakes region since the death of Dr. Livingstone continue to lift up the standard of the Gospel of Light. At Uganda sixty-three natives have been baptized, and on one occasion forty received the communion. The two Scotch missions near the Nyassa are prospering, and the road to connect that lake with the Tanganyika is nearly completed. The Universities mission, headquarters at Zanzibar, is favored with workers and results. Rev. C. A. Smythies has been consecrated in St. Paul's, London, Bishop of the mission. Rev. Mr. Grenfell, of the Baptist Missionary Society, gives an encouraging account of a voyage made by himself with a party four hundred miles up the Congo, from Stanley Pool. They went in a small steamboat, carrying with them brass rods, cloth, looking-glasses and beads to purchase supplies, which latter they found generally in abundance. Mr. Grenfell describes much of the scenery as remarkably fine. Many of the sections they found very populous; some of the way they passed long lines of towns. Near Lukolela the river narrows from five miles to two. Mr. Grenfell and his companions represent that in this region there is a most favorable opening for missions.

Robert Arthington, Esq., of Leeds, desires the Baptist Missionary Society to occupy the country to be reached by the southern confluents of the Congo, and for this object he offers \$10,000, which proposition has been accepted. Mr. T. J. Sawyerr, a native merchant of Sierra Leone, has given the Church Missionary Society \$5,000 for the benefit of the native church in that colony.

exchanged for European goods or money. From Khartoum they are transported by boat and caravan to Cairo and lower Egypt. Only a few years ago Gen. Gordon occupied the palace of Khartoum as Governor-general of the Soudan, and gained the good will of the entire population by his wise and humane administration. Now he is contending against the Islamic forces of North Africa.

El Mahdi, the false prophet, is described as a Negro, about forty years of age, with a tall and powerful structure, and a complexion of reddish black. His real name is Ahmed Suleiman. He was an officer under the Egyptian Government; then a slave dealer, and now a leader of men. A melancholy feature in the victorious progress of El Mahdi is the impetus which will be given to the atrocious slave trade. He will hold the upper Nile, the Eastern Soudan desert, and the countless tracks to the Red Sea shore, and his minions will bring down their slave caravans of boys and girls to be sold in Mecca to the Mohammedan pilgrims who religiously believe in the divine origin of slavery.

THE SLAVE TRADE.

A treaty with England was ratified July 12, by King John, by which the selling of slaves in the Abyssinian dominions is forbidden and he agrees to do away with the import and export of slaves, and also to prevent liberated slaves from being molested or reduced to slavery. The sale of slaves from family to family was forbidden, in August, in the Egyptian delta, though it continues to be legal for heads of families to retain slaves already in their possession. Dr. Laws testifies that the slave trade along the Nyassa is vigorous. He speaks of seeing a dhow with more than 100 slaves, and that he heard of a party who had ferried 500 slaves across the lake *en route* to Mozambique. It is stated that the Arabs of Zanzibar have reopened the slave trade with the West coast of Madagascar, and landed there 1000 African slaves. Whatever may be done with Khartoum and the Soudan, it is clear that the Red Sea coast will be controlled by Great Britain, and that the slave traffic must exist only for the supply of the domestic market. Dominant English influence in Egypt will suppress it there, and as for the Red Sea, that Power which once terrorized the slave-traders on the broad Atlantic will find it an easy task to demolish every Arab slave hulk that ventures to cross, with its human cargo, to the Arabian coast.

INTEMPERANCE.

The liquor traffic stands across the path of progress in the elevation and evangelization of the tribes. Intoxicants enough the natives already had, but their milder stimulants are being rapidly displaced

by the fiery liquids of Christian lands. From North, South, East and West proceed petitions and deputations against the evil. A correspondent says: "I hope you will do what you can to stir up your people on the importance of suppressing the liquor traffic with Africa. It is destroying its thousands." The African Lakes Company has acted as a barrier to the introduction of intoxicants. Mr. Edward S. Morris, of Philadelphia, some years ago found that strong drink was on sale at his factory in one of the Liberian towns, without his knowledge and contrary to his instructions. He promptly gave orders to have the rum and gin, in several hundred bottles, emptied into the river close by in sight of Christian and Mohammedan traders. Messrs. Yates and Porterfield, of New York, who do the largest American business along the West coast, also refuse to deal in ardent spirits.

ENGLISH MISSIONS.

"The Dark Continent" attracts the attention of Christendom as never before. The six British missions planted in the Central Lakes region since the death of Dr. Livingstone continue to lift up the standard of the Gospel of Light. At Uganda sixty-three natives have been baptized, and on one occasion forty received the communion. The two Scotch missions near the Nyassa are prospering, and the road to connect that lake with the Tanganyika is nearly completed. The Universities mission, headquarters at Zanzibar, is favored with workers and results. Rev. C. A. Smythies has been consecrated in St. Paul's, London, Bishop of the mission. Rev. Mr. Grenfell, of the Baptist Missionary Society, gives an encouraging account of a voyage made by himself with a party four hundred miles up the Congo, from Stanley Pool. They went in a small steamboat, carrying with them brass rods, cloth, looking-glasses and beads to purchase supplies, which latter they found generally in abundance. Mr. Grenfell describes much of the scenery as remarkably fine. Many of the sections they found very populous; some of the way they passed long lines of towns. Near Lukolela the river narrows from five miles to two. Mr. Grenfell and his companions represent that in this region there is a most favorable opening for missions.

Robert Arthington, Esq., of Leeds, desires the Baptist Missionary Society to occupy the country to be reached by the southern confluents of the Congo, and for this object he offers \$10,000, which proposition has been accepted. Mr. T. J. Sawyerr, a native merchant of Sierra Leone, has given the Church Missionary Society \$5,000 for the benefit of the native church in that colony.

"Cust's Languages of Africa" not only makes a great advance in our knowledge of life in the Continent, but it must prove a valuable helper henceforth in efforts for its opening. Mr. Cust claims to have admitted no language into the list unless he could indicate on the map from actual knowledge or reasonable presumption, the place where it is spoken. Acting on this plan, and hence excluding many tongues of which there are traces, these volumes enumerate four hundred and thirty-eight languages, besides one hundred and fifty-three dialects. Our author accepts Muller's classification of African languages, and finds these four hundred and thirty-eight languages distributed among the six families or groups as follows: Semitic, ten; Hamitic, twenty-nine; Nuba-Fulah, seventeen; Negro, one hundred ninety-five; Bantow, one hundred and sixty-eight; Hottentot--Bushman, nineteen.

African scholars are associated with such names as Krapf, Moffat, and others, as follows: "From the Niger came a language map of the basin of the Niger, and a linguistic notice from the pens of Bishop Samuel Crowther, Archdeacon Dandeson Crowther, and Archdeacon Johnson, all pure Negroes, of such a character of precision and intelligence as would cause any unprejudiced reader to lift up his hands in praise to our Heavenly Father, who in the first and second generations of liberated slaves, has permitted such evidence to be given of the intellect of the Negro race, if only it has the advantage of sympathetic culture."

Eleven schools or seminaries have been established in South Africa under the care of American ladies. Eight of these are in Cape Colony, one in the Orange Free State, and two in the Transvaal. The Huguenot Seminary is designed to be, like Mount Holyoke Seminary, a school for the whole country. The others are more local in their interests.

AMERICAN MISSIONS.

The French Government has issued a decree requiring that all instructions in schools, public and private, in its African possessions, shall be given in the French language. This seriously interferes with the operations of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions at the Gaboon and on the Ogoe. This mission, which is forty years old, has prepared and published grammars and vocabularies of the two languages spoken by the people, and spend many thousand dollars in efforts to civilize and evangelize the country. The Board brought the matter to the attention of our Government, and Secretary Frelinghuysen directed representations to be made to the French Government on behalf of the Board, to the end that relief might be obtained. The Board has received Secretary Frelinghuysen's reply,

which is to the effect that the French Government declines to modify the decree, but promises that inquiry shall be made as to how far it is possible to tolerate the simultaneous use with the French language of local dialects, the result of the examination to be made known hereafter.

Work at the West Central African Mission of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, has met with an unexpected check, the missionaries at Bailunda having received peremptory orders from the King Kwikwi, to leave the country at once. The missionaries, therefore, at Bihe, with those from Bailunda, left the latter place the 4th of July, reaching the coast at Benguela in twenty-three days. Much of the distance the men were obliged to walk, and some parts of the way, the women also. This unlooked-for action on the part of the King, who till then had been exceedingly favorable, is ascribed to the influence of a Portuguese trader.

The American Baptist Missionary Union has resolved to assume January 1st, next, the work begun on the north bank of the Congo by the Livingstone Inland Mission, an independent organization of England, of which Mr. H. Grattan Guinness is the head. They intend to expend for this mission the sum of \$30,000 annually.

The Mendi Mission of the American Missionary Association has, been transferred, for five years, to the United Brethren in Christ, who have a mission adjoining it in Shengay. Operations are reported as bearing much fruit.

The Board of Foreign Missions of the Southern Baptist Convention have sent four missionaries to reinforce the expanding stations at Lagos and Abbeokuta. It has also a representative on a tour of observation in Kabyla and among the Berber races in Northern Africa.

MISSIONARY BISHOPS.

Rev. Samuel D. Ferguson, elected April 24, by the House of Bishops of the Protestant Episcopal Church missionary Bishop of Cape Palmas and parts adjacent, was born in Charleston, S. C., and removed, when a child, with his parents to Liberia under the auspices of the American Colonization Society. He was educated in the mission schools, and since 1868 has had charge of St. Mark's parish, Cape Palmas. Mr. Ferguson is 42 years of age, and marks a "new departure" in that he is the first colored man elevated to the office of bishop of the American Episcopal Church in Africa.

Rev. William Taylor, ordained at the May session of the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church as missionary Bishop of Africa, is expecting to preside at the Liberia Annual Conference, which is to meet at Monrovia, January 29, next. His plan is then to

plant about twenty mission stations on a line running through a belt of country which lies just south of the Congo river, and stretches from the Atlantic to the Indian oceans. In this enterprise forty missionaries are needed to begin the work. Of this number about thirty have been secured. Bishop Taylor himself intends to enter from the Atlantic coast, with twenty missionaries, and Dr. Summers will penetrate from the Indian ocean with twenty more missionaries. Both parties will advance toward the interior until they meet, thus completing the chain of mission stations across Africa. The movement, though in harmony with, will be independent of the Methodist Episcopal Missionary Society, the missionaries supplying their needs from the resources of the country and the gifts of the aborigines.

DUTY.

Many thousands of the colored population of the United States have an earnest feeling for the uplifting of themselves and of Africa. Speaking for himself and his people, the writer of the following communication deserves an impartial hearing: "Africa seems to stand out in bold relief and beckon the colored youth of America to its prolific shores as a grand field for the development of all the nobler faculties of the soul, heart and brain. America is the white man's country, and he boasts of it as such, dwelling with pride and enthusiasm upon its primitive state, rapid growth and its ultimate development—reared in two or three hundred years from an almost impenetrable wilderness to one of the most populous and powerful countries on the globe, the natural outgrowth of industry, perseverance and enterprise. Now Africa is the black man's country; God made it for him and made him for it, endowing him naturally with the necessary physical properties to secure his health there, schooling and training him first in the stern academy of American slavery, and ultimately in its grand academies for development in literature and the arts and sciences. So there is nothing in the way. Our young men are yearly becoming painfully conscious of the proper sphere for the exercise of true liberty and manhood, as set forth in the constitution of the United States. They are becoming thirsty, they are basking on the banks of the cool clear stream of freedom; its presence augments and aggravates their thirst; they see others, more favored than themselves, drinking long and deep; see in their countenances and hear in their conversation the effects of the exhilarating liquid. They are advised by the sages and wise men to fight, contend, hold conventions and deliver harangues, offer indignant resolutions, &c., and by the more serious they are instructed to wait and practice patience. They

take all this advice and instruction, and in endeavoring to follow it find new difficulties arise and new barriers present themselves. All this has a tendency to discourage a young man. His hopes are soon blasted and his aspirations are nipped in the bud; he becomes despondent, at last despairs and falls, and when he falls, he falls like Lucifer never to use again.

"A colored youth emulous, aspiring, energetic and enterprising, upon reaching the shores of Africa, finds himself in an unlimited field of action for good. The very situation arouses the dormant and latent characteristics of his disposition. His every effort meets with encouragement, and he sees ultimate success waiting in the near future, with an appropriate wreath or crown as a reward for his perseverance; nothing there to battle with in the shape of race prejudice. If he is good and noble, there is not sufficient counteracting influence to warp, dwarf or vitiate his nature in Africa; nothing there to hinder him from rearing just such or a much better republic than even the United States, and speaking of it with as much pride as a black man's country as the white man of the present day speaks of this as a white man's country.

"So, in our humble opinion, our duty toward Africa implies fitting and preparing ourselves or others who are ready and willing to go, for developing and evangelizing that wonderful Continent."

THE FUTURE.

All the world is now aiming at the new market which Africa offers for the overplus of manufactures. Liberia is an opening into this, which it seems the United States should not be indifferent to. The day is not far distant when will be seen Africa's vast and mighty populations vitally linked to the progressive nations of the West and marching to the step of the best civilization and the purest religion of the globe.

OUR FALL EXPEDITION.

The bark "Monrovia" sailed from New York, October 1st, with forty-seven emigrants sent by the American Colonization Society, accompanied by their baggage and outfit, and the customary supplies for their settlement in Liberia. Three are young men, natives of Africa, who were brought to this country eleven years ago, and have since been studying at Lincoln University, Chester county, Pa. They came here ignorant heathens: they return enlightened Christians. It is their intention to teach school at Monrovia. All the others are to join kinsmen and acquaintances at Brewerville, at whose instance they emigrated.

Three are from Chester county, Pa., 17 from Kansas City, Missouri, 4 from Wyandotte, and 16 from Topeka, Kansas, and 7 from Lincoln, Nebraska. Twenty-nine are twelve years old and upwards, 14 are between 12 and 2 years, and 4 are under 2 years of age. Twenty-three are communicants in Evangelical churches. Of the adult males, 6 are farmers, 3 are school-teachers, and 1, each, a blacksmith, stone-mason, plasterer and minister of the Gospel.

The company is largely composed of experienced, self-reliant persons, in families, nearly all being a part of the "exodus" of some four years ago from the Southern to the Western States—now seeking homes and true liberty in the land of their ancestors. Several citizens of Liberia returned on the "Monrovia;" also, Rev. William H. Fair and wife (white), missionaries of the P. Episcopal Church, this being their fourth voyage to that Republic.

HISTORY OF LIBERIA.

We trust our friends have read Dr. Hall's paper on Cape Palmas in the October Repository, and that they will not fail to peruse Mr. Latrobe's article on the same subject in the present number. The history of the settlement of Cape Palmas is remarkable and its delineation by octogenarian hands is no less remarkable. The facts are clearly presented and the dates admirably marshalled.

The narrative of the founding and growth of Liberia, prepared by competent hands, would be as interesting as a popular novel, and exhibit to the world the results thus far achieved of a Christian enterprise of magnificent purpose and the highest promise. The prophecy with which Dr. Hall closes his interesting "notice of the semi-Centennial celebration of the founding of Cape Palmas" is by no means too sanguine. Events now transpiring more than justify the prediction.

WILL RETURN TO LIBERIA.

Last Friday, William Slater arrived in Winchester, Tenn., direct from Monrovia, Africa. He was 33 days in crossing the sea that lies between Monrovia and New York—a distance of about 4,000 miles. We have published several letters from "Uncle Billy" during the past several years. He left the United States for Liberia on the 14th day of November 1860, and has resided there ever since. He had licence to preach the Gospel, which he did in Liberia as often as circumstances would allow, devoting most of his time to blacksmith-

ing. He is one of the best smiths and many people in Tennessee know that he is. He is a natural genius, and we affirm that he is one of the most honest men, white or black, we ever knew. He was brought up under the ownership and admonition of David R. Slatter, grandfather of the writer, and a devoted member of the Methodist E. Church. He lastly belonged to Esq. John T. Slatter, of Winchester, and the friendship that existed between them was remarkable.

"Uncle Billy" has preserved untarnished his reputation for honesty and industry, as can be seen by any quantity of documents in his possession. Nor has he ever been puffed up or tainted by praise.

He brought us many curiosities from Africa, and all that he told us of that country tallies exactly with what we have read in the publications made by Dr. Livingstone, Mr. Stanley, and others.

We most heartily welcome "Uncle Billy," and he has a home with us as long as we have a home. He expects to return to Liberia *Home Journal, Sept. 10, 1884.*

LETTER FROM HON. BENJAMIN ANDERSON.

Monrovia, July 9, 1884.

DEAR SIR; I have just returned from surveying the lands allotted to the late immigrants at Brewerville. This settlement, three miles in the rear of Virginia, is by its situation and growth, leading itself rapidly towards the interior. Some of the roads are already beyond Vonswah. Its size and the pushing steps it is making inland, have given rise to jealousies and a crying out against any further extension in that direction, but if it continues to move on, it will be, truly, an *interior settlement* for all purposes whatsoever pertaining to interior work. Its influence and efficacy in this particular cannot be overrated.

The settlement of the San Pedro certainly claims the instant action of the Government, unless we would lose it by non-occupation, as we have already done in the matter of our North-Western boundary. But when we shall have made sure of that point, we should at once set about promoting a good understanding—and even establish ourselves as near the head of that river as possible. Its sources, we learn, is deeply seated into the bosom of the Continent.

Our best interests all gravitate interiorwards—where, indeed, we can alone exist, and where we can effectually defend ourselves as against all comers. It is possible to break into us at points all along our zig-zag and trending coast line; but that is the farthest verge inva-

sion can go. Follow us in *home* and there is an end to all intrusion; for besides what can be resisted, nature herself forbids any considerable advance.

It is the wish of the progressive part of the community that the Government should be equally alive to the interior development as well as endeavor to maintain the integrity of our coast line; and we are heartily glad to have men in the management of our affairs, who can, by their zeal, their devotion and their ability, accomplish the first object, if the latter is not in every respect possible.

The manifest destiny of Liberia is eastward, and the elevation of the aboriginal population. Let not our friends in America be discouraged. There are moral agencies and the laws of nature that will remove every obstacle. Very Respectfully,

BENJ. ANDERSON.

THE STEAMER *PEACE*, sent by the English Baptists for the use of the Mission on the upper Congo, has been launched at Stanley Pool. The eight hundred pieces of which it consisted were safely transported the whole distance and accurately put together.

COURAGE, SOLDIERS!

BY REV. JOSEPH FORD SUTTON, D. D.

Hark, the tread of coming millions
 Marching on—the hosts of God;
 Coming from the isles and nations,
 Ransomed by the Saviour's blood.

Hear them shouting!
 "He hath washed us in his blood!"

God His promise is fulfilling
 To His well-beloved Son;
 Heathen nations to Him giving,
 For a heritage, His own.
 See them coming!

All to worship at His throne.

Christ is seeing of the travail
 Of His loving, waiting soul,
 In the triumphs of the Gospel
 Over men, from pole to pole.

Hear their praises!
 Like the voice of waters, roll.

Soldiers of the Cross, long waiting
 For the coming of this day—
 Toiling, weeping, watching, praying—
 Courage take and march away!
 "We have triumphed!"
 Soon you'll hear our Captain say.

ROLL OF EMIGRANTS FOR LIBERIA.

By Bark *Monrovia*, from New York, October 1, 1884.

No.	NAME.	AGE.	OCCUPATION.	RELIGION.
<i>From Lincoln University, Chester Co., Pa.</i>				
1	James W. Wilson.....	22	Teacher.....	Presbyterian.
2	Alonzo Miller.....	22	Teacher.....	Presbyterian.
3	Robert D. King.....	22	Teacher.....	Presbyterian.

From Kansas City, Missouri.

4	Alexander Rice.....	43	Farmer.....	Baptist.....
5	Elmira Harris.....	35	.....	Baptist.....
6	Edmund R. Harris.....	13	.....	.....
7	Wesley Harris.....	11	.....	.....
8	Albert Harris.....	9	.....	.....
9	Travers Harris.....	7	.....	.....
10	Nora J. Harris.....	5	.....	.....
11	Mary Ann Carter.....	46	.....	Baptist.....
12	William Mills.....	44	Farmer.....	.....
13	Priscilla Mills.....	28	.....	Baptist.....
14	Green Mills.....	9	.....	.....
15	Rebecca Mills.....	5	.....	.....
16	Caroline Mills.....	3	.....	.....
17	William Mills.....	1	.....	.....
18	Jackson Polk.....	51	Farmer.....	Baptist.....
19	Elvira Polk.....	47	.....	Baptist.....
20	Samuel Moore.....	45	Farmer.....	.....

From Wyandotte, Kansas.

21	Casper Crawford.....	48	Farmer.....	Methodist...
22	Annie Crawford.....	22	.....	Methodist..
23	Angustine Crawford.....	3	.....	.....
24	Lewis Crawford.....	1	.....	.....

From Topeka, Kansas.

25	James Nunn.....	51	Blacksmith...	Baptist.....
26	Fanny Nunn.....	39	.....	Baptist.....
27	Rebecca Nunn.....	17	.....	Baptist.....
28	Alexander Nunn.....	15	.....	.....
29	William Nunn.....	13	.....	.....
30	Mary Nunn.....	11	.....	.....
31	Lizzie Nunn.....	5	.....	.....
32	Horace Nunn.....	1	.....	.....
33	John W. Daniels.....	50	Stone-Mason	Baptist.....
34	Melinda Daniels.....	38	.....	Baptist.....
35	Mary Daniels.....	17	.....	Baptist.....
36	Frank Daniels.....	16	.....	.....
37	Arthur Daniels.....	6	.....	.....
38	William Fuller.....	53	Farmer.....	Baptist.....
39	Hettie Fuller.....	44	.....	Baptist.....
40	George Fuller.....	12	.....	.....

From Lincoln, Nebraska.

41	Charles Knox.....	36	Plasterer...	Baptist.....
42	Salina Knox.....	30	.....	Baptist.....
43	Maria B. Knox.....	11	.....	.....
44	Robert G. Knox.....	4	.....	.....
45	Lewis L. Knox.....	1	.....	.....
46	Martin Hall.....	60	Minister.....	Baptist.....
47	Clarissa Hall.....	51	.....	Baptist.....

NOTE.—The foregoing named persons make a total of 15,816 emigrants settled in Liberia by the AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

The Sixty-Eighth Anniversary of the AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY will take place in Calvary Baptist Church, Washington, D.C., on Sunday evening, January 18, 1885, at 7.30 o'clock, when the Annual Discourse will be delivered by Rev. J. C. Thomas, D. D., of Brooklyn, N. Y..

The Annual Meeting of the Society for the election of officers and transaction of business, will be held at the Colonization Building, No. 450 Pennsylvania Avenue, Washington, D. C., on the next succeeding Tuesday, January 20, at 3 o'clock P. M.

The Board of Directors of the AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY will begin their annual session at the same place and on the same day at 12 o'clock M.

RECEIPTS OF THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

During the Month of September, 1884.

NEW JERSEY. (\$50.00.)		beria, by Dr. John J. Turner....	35 00
<i>Haddonfield.</i> Samuel Nicholson..	50 00	FOR REPOSITORY. (\$2.00.)	
MARYLAND. (\$1000.00.)		<i>Texas.</i> \$1. Liberia \$1.....	2 00
<i>Baltimore.</i> Mrs. Henry Patterson,		RECAPITULATION.	
"gift appropriated by her during		Donations.....	1050 00
her lifetime," by William Patter-		Emigrant toward passage.....	35 00
son, Esq.....	1000 00	For African Repository.....	2 00
NEBRASKA. (\$35.00.)		Rent of Colonization Building.....	146 00
<i>Lincoln.</i> Charles Knox, toward		For support of schools in Liberia..	90 00
cost of emigrant passage to Li-		Total Receipts in September.	\$1323 00

During the Month of October, 1884.

MASSACHUSETTS. (\$100.00)		& Rec. Sec. for the passage	
<i>Boston.</i> Legacy of Hon. G.		and settlement of emigrants,	2500 00
Washington Warren, by....		F. G. Schultz Esq.....	25 00
Messrs Lucian H. Warren &		FOR REPOSITORY. (\$2.00)	
Henry Walker, Ex'rs,.....	\$100 00	<i>Virginia</i> \$1. Indian Territory \$1.	2 00
NEW YORK. (\$200.00)		RECAPITULATION.	
<i>Kingston.</i> From Members of		Donations.....	2725 00
the Reformed Church....	100 00	Legacy.....	100 00
<i>New York City.</i> Messrs.		For African Repository.....	2 00
Yates & Porterfield. . .	100 00	Rent of Colonization Building.	62 00
PENNSYLVANIA. (\$2525.00)		Total Receipts in October,	\$2889 00
<i>Philadelphia</i> Pennsylvania			
Colonization Society, Rev.			
Dr. Edward W. Syle, Cor.			

During the month of November, 1884.

ILLINOIS. (\$30.00.)		RECAPITULATION.	
<i>Jacksonville.</i> Rev. James C. Fin-		Donations.....	30 00
ley, \$10. James F. Keeney \$10.	20 00	Rent of Colonization Building....	264 00
<i>Carbondale.</i> Miss E. C. Finley..	10 00	Total Receipts in November.	\$294 00

THE AFRICAN REPOSITORY.

VOL. LXI.

WASHINGTON, D. C., APRIL, 1885.

No. 2.

SIXTY-EIGHTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

The Sixty-Eighth year of the existence of THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY has just closed. In accordance with a time-honored custom, a brief statement of the more important incidents of the past twelve months is herewith presented.

NECROLOGY.

It is with sadness that the record must be made of the departure from this life of three Vice Presidents of the Society.

HON. JOSEPH B. CROCKETT, elected in 1854, long held a leading position at the bar at St. Louis, and removing, in 1852, to San Francisco, he soon became one the Justices of the Supreme Court of California. Acting from the highest appreciation of the judicial functions he distinguished himself as a judge, and was patient, earnest, painstaking and conscientious in his public duties.

REV. MATTHEW SIMPSON, D. D., senior Bishop of the Methodist E. Church, elected in 1854, was eminent for eloquence in the pulpit and on the platform, and for wisdom in council. A prominent churchman for full half a century, he gained and held the esteem and admiration of the whole Christian community, and he departed amid the reverence and regrets of all good people.

HON. ELI K. PRICE, elected in 1874, was one of the founders of the Pennsylvania Colonization Society and its President from 1862 until his death. Mr. Price was a man of signal personal purity, judgment and ability, genial in character and manner, and profoundly interested in all that affected his country and mankind. A long and useful life was given to him, closing in peace and made bright by the unflinching hope of a blessed inheritance,

Such men are the pillars of Christian society, and when they are taken away leave empty places which it is not easy to fill.

Liberia mourns the death of two of her citizens who adorned every station they were called upon to occupy.

HON. HENRY W. JOHNSON was of marked attainments and a stirring speaker. He removed from Canandaigua, N. Y., where he studied law, and was Attorney General of Liberia in 1870 and 1871. His health had been impaired for several years, and his departure, February 3rd, was sudden.

REV. ALFRED F. RUSSELL, who died April 4, emigrated in 1833, when very young, from Fayette County, Ky. He became a minister of the Gospel, and held numerous important public positions. At the general election in 1881, he was chosen Vice President, and on the resignation of Mr. Gardner January, 1883, succeeded him as President. Mr. Russell was an earnest advocate of the rights of the Aborigines, and a firm believer in the ultimate realization of all that the founders of Liberia desired.

FINANCES.

The receipts during the year 1884 have been:--

Donations.....	\$ 6,412 00
Legacies.....	1,766 01
Emigrants in aid of passage.....	400 50
For Education in Liberia.....	418 40
From other sources.....	1,676 33
Receipts.....	\$10,673 24
Balance 1 January, 1884.....	3,978 50
Making available.....	\$14,651 74
The disbursements have been.....	12,724 34
Balance 31 December, 1884.....	\$ 1,927 40

The condition of the work in the United States and in Liberia is such as to command the fullest confidence, and require the renewed and increased liberality of all the friends of African Colonization. The opportunities are great, the signs of the times are cheering, and it needs but faith and means to ensure speedy results.

EMIGRATION.

The emigrants mentioned in the last Report to have embarked December 1, landed at Monrovia, January 8. One of the number writes: "We are more than pleased with the country. We have not the tongue to express our feelings in regard to the future possibilities of this land and can only say, come and see us."

Our usual Spring expedition was by the bark *Monrovia*, which sailed from New York, April 15, with thirty-four emigrants; and our Autumn expedition was by the same vessel, from the same port, October 1, comprising forty-seven emigrants. Both companies arrived out June 5, and November 11, respectively, and immediately went up the St. Paul's river to Brewerville.

These eighty-one persons removed from the following named places:— Philadelphia, Pa., 1; Lincoln University, Chester Co., Pa., 3; Pittsburgh, Pa., 3; Shawboro, Currituck Co., N. C. 21; Kansas City, Missouri, 17; Wyandotte, Kansas, 4; Topeka, Kansas, 16; Dunlap, Kansas, 2; and Lincoln, Nebraska, 14. Fifty are 12 years of age and upwards, twenty-three are between 12 and two years, and eight are under two years of age. Thirty-six are communicants in Evangelical churches. Of the adult males, 13 are farmers, 1 carpenter, 1 blacksmith, 1 stonemason, 1 plasterer, 3 teachers and 1 minister of the Gospel. They are experienced, self-reliant persons, those from Missouri, Kansas and Nebraska being a part of the late "Exodus" movement from the Southern to the Western States, now seeking true liberty and equality in the land of their ancestors.

Rev. Dr. Edward W. Blyden wrote March 12: "The American Colonization Society for the last ten years has been sending out mechanics and farmers to Liberia. They are chiefly black men and they are building up two thriving settlements—Brewerville and Arthington. This kind of immigration should be encouraged. The mechanics and farmers have been trained to labor and they go to work and learn the condition and needs of the country before they aspire to be leaders and Presidents."

Hon. Benjamin Anderson, author of "a Journey to Musardu," says July 9: "I have just returned from Brewerville, where I executed surveys for the land of the recent immigrants. They all seemed pleased with their new homes. They do not feel that they have come to live among strangers. They are a healthy, vigorous, cheerful, contented set. Brewerville contains the materials of rapid and permanent growth. I saw quite a number of strong appearing children of both sexes, who will live and be of use to the country."

Our Medical Adviser reports, October 28:—"The last two companies were composed of healthy men, women and children, nearly all of whom were taken at an early day with the acclimating fever, but with no serious results, and they are getting along very well. One death only has occurred, and she died, July 4, from a chronic trouble brought with her from North Carolina."

The Society feels justified in asserting that the work which it has accomplished has benefitted not only those who have gone to Liberia but those left behind. As regards the emigrants, their success has been most marked, as it learns from official reports and the letters of emigrants themselves, and they are not merely in a much better position than they were before, but have the prospect of a future to which they could not possibly have attained in America. There have been doubtless a few who have not met with equally good success—

the wonder being that out of the thousands of persons assisted, the number of those have not been considerable—but even the “failures” are chiefly temporary, and the people not so badly off as before, while as far as the Society is aware, no families are in a state of destitution.

Emigration to Liberia every year under the auspices of the American Colonization Society has been uninterrupted for the past sixty-four years. Those now reported make the number sent since the civil war to be 3,738, and a total from the beginning of 15,736, exclusive of 5,722 recaptured Africans which we induced and enabled the Government of the United States to settle in Liberia, making a grand total of 21,458 persons to whom the Society has given homes in Africa.

APPLICATIONS.

The calls of the people of color for passage to Liberia were never before so numerous or so urgent. From almost every State came spontaneous applications and deputations seeking the aid of the Society. The following are selected from hundreds of letters received during the year, as representing the class for whom donations are solicited:—

“Darlington, S. C. December 12, 1884.

I hereby make application for passage to Liberia. My name is J. P. Brockenton, age 48. My wife's name is Martha, age 45. I have five children, two girls, one 24 years of age, and a trained school teacher, the other 22 years of age, with some educational training. Three boys, one 17 years of age and a blacksmith by trade, the second one 15 years of age, and a painter by trade, the third is but six years of age. I am a regular ordained Baptist minister; studied at the Richmond, Va., Institute, and at the Baker Institute, Charleston, S. C. and have been preaching since 1855, but did not receive ordination papers until 1866. I am now pastor in charge of the Baptist church at Darlington, S. C., having a membership of over one thousand. I am president of the South Carolina State Convention (Baptist). I desire to go to Africa; 1st, Because I want to continue my good work for the Master. 2d, Because I think my Christian influences are more needed there than here. 3rd, Because the harvest in Africa is indeed great but the laborers are few. 4th, Because my children are either trained teachers or mechanics, and as such can assist in the work of building up our fatherland. 5th, Because my condition as a *man*, fashioned after the image of God, will be better established, and my work as a Christian minister better appreciated. You now have my circumstances and my object for wanting to go to Liberia. I am a poor man and any assistance the Society can render me toward going will be gladly accepted and appreciated.”

"North Carolina, Nov. 17, 1884.

I will try to tell you the condition of the colored people in this region. They are poor and very poor. Numbers of them are more than willing to emigrate to Liberia. They live under mortgages. Last year there was a good cotton crop, yet many farmers failed to pay their debts. Father and I paid \$150. on mortgages. We made five bales of cotton; two went for rent and three toward meeting mortgages. So you see there was nought left for us. These are our circumstances. Some here being unable to meet their obligations were sold out and had nothing left for their wives and children. We are pained to leave here, but must go to another land in order not to starve. If there is anything to lift us from present and future degradation, we are ready and willing to accept it and abide thereby."

"Alabama, October 31, 1884.

We, the undersigned, want to go to Liberia in order to better our condition. We have faithfully toiled since emancipation and failed as yet to realize success. Therefore, we earnestly solicit the American Colonization Society to aid us in our undertaking to go to that Republic. We will also gladly receive help from any other organization or from individuals who have sympathy enough to contribute to help our removal to our native land. In one of our meetings Mr J. D. R * * was unanimously appointed to call upon the American Colonization Society at Washington, and to work generally in our interest. We now send him, each one of us hoping he will return with glad tidings." (Here follows the names of 49 male heads of families, including some 350 persons, old and young.)

"Houston, Texas, August 12, 1884.

A convention of colored representative men of Texas was held in this city on the 5th inst. I was a delegate to the convention and found a decidedly strong feeling, especially among the delegates from the north-eastern portion of the State, in favor of removal to Liberia. The delegation from the 4th congressional district was unanimous for emigration. Commissioners were appointed to visit Liberia to select land for one hundred families, and the commissioners are waiting instructions from north Texas, as to the number there to be provided with homes in the African Republic."

"South Carolina, Dec. 1, 1884,

I send this letter to inquire the plan and the way whereby we black people at the South can obtain any chance of emigrating to Liberia, for the people all are tired of this country and want to go home to Africa,

and I ask information about the matter. Please let me hear from you at once and you may have the names of 500 men and women."

"Waco, Texas, Dec. 21, 1884.

I take the liberty to address you. We have organized in our Baptist State Convention a Home and Foreign Mission Bureau, and are now appointing agents to raise money to send two commissioners to Liberia in 1885, to get us such information as we need about that country. I am making up a colony to leave the United States in January, 1886, for Liberia. I expect the colony to be about 1500 or 2000 strong. So you see what we are doing in the South to get to our native land."

"New Orleans, November 19, 1884

Liberia is the topic of the day. There is no permanent Negro prosperity in America. We regret there is no steam navigation from this country, so that we could pass rapidly and regularly to Liberia. I am sure of a bright future for the lone star Republic."

"Choctaw Nation, Ind. Terr., Oct. 22, 1884

"I write in behalf of some colored people who reside in the Indian Territory through permits granted by the General Council of the Seminole Nation. They have acquired some means, and wish to better their condition. They request me to write for them and ask the times and the name of the port from which vessels sail for Liberia, rates of passage for emigrants, amount of baggage allowed them on ship-board, etc., etc."

"South Carolina, December 31, 1884.

There is a club of men with their wives and children who intend to go to Liberia. We purpose good to others as well as ourselves. We have prayed about the matter and believe the hand of God is in it. We expect to be organized into a church before we sail, if we are granted our request, so you see that it is Christian people making the request. We held a meeting last night as well as several meetings before. We had prayer and all prayed that God might direct your deliberations and that you might favor us if it be His will."

The question of the future of the people of color is a topic of constant discussion in the newspapers and reviews. Many thousands are convinced that it would be of the greatest possible advantage to them to go to Liberia and become independent land owners, than to remain laborers in the United States. Prof. Richard T. Greener, one of the most scholarly and influential members of the race writes: "The

Negro will not only migrate, he will also emigrate. He will become more and more interested in the capabilities of the Fatherland. From the United States the stream of civilization will inevitably lead to Africa. The rich table lands east of Liberia will be occupied first, and we may look for many radiating currents therefrom. It would be poetic justice to see a Negro—American civilization redeeming Africa. The antipathy formerly felt by the Negro—American to colonization has passed away. He now sees quite clearly that to civilize Africa is to exalt the Negro race."

LIBERIA.

Liberia is prospering, and continues to extend her civilizing and Christianizing influence over the natives. Hon. C. T. O. King, Mayor of Monrovia, writes November 4:— "The last coffee crop was large and growers realized a handsome profit. The growing crop is expected to yield more largely. German, Holland and Belgium houses are extending their operations on our coast. The Liberia merchants are no less energetic and enterprising in their efforts for the extension of trade. The commercial policy of the Government is more liberal than formerly, and as a consequence the national revenue is greater than ever before. It is evident from present indications that in the near future the Republic will make such a showing that other nations than those already engaged here will be attracted to our shores in the interest of commerce and wealth.

"The several denominations are striving to advance the standard of the Cross. The election of Rev. S. D. Ferguson to be Bishop of the P. Episcopal Church in this Republic, is hailed with enthusiasm, and that people are looking forward to a happy development of the work. The Baptists have organized a Missionary Association, which is already occupying three stations—two in Montserrado county among the Golahs and Veys, and one in Grand Bassa county among the Bassas. The missionaries employed by them are supported by funds raised in our churches. The Methodists are anxiously expecting Bishop William Taylor, whom they confidently believe will infuse new life into their efforts. The Presbyterians have long suffered for ministers to occupy the pulpits. The recent additions of Rev. D. W. Frazier and Rev. S. S. Sevier have been timely. The former named is preaching at Sinou and the latter in this City, where they are gaining the esteem of the community. Rev. Father Blanchet, Superior of the Roman Catholic mission at Sierra Leone, and Father Lorber came here in February to commence a mission. An attempt was made fifty years ago to plant the Roman Catholic Church in Liberia, but without success."

PRESIDENT JOHNSON.

The inauguration of Hon. Hilary R. W. Johnson as President of Liberia took place January 7, amid popular rejoicings, and the inaugural address, delivered on the occasion, was received with every expression of attention and good will. On the subjects of Commerce, Agriculture, the Native Tribes, and Education, President Johnson's views are liberal and progressive. On Foreign Relations he says :

"While we should strive without ceasing to build here a great Negro State, at all times and under all circumstances, whether our progress be fast or slow, whether with bright prospects or gloomy forebodings, whether with encouragement or fierce opposition, we should never forget that there are rights on our soil possessed by citizens of other nations; that there is a comity due also to them, and that these rights and this comity we should scrupulously respect."

The following shows that there is advance in the direction of greater freedom of trade:—"There should be increased facilities for trade. Along the coast, a port of entry and delivery at each extreme end of the Republic, and a few more at intermediate points, would afford considerable encouragement to trade. This should be done not only with a view to increasing the revenue, but also in justice to the Native tribes, some of whom are remote from centres of trade, and do not receive the commercial advantages promised by us on obtaining from them the sovereignty of the country."

Although the recent contraction of the boundaries of the Republic furnished an unpleasant topic of reflection, it has only given rise to the determination to press more vigorously to the interior. On this subject the President remarks: "To-day we come into power with a public domain lessened in extent. But this fact should by no means discourage us: it should rather inspire us with new zeal for increased effort. We should firmly establish and consolidate what remains, and then push on our work vigorously into the interior, where we shall be more than compensated for what we have lost on the coast."

It is cause of congratulation to the Society and to the friends of African colonization that during the lifetime of some who witnessed the founding of Liberia, a child born in that colony, a son of one of the memorable pioneers, who was also an agent of the Society, should rise, by training on the spot, to the first place in the nation. This is a gratifying proof of the past success of our work, and a pledge of future progress and development. A son of one of the passengers of the "Elizabeth" the actual President of Liberia! This is continuity of history.

BOUNDARY LINES.

The controversy with regard to the Northwest boundary line has been settled in fact though not in form. The "Protest" of the Government of Liberia against the "annexation" of the Gallinas and other countries to the British Colony of Sierra Leone, received but few responses from the Powers to whom copies of it were sent. The President of the United States promptly replied, advising acquiescence. The Senate of Liberia authorized the President to accept the terms formulated by Great Britain; but the prevalence of yellow fever at Sierra Leone, and the sudden return to England of Governor Havelock, have prevented the signing of the convention fixing the Northwest boundary of the Republic at the south bank of the Manna river.

An earnest effort should now be made to establish the Southeastern boundary of Liberia at the San Pedro river, before foreign interests grow up in that quarter, and so complicate matters as to render a satisfactory settlement difficult or impossible.

It is a matter of regret that the Government of Liberia felt compelled, soon after President Johnson's induction into office, to put on foot two military expeditions—one to expel the predatory and warring Kossoshs from the region of Little Cape Mount, and the other to restore peace in Grand Bassa. The Society is happy to state that the "volunteer troops were successful, returning to Monrovia without shedding any blood."

LIBERIA COLLEGE.

President Edward W. Blyden has passed several months at Sierra Leone for the benefit of his health and in the collection of materials for writing an elaborate history of Liberia. Professor Martin H. Freeman continues teaching, with Mr. Arthur Barclay, class of 1873, as assistant, in the classical department. Mr. T. W. Haynes, class of 1871, is principal of the preparatory department. Miss Jennie E. Davis is in charge of the female department. Much good may be expected to result from her faithful and self-denying labors. Professor Hugh M. Browne is prospecting up the St. Paul's river for a site for the College, and Professor T. McCants Stewart is engaged in the United States in raising funds to meet the expense of removing the College from Monrovia and the extension of its course of studies.

SCHOOLS.

The Society's school at Brewerville, Mr. N. C. Armstrong, teacher, is reported to be "progressing finely," and that at Arthington, taught by Mr. Charles R. Branch, is represented to meet the hearty acceptance of the people of that settlement. There are public schools of more or less importance throughout Liberia, and it is thought that

the present Legislature will provide for their better working and for the increase of higher educational facilities.

THE CHRISTIAN COLONY.

The present attitude of Europe towards Africa justifies the utmost solicitude on the part of the American people for the Liberian Republic in her weakness. Germany is making rapid acquisitions of territory in Western Africa. France, though for the moment diverted by complications in Asia, has not relinquished her African projects. England has made encroachments upon Liberia, and at one stroke has taken away fully forty miles of territory, which has been "annexed" to Sierra Leone, thus making the boundaries of the two countries conterminous.

Liberia still retains five hundred miles of the finest land in Africa, and is coveted on account of its vast natural resources. Its exclusive laws, also, which the first settlers found it necessary to enact for their protection and safety, make the Republic an object of special ill-will to foreign traders. In the progress of their history, however, the Liberians are now finding these laws inconvenient and obstructive, and there is a growing feeling in the country in favor of their modification.

Liberia has an element of progress in her Aboriginal population which no other civilized government in Africa can command. In her jurisdiction there are Veys, the ingenious inventors of an alphabet; Mandingoes, the enterprising merchants and Mohammedan missionaries, who fill Soudan with their wares and letters; Pessehs, who are the laborious and indefatigable workers of the soil; Kroomen, without whom no extensive enterprises can be carried on in Africa; Basas, who supply palm oil by the millions of gallons, camwood and ivory by the thousands of tons; besides Golahs, Deys, Queahs, and the indomitable and irrepressible Greboes. All these God has given to Liberia. Are these not a people for whose elevation it is thought worth while to labor? They are coming forward, and they will bring their contributions to the markets of civilization and their offerings to the Most High.

One of the chief causes which led to the formation of the American Colonization Society was the feeling, on the part of its founders, that commerce with foreigners was by itself helpless to raise the native African; that he needed the example of colonial life --the exemplification of the principles of civilization in persons of his own race. It is now generally acknowledged that European commerce has exercised very little elevating influence on the life of backward races brought in contact with it. All along the coast of Africa the experi-

ence for generations, with no prospect of improvement without the Christian colony, has been this: The natives bring their produce—palm oil, camwood, ivory, gold-dust—to the coast, where they exchange it with the traders for cotton goods, powder, guns, tobacco, rum, with which they return to their villages and their old habits, or to what is worse than their old habits. Their intercourse with white men has provided them with new comforts, new luxuries, and a new power for making war upon each other. But no emulation has been excited in their minds. Indeed, the business of the trader is only to trade. He never stops to consider the abstract and to him altogether irrelevant question, whether the trade in which he is engaged is likely to promote or retard the future intellectual development of the African tribes. Under these circumstances, the labors of isolated missionaries—the only counteracting agency in extensive African districts—are extremely difficult and largely neutralized.

A recent West African paper, the *Methodist Herald*, published at Sierra Leone, in a touching editorial on the disastrous influence of the trade in ardent spirits on the coast, says: "If missionary societies could fully realize the obstacles in this country by the enormous importation of the pernicious article, they would constitute themselves into a crusading army for the suppression of the manufacture of the article in their native land. It is not reasonable to suppose that when one arm of civilization supplies poison and the other comes with the antidote, there can be any healthful growth."

Now the work of the American Colonization Society is to provide by the agencies of the Christian colony and Christian government, a means of protection for the native against the unscrupulous trader. And it will be admitted by all who know the facts that thus far the little Republic, as an agency in the civilization and improvement of the Aborigines of Africa, has done more than any other instrumentality. Liberia presents in the home life of the settlers, in their mechanical and agricultural industry, in their use of the implements of civilization, objects of emulation to her Aboriginal brethren, who are not slow to follow the example set before them; so that through all the five hundred miles of her territory the natives are practicing, in some degree, the arts of civilized life, and are largely protected from the pernicious influence of irresponsible traders. On the subject of the trade in ardent spirits stringent restrictive laws have been recently enacted.

Compared to new settlements in the United States, the growth of Liberia may be regarded as slow. But slow progress is not necessarily unhealthy progress. Indeed, all healthy progress is gradual. A civilization, to be permanent, does not advance by leaps and bounds. The ex-

periences of a new country are always hard and difficult, and Liberia can be no exception to the rule. One of the most illustrious of American statesmen,* in addressing the Society some years ago, said :—

“ It requires time to accomplish great national affairs. The creation of a nation is not the work of a day or of a century. For two or three centuries the embryo nation of the Israelites remained captive in Egypt * * * * * A new Republic has sprung into existence under your auspices. Yes ; a free, representative, constitutional Republic, formed on the model of our beloved institutions. A Republic founded by black men, reared by black men, put into operation by blacks, and which holds out to our hope the brightest prospects. Whether we look at what has already been done, or lift our eyes to the future and cast them down the long vista of coming time, when we may anticipate, as we are warranted to do, the dissemination over a large part, if not the whole, of Africa of our own free Government, our knowledge of Christianity, our arts, civilization and domestic happiness—when we behold those blessings realized on that Continent, which I trust in God we are long, long destined to enjoy on this, and think how the hearts of posterity will be gladdened by such a spectacle—how ought our own to exult in hope and to swell with gratitude.”

The Republic of Liberia exists, with its numerous settlements, its churches, schools, workshops and farms. Even Sierra Leone, now on the verge of its centennial anniversary, and supported as it has been by a powerful Government, does not exercise anything like the influence which Liberia exerts upon the surrounding Aborigines.

The American Colonization Society also exists, and feels greatly encouraged and justified in continuing its appeals for the generous aid of the American public to carry on its grand and important labors. Thousands of Africa's children, civilized and Christianized, are anxious to return to their Fatherland, where they may do a work indispensable to humanity, but one which does not come within the scope of the ordinary machinery of other philanthropic organizations.

*Henry Clay, at the Thirty-first Anniversary of the American Colonization Society, January 18, 1848.

MINUTES OF THE SOCIETY.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 18, 1885.*

The Sixty-Eighth Annual Meeting of THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY was held this evening, commencing at 7.30 o'clock, in Calvary Baptist Church, Rev. Samuel H. Greene, pastor, the President, Hon. John H. B. Latrobe, in the chair.

Rev. Dr. Byron Sunderland led the devotional exercises, including the reading of Ezekiel xxxix—17-29.

Rev. Dr. George W. Samson offered prayer.

The President presented the Sixty-Eighth Annual Report of the Society, stating that an extended abstract of it had been printed and placed in the pews.

Rev. Dr. Jesse B. Thomas, of Brooklyn, N. Y., delivered the annual discourse from Matthew, xiii-38: "The field is the world."

Rev. Dr. Sunderland pronounced the benediction, and the large and interested audience withdrew.

COLONIZATION ROOMS, *January 20, 1885.*

The Annual Meeting of THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY was held to-day at 3 o'clock, P. M., agreeably to Article 4 of the Constitution, and in pursuance of notice published in the AFRICAN REPOSITORY, NEW YORK OBSERVER, and other papers, the President in the chair.

The Minutes of the Anniversary Meeting on the 18th inst. were read, and with the Minutes of the Annual Meeting of January 15, 1884, were approved.

Reginald Fendall, Esq., Edward S. Morris, Esq., and Rev. Dr. Thomas G. Addison, were appointed a Committee to nominate the President and Vice-Presidents, for the ensuing year.

On motion of Rev. Dr. George W. Samson, it was

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society be presented to Rev. J. B. Thomas, D. D., of Brooklyn, N. Y., for his timely and able address at the Sixty-Eighth Anniversary, and that a copy be requested for publication.

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society be presented to the Pastor and members of the Calvary Baptist Church for the use of their house on the occasion of our Sixty-Eighth Anniversary.

Rev. Dr. Addison, from the Committee on Nominations, presented a report recommending the re-election of the present President and Vice-Presidents, and nominating as an additional Vice-President, Rev. James Saul, D. D., of Pennsylvania, as follows:

PRESIDENT,

1853. HON. JOHN H. B. LATROBE.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1838. Hon. Henry A. Foster, N. Y. | 1875. Rt. Rev. M. A. DeW. Howe, D.D., Pa. |
| 1838. Hon. James Garland, Virginia. | 1875. Samuel K. Wilson, Esq., N. J. |
| 1841. Thomas R. Hazard, Esq., R. I. | 1876. Rev. Samuel E. Appleton, D. D., Pa. |
| 1851. Rev. Robert Ryland, D. D., Ky. | 1876. Rev. Jabez P. Campbell, D. D., Pa. |
| 1851. Hon. Frederick P. Stanton, D. C. | 1876. Rev. H. M. Turner, D. D., LL.D. Ga. |
| 1853. Hon. Horatio Seymour, N. Y. | 1877. Prest. E. G. Robinson, LL.D., R. I. |
| 1854. Rev. James C. Finley, Illinois. | 1877. Rev. Joseph F. Elder, D. D., N. Y. |
| 1859. Hon. Henry M. Schieffelin, N. Y. | 1877. Rev. Wm. E. Schenck, D. D., Pa. |
| 1861. Rev. J. Maclean, D. D. LL. D., N. J. | 1878. Hon. Richard W. Thompson, Ind. |
| 1866. Hon. James R. Doolittle, Illinois. | 1878. Admiral Robert W. Shufeldt, U. S. N. |
| 1867. Samuel A. Crozer, Esq., Pa. | 1880. Francis T. King, Esq., Maryland. |
| 1869. Hon. Fred. T. Frelinghuysen, N. J. | 1880. Rev. Sam'l D. Alexander, D. D., N. Y. |
| 1869. Rev. S. Irenæus Prime, D. D. N. Y. | 1881. Rev. Bishop H. W. Warren, D. D., Ga. |
| 1870. Robert Arthington, Esq., England. | 1882. Henry G. Marquand, Esq., N. Y. |
| 1872. Rev. Edward P. Humphrey, D.D., Ky. | 1884. Rev. George D. Boardman, D. D., Pa. |
| 1872. Harvey Lindsly, M. D., LL. D., D. C. | 1884. Rev. Bishop E.G. Andrews, D.D., D.C. |
| 1874. Rev. Bishop R. S. Foster, D. D., Mass. | 1884. Rev. Edw. W. Blyden, D. D., Liberia. |
| 1874. Rt. Rev. Wm. B. Stevens, D. D., Pa. | 1884. Rev. Otis H. Tiffany, D. D., N. Y. |
| 1874. Rt. Rev. Gregory T. Bedell, D. D., O. | 1885. Rev. James Saul, D. D., Pa. |

The figures before each name indicate the year of first election.

Whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved, That the Report be accepted and approved, and that the Society elect the persons nominated by the Committee.

On motion, adjourned.

WM. COPPINGER, *Secretary*.

MINUTES OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 20, 1885.*

THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY met this day at 12 o'clock, M., in the Colonization Building, No. 450 Pennsylvania Avenue.

The President of the Society, Hon. John H. B. Latrobe, called the Board to order, and prayer was offered by Rev. John Maclean, D. D., LL. D.

Mr. William Coppinger was appointed Secretary of the Board.

The unprinted parts of the Minutes of the last meeting were read, and the Minutes were approved.

The Secretary reported that during the year, William Evans Guy, Esq., of St. Louis, Mo., had been constituted a Director for Life of the Society, by his father, Dr. Alexander Guy, of Oxford, Ohio.

Rev. Dr. Syle, Mr. Fendall and Rev. Dr. Addison were appointed a Committee on Credentials; who retired and subsequently reported through their Chairman, the following-named delegates appointed for the year 1885, viz:

NEW YORK STATE COLONIZATION SOCIETY: Hon. Darwin R. James.

PENNSYLVANIA COLONIZATION SOCIETY: Rev. William E. Schenck, D. D., Rev. Edward W. Syle, D. D., Rev. Alfred Elwyn, Arthur M. Burton, Esq., Edward S. Morris, Esq.

The following were stated to be in attendance:

DIRECTORS FOR LIFE: Rev. John Maclean, D. D., LL D., Rev. George W. Samsom, D. D., Rev. James Saul, D. D.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE: Dr. Harvey Lindsly, LL D., Hon. Peter Parker, Judge Charles C. Nott, Reginald Fendall, Esq., Rev. Thomas G. Addison, D. D., Rev. Byron Sunderland D. D., Judge Alexander B. Hagner.

Whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved, That the Report of the Committee on Credentials be accepted and approved, and the gentlemen named be received.

The Secretary presented and read the Sixty-Eighth Annual Report of the American Colonization Society.

Whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved, That the Annual Report be accepted and referred to the standing Committees according to its several topics.

The Secretary presented and read the Statement of the Executive Committee for the past year.

The Treasurer presented and read his Annual Report, with the certificate of audit, a list of the property of the Society, and a statement of receipts by States in the year 1884.

Whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved, That the Statement of the Executive Committee and the Treasurer's Report for the year 1884, with the accompanying annual papers, be accepted, and that so much of them as relate to Foreign Relations, Finance, Auxiliary Societies, Agencies, Accounts, Emigration, and Education, be referred to the several standing Committees in charge of those subjects respectively.

The President appointed the Standing Committees:

COMMITTEE ON FOREIGN RELATIONS:—Rev. John Maclean, D. D., LL. D., Rev. William E. Schenck, D. D., Judge Alexander B. Hagner.

COMMITTEE ON FINANCE:—Reginald Fendall, Esq., Edward S. Morris, Esq., Arthur M. Burton, Esq.

COMMITTEE ON AUXILIARY SOCIETIES:—Rev. Thomas G. Addison, D. D., Rev. Edward W. Syle, D. D., Rev. Alfred Elwyn.

COMMITTEE ON AGENCIES:—Rev. Thomas G. Addison, D. D., Rev. Edward W. Syle, D. D., Rev. Alfred Elwyn.

COMMITTEE ON ACCOUNTS:—Reginald Fendall, Esq., Edward S. Morris, Esq., Arthur M. Burton, Esq.

COMMITTEE ON EMIGRATION:—Rev. Byron Sunderland, D. D., Rev. James Saul, D. D., Judge Charles C. Nott.

COMMITTEE ON EDUCATION:—Rev. George W. Samson, D. D., Edward S. Morris, Esq., Hon. Darwin R. James.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That a Committee be appointed to nominate the Executive Committee and the Secretary and Treasurer for the ensuing year.

Rev. Drs. Syle and Saul, and Mr. Morris were appointed the Committee.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That the Rev. John W. Chickering, D. D., and Rev. Alexander Crummell, D. D., be invited to seats in the Board and to participate in its deliberations.

Letters excusing their absence were presented from the following Directors, viz: Rt. Rev. Henry C. Potter, D. D., Dec. 11th; Dr. James Hall, Dec. 22d; Rev. William H. Steele, D. D., Jan. 10th; Rev. S. Ireneus Prime, D. D., Jan. 15th, and Rev. Edward W. Appleton, D. D., Jan. 17th.

Letters were read from Gen. J. W. Phelps, Jan. 12th, and Rev. Thomas S. Malcom, Jan. 17th; and they were referred to the appropriate standing Committees.

A printed "Statement as to the funds of the New York State Colonization Society, Jan. 1, 1885," was presented and referred to the standing Committee on Education.

Rev. Dr. Sunderland, Chairman of the Standing Committee on Emigration, presented and read the following report which was, on motion, accepted and approved:—

The times are changed ! Wondrous events combine to turn the world's thought at this moment to the "Dark Continent." The Congo is drawing to itself the activity of nations as never before since the pyramids were built.

As a spider builds his web, beginning with a single thread here and there, attaching the ends to various objects, so does a power in mankind's history weave the texture of human vicissitudes. It is a marvelous chapter in this human story, which has been written in America. Slaves torn from home and kindred were forced into this country by cruel European greed. From these slaves, then the most miserable, have sprung nearly seven millions of the colored race, long held here in bondage, but at the same time brought into contact with Christian civilization, finally emancipated, enfranchised, and beginning to be educated. This is one thread.

About seventy years ago a few philanthropists, with far-seeing vision, organized for the purpose of creating a home on the Western Coast of Africa, for such of these people as could and would return to the Fatherland. The Republic of Liberia has been the result. There is now a focus of light from which the rays may spread across the whole breadth of that long darkness. This is another thread.

Social and political equality, however fair in name and theory, is difficult in practice as between races so distinct as African and Caucasian. Twenty years of trial here has been sufficient to convince large numbers of the colored people who at first spurned the idea of going to Africa, that their proper home is there, and there the fitting field for working out their destiny. This is another thread. And so the loom of Providence weaves on ! Amazing threads they are, but the pattern is from an Omnipotent hand !

Here stands the old Colonization Society alive to-day, while many thought it dead, and as yet about the only ear to listen at the telephone call and gather up the cry which comes from all parts of the land where these African people dwell : and the cry is louder and more intense and multitudinous month by month. Consider the appeals which roll in upon the Society almost every day in proof of the singular truth. The last month illustrates what has been going on for some time past, but now apparently more earnestly than ever :

December 1st, 1884, Landsford, S. C., one of them writes ; " Tell us how to get to Liberia—to Africa ; our people are sick and tired of this country, and want to go home ; 500 men and women, of whom I am the teacher, are ready to go at once."

December 7th, 1884, Denison, Texas, another writes : I wrote you about seven-years ago, and received a few papers. The mass of our people are poorer than they were eight years ago. We want now to go to Africa. What is the latest news ? Can you tell us all about it ? What can you do for sending us ? How and when can we get there, and what are the conditions ? An early answer will confer a favor on a great crowd of us.

We do not give the exact language, but the substance.

December 12th, 1884, from the same place, another writes : " A great many of us are making preparations to go to Liberia, and we want direct information in regard to the whole affair." He asks these questions : 1st. How many families must we collect before we can be sent there ? 2d. Can we go on shipboard at Galveston ? 3d. Do we send money, and to whom ?

The same day, Darlington, S. C., J. P. Brockenton, pastor of the Macedonia Baptist Church, of more than 1,000 members, 48 years old, with wife and children, writes applying for passage to Liberia. From his own accounts he must be an important man. He is President of the South Carolina State Baptist Convention, Moderator of the District Association, Trustee of the Free School Board of Darlington County, and Life Director of the Home Mission Society. He wants to go to Africa, he says—1st. Because I want to continue my good work for the Master. 2d. Because I think my Christian influence is more needed there than here. 3d. Because the harvest in Africa is great, but the laborers are few. 4th. Because my children are trained teachers or mechanics, and as such can assist in building up our Fatherland. 5th. Because my condition as a man will be better established and my work as a minister better appreciated.

Pretty sound and sensible reasons. He says he is poor, and if the Society can aid him he will be thankful.

December 21st, 1884, Waco, Texas, a correspondent, who is a superintendent, writes: "We have organized a Bureau of Home and Foreign Missions in our Baptist State Convention." [The Baptists appear to be plentiful.] They are collecting money to send two messengers to Liberia to obtain information. He is now making up a colony to leave for Liberia in 1886. It will be from 1500 to 2000 strong. If they can get sufficient information from the American Colonization Society they will not send the two messengers. He says we may see what they are doing in the South to get to the Fatherland. He wants all kinds of information about the matter. He says they are raising about \$500 per month; that it costs the Society \$100 per head to take them out and support them for six months. "I mean business." If we come to you 2,000 strong, can't you make it less than that? Help us all you can, and let me know at once how many can go in one ship at a time."

December 24th, 1884, one writes again from Denison, Texas: "There are 62 already in our company." What are your lowest terms? We have 35 farmers, 4 school teachers, 1 cabinet-maker, 6 ministers, 4 hotel and steamboat cooks, 2 brick-makers, blacksmiths, 4 carpenters, 2 well-diggers, and a good many laborers. Please don't get impatient at our asking questions, for we want to be all right when we get to the ship.

December 27th, 1884, Homer, Louisiana, another writes saying he seeks a home for a poor black man; he wants to know all about Liberia; he wants to get where he can be free; says he is not free here by a long ways. What will it take to put me and my wife over?

December 31st, 1884, from Darlington, S. C., again from our friend Brockenton, who now signs himself Secretary of the Club. He acknowledges receipt of books, papers, etc. Says he can't be ready to go until October; that a colony will go with him. He gives quite a description of the *personnel* of his colony; says they expect to be organized into a church before sailing. He predicts great good from this company. They are in all 43 persons, with more to be added.

The same day, from Lynchburg, S. C., a bright man writes of the progress the colored people are making there and elsewhere in the South for emigration. He says there is the greatest unrest among them ever known. Large numbers are going to the West, but the best portion are preparing to make their way to Liberia. The Clarendon Club wants information and he writes at their request. He says that they will plant large crops of cotton, so as to raise money in the fall. He is Secretary of the Clarendon and Williamsburg Clubs. He is without means to travel as he wishes to stimulate the people; and in view of this, wants circulars and documents from us to spread ABROAD.

The same day, from Waco, Texas, another writes that the people of his county wish to send him to Liberia to bring back a report of the land. He wants to know if he can go. He says the condition of his people is deplorable; that he learns that a whole county of them are going to Kansas; that hundreds are coming from North Carolina to Arkansas—out of the pan, into the fire. What do horses and cows cost in Liberia? Could you send over my piano? My house is worth \$1,000; I was offered \$600 for it. He wants to sell and get away; says himself and wife are at our service, if we can make any use of them.

January 1st, 1885, Chambersburg, Pa.—A colored woman writes: "We are now really preparing to leave this country." She has lost a former letter and wants to hear again; says there are eight of them ready to go in May. "Will they be crowded out?" "We have been a long time getting ready, but the Spirit of God says Go! and we must abide God's will." Several other families wish to go, especially one that comes from Alabama, where times are hard for colored people.

January 3d, 1885, Kansas City, Mo.—A prudent man writes: "Would I be safe to start for Liberia with \$100 and five children? A great many people here would be

glad to go, but they have no information. I am a kalsominer by trade. Would I be of any use when I get there?"

The same day, from Denison, Texas, a sharp man writes, asking for full information about emigration to Liberia. He and several others wish to go there. He says they "are very well equipped, with wealth and literature enough to get there and straighten up and straighten out. Write soon and let us know."

January 7th, 1885, Forestville, N. C.—Another writes that he is making preparation to go to Liberia. He says so many colored people are awaking to the project of going because of their oppression in this country. "We want to reach Africa, the home of the free. Is there any chance for me?"

Such is the burden of the cry from all quarters of the land. What does it mean? Our Society has absolutely done nothing to awaken this intense longing for Africa among the colored people. No means have been employed by us to stir up so deep and general a feeling, unless our circulars and documents for the spread of information may have contributed to it; otherwise not a whisper from us has been heard. The cry is spontaneous. One of the correspondents above cited seems to have expressed the secret:—"The Spirit says Go!" What other conclusion can we reach? God's hand is in it, weaving the web of His Providence for Africa.

But we would not just now encourage a wholesale exodus. The vast preparation must no doubt be gradual, as all great things are. In the exodus from Africa the people were held for forty years in the wilderness prior to their possession of the Promised Land. The first emigrants to Liberia were sent by this Society in 1820, and we have not failed to send some each year since. The last company of forty-seven was sent last October—in all, nearly 16,000 persons, exclusive of 5,722 recaptured Africans—at the cost of \$3,000,000—the munificent gift of American Christian philanthropy. At the present time there are on the soil of Liberia about 25,000 souls, comprising the American emigrants and their children, with the recaptured Africans who have settled there, and one million of the native population, enjoying the advantages of the Republic and amenable to its laws, while remoter tribes are pressing down toward the infant Republic as to a centre of brighter hope. There is a coast-line of over 500 miles extending indefinitely inland. This was recently diminished 30 miles by the arbitrary power of England; and about the same extent is coming into dispute in the southeast. It is believed that Liberia could now absorb and assimilate 10,000 persons, especially immigrants from the mother Republic, versed in the customs, manners, and laws of a Republican Christian Government. If this population be transferred to Liberia in the next two years, it would probably settle the boundary question now in dispute, besides being of incalculable advantage in many other ways.

They would hardly be missed among us out of a colored population rapidly multiplying, and which by natural increase has nearly doubled during the last score of years, but immense good might flow through them to Liberia and the whole Continent.

That many are waking up to this idea, and are ready to leave this country for the land of their forefathers, is evinced, as we have seen from the constantly-increasing applications for aid to this end. These come in upon us from all quarters and through all channels—through the correspondence of private individuals, members and officers of churches, clubs, and various organizations, and even through Government Departments and through the Christian agencies of our great commercial cities.

The one fact we would emphasize is this: The only hope of lifting Africa up to continental equality and prominence lies not merely in National diplomacy and the jealousy of States, nor in the greed of misers, nor in the craft of unprincipled traders and sharpers, who pour out upon the soil which their touch pollutes, all the vices and wrongs and refuse of modern civilization, but it is mainly in the Christian colony, which is in some sense a Christian mission among stranger tribes of men. This is the voice of history—certainly, of modern history. America was redeemed at last by the Christian pilgrims of Europe, who imbued its growing life with the spirit of

Christian civilization, and stamped upon its institutions the impress of morality and Christian faith. Such a power as this is alone adequate to build another Republic like our own from the Atlantic to the Indian Oceans.

It is a marvelous fact that now, simultaneously with the opening of that Continent, such a general desire among our colored people to go to it, should spring up so intensely. What a wonderful thread this is in the stupendous web of Providence! And into our hands the grand mission of opening Africa to the splendid realizations of the future is in a very special sense committed, since we are the only Nation on the face of the earth outside of Africa herself that has the fitting material in our colored population; and all signs point to our duty in this respect. The times are ripe for a powerful movement in this direction. The two thrilling reports rendered by the Committee on Emigration—one of a year ago and one of the year preceding—were as a bugle blast, calling mankind to action. No form of words could be more eloquent and piercing than the language of these reports. They state the case to the American people with all the cogency of logic, the fire of poetry, and the pathos almost of inspiration. They have been widely circulated; and this seed, so scattered, may yield—Heaven grant it—a rich and plentiful harvest.

But at the opening of another year in the history of this Society we stand confronted with one great necessity, one specific work, which ought to be taken up and accomplished; this is, to put 10,000 of our choicest colored population into Liberia as soon as it is found practicable. It will cost a million dollars!

What are our resources—what our means of doing it? The abundance of our own country, the thousands and millions of money in the hands of prosperous capitalists and churchmen, and the ever-plethoric Treasury of the Government itself. But how shall we open these mighty coffers? What key can unlock our way to the hoarded treasure? We have tried commissioned agents, but the effort has been practically a failure. What, then, is left us?

1. Personal appeal to well-known rich philanthropists.
2. Concise, comprehensive, pointed, specific appeals through the religious and secular press of the country.
3. The same kind of appeal to the Christian clergy, and through them to the entire membership of the churches.
4. An earnest, temperate, emphatic appeal to Congress and the Government. They have loaned a million dollars to the New Orleans Exposition. Great as that is or ought to be, is it any more influential on the welfare of mankind than it would be for the same sum to secure the future of the daughter of the Republic, and through her the Christian civilization of the entire Continent? This would indeed be a glorious consummation! Everything calls for it—everything incites to it. A million dollars in two years for the redemption of that vast territory with its hundred and fifty or two hundred millions of people—what a splendid golden thread would this be in the mighty loom of Providence; in this Divine pattern of human destiny; this august design of the Infinite Reason; this lofty work of the hands of the Eternal!

Whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved, That in view of the striking and forcible suggestions of the report of the Committee on Emigration, it is the sense of this meeting that the efforts of the friends of colonization be redoubled to increase the amount of collections and of the number of emigrants from this country to Liberia; and that the Executive Committee be requested to suggest such measures to promote these ends as to them may seem wise.

Resolved, That in addition to the customary publication in such cases, the report of the standing Committee on Emigration be printed in separate form for circulation.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That the Board do now adjourn to meet in these rooms to-morrow morning at 11 o'clock.

Adjourned.

WASHINGTON, January 21, 1885.

THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS met this morning at the hour appointed, in the Colonization Building, President Latrobe in the chair.

Prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. Schenck.

The Minutes of yesterday's meeting were read and approved.

Mr. Fendall, Chairman of the standing Committee on Finance, presented and read the following report, which was, on motion, accepted and approved :

The Committee on Finance respectfully report that they have examined the securities of the Society and find them correct.

Rev. Dr. Addison, Chairman of the standing Committee on Auxiliary Societies, presented and read the following resolution as their report ; and it was, on motion, accepted and adopted :

Resolved. That it is important that the Parent Society should be aided and supported in its great work by Auxiliary Societies in the United States, and that the Executive Committee be directed to use its best efforts to increase the number of such Auxiliary Societies.

Rev. Dr. Addison, Chairman of the standing Committee on Agencies, presented and read the following resolution as their report ; and it was, on motion, accepted and adopted :--

Resolved, That the policy of employing agents for collecting funds and advocating the cause of colonization in different parts of the country, be approved, and its continuance earnestly recommended to the Executive Committee.

Mr. Fendall, Chairman of the standing Committee on Accounts, presented and read the following report, which was, on motion, accepted and approved :

The Committee on Accounts have examined the Treasurer's Account for the year 1884 and the vouchers for the expenditures, and find the same correct.

Rev. Dr. Samson, Chairman of the standing Committee on Education, presented and read the following report, and it was, on motion, accepted, and the accompanying resolution was adopted :--

The Committee on Education must frame their report in view of measures of advance proposed in other parts of the work of this Society. The emigrants are becoming numerous ; they have tasted the benefits of advanced education, and the question is how their necessities in their new abode are to be met. Enterprising young men are more and more ambitious to press back from the coast, and to reach superior native tribes. In this advance they come into contact with the most advanced Asiatic culture, represented by the Mohammedan faith and Arabian literature. Yet again, the extending of the political domain of the Liberian Republic creates an imperative demand for universal and industrial education of the mass of the Liberian people. In the history of Europe, and pre-eminently the history of the United States of America, afford examples which have been before the history of this Society from the origin of Liberia. From the first, the first President of the Colony sought what Jefferson sought in Virginia, to secure harmonious co-operation and completeness in the three departments of common school, of Academic and of University education. That aim has been approximately realized in our Southern States only within the last twenty years. Its wonderful success with two races in the South has led to its extension to the Aborigines, a third race.

The common schools of Liberia have failed of success mainly from lack of thoroughly trained teachers. The Church Mission schools, specially of the Episcopal, Presbyterian and Methodist denominations, have done a work which compares with kindred schools in any other country. The Liberia College has furnished higher education for a few able and useful leaders in the Republic; but its location has failed to reach either the distant counties or the native tribes. Three years ago, this fact became so apparent that its three Boards at Boston, at Monrovia, and of New-York, became of one accord, as to these three modifications; the removal of the College to a healthful and fertile region, convenient alike of access by Liberians and Natives, which shall unite the three aims sought at Hampton, Va. : first, collegiate instruction; second, industrial training; third, normal preparation of teachers for primary and general education of the people. It is proposed to unite the sexes at the new centre; first, because on the continent of Europe, in Great Britain, and in this country, public sentiment demands it; second, because the advance of one, sex is impossible without that of the other; third, because the experiment has been tested for years with the colored people of this country; fourth, because in Liberia, as at Hampton, the service rendered by the male and female pupils gives present support to the pupils, while it fits them for future success in life.

Your Committee therefore suggest the passage of the following resolution:

Resolved, That the Secretary of the Society be directed to prepare and publish with the Sixty-Ninth Annual Report, statistics of all schools—common, mission, and of higher institutions in Liberia.

Rev. Dr. Syle, Chairman of the special Committee on Nominations, presented a report recommending the re-election of the following:

SECRETARY AND TREASURER:—William Coppinger, Esq.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:—Dr. Harvey Lindsly, LL. ., Hon. Peter Parker, Judge Charles C. Nott, Reginald Fendall, Esq., Rev. Thomas G. Addison, D. D., Rev. Byron Sunderland, D. D., Judge Alexander B. Hagner.

Whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved, That the Report be accepted and approved, and that the Board elect the persons nominated by the Committee.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That the Annual Report of the Society be referred to the Executive Committee for publication.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That the thanks of the Board are presented to President Latrobe for the valuable information afforded, and the able manner with which he has presided on the present occasion.

The Board united in prayer, led by Dr. Syle, and then adjourned.

WM. COPPINGER, *Secretary*.

SELF-SUPPORTING MISSIONS NOT PRATICABLE.

Mr. F. S. Arnot, the intrepid missionary who has penetrated to the Barotse Valley, and from thence to Benguela on the west coast, thinks self-supporting missions in Africa not practicable at present, because of the large capital that would be required to carry on business, the impossibility of white men doing much manual labor in the climate, and the difficulty of procuring native labor; but he thinks missionaries may live very cheaply, with a careful and proper use of the products of the country.

NEW YORK STATE COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

LIBERIA COLLEGE.

The funds of the Society held in trust for African education received within the last thirty years, consist of the three following classes:

Bloomfield Scholarship Fund, for Ministerial Education; to be devoted to young men pledged to labor in Africa as ministers or teachers; to be disbursed in Africa when fit educational facilities were furnished; Principal about \$23,000.

Fulton Professorship Fund; whose income is to be devoted to a Professor and other instructors in Liberia College; said Professor to subscribe to the Confession of Faith of the Old School Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, and to be nominated or appointed by this Board; the Fund amounting to \$25,000.

Beveridge and General Scholarship Funds; to be devoted to youth pursuing Scientific and Collegiate studies; Principal about \$12,000.

For facility of investment these funds have been consolidated into one undivided fund of \$60,000; twenty-three sixtieths of which is to be devoted to students pledged to serve as ministers or teachers in Africa; twenty-five sixtieths to the support of a Professor and other teachers in Liberia College; and twelve sixtieths to aid College-students in Liberia or Africa.

HISTORY OF THE EMPLOY OF THESE FUNDS.—In 1865, Liberia College, founded by the Trustees of Donations for Education, in Boston, Mass., was opened in a building erected at Monrovia by that Board. President J. J. Roberts, first President of the Republic, becoming the first President of the College. An able Faculty was gathered; and many young men, since eminent in Liberia, were its early pupils. The large demand for the education of colored youth in the United States, in 1875, led to the devotion of accrued interest, as authorized by the provisions of the Bloomfield bequest, to youth in American Institutions who were pledged to make Liberia or Africa their future field of labor. After seven years of lavish expenditure, it was found that not one in twenty thus educated went to Africa. Meanwhile, early in 1878, Rev. Dr. J. B. Pinney, one of the first Missionaries to Liberia, selected in an emergency as acting Governor, was appointed by the Boards at Boston and New York to visit Liberia, with power to remove the College to some healthful and fertile location up the St. Paul's river; the aim being to withdraw students from demoralizing influences and train them to labor for self-support. Dr. Pinney sailed from New York March 27, and landed at Monrovia April 28, 1878.

Several weeks were spent in repeated trips up the St. Paul's river; and Clay-Ashland was selected as the most promising site. On the 8th of May he writes to Mr. Smith, the Treasurer of the New York Board: "Just before I left New York, March 27th, the list of beneficiaries on the Bloomfield Fund was forty-eight: thirty-two in America and sixteen in Liberia College. * * * * The entire success of the Hampton School, near Norfolk, Va., convinces me that we can succeed here in Africa if once located on good land." In a long letter to Hon. H. M. Schieffelin, dated July 3d, he writes: "The only hope (for the College) is in putting the teachers and scholars on a farm, and requiring a certain number of hours' work every week for their board." He suggests that a plain brick building for library be erected, with native constructions for other purposes. Compelled after a year's fruitless endeavor, to abandon the effort, enfeebled in health, Dr. Pinney settled in Florida; where he died Dec. 25, 1882.

RECENT EFFORTS FOR THE REMOVAL OF THE COLLEGE.—During the visit of Dr. Blyden, as President of the College in 1881-2, plans for its removal were discussed. At the same time the necessity for removal was urged by members of the Liberia Board. Early in 1882 two young men, highly recommended from Princeton, were elected Professors. Engaging for a time in the collection of funds, the sum of \$3,870 was obtained. In the appeal issued at Boston January 23d, 1883, it is stated: "The most pressing need is found for the removal of the operations of the College. It is now located at Monrovia on the coast."

PRESENT CONDITION OF THE COLLEGE AT MONROVIA. The Report of Professor Freeman, dated October 22, 1884, gives the following facts as to the past year; Officers, M. H. Freeman, Professor of Mathematics and Natural Science; Arthur Barclay, Esq., Tutor in Languages; T. W. Havnes, Esq., Principal of the Preparatory Department. Professor Freeman gives his whole time at the College from Monday to Friday, spending the intervening days at his farm near Monrovia. His two assistants are lawyers residing in Monrovia; their remuneration being limited and provided, \$300 excepted, by the Liberian Government. The College Students number fourteen: six in the Freshmen, three in the Sophomore, and five in the Junior classes. The Senior class of four, with two others, who were all beneficiaries, left the College at the opening of the year. The pupils of the Preparatory Department have been about thirty-five. The girls' school of Miss Davis, according to future design, to be incorporated with the College, and now sustained by the Boston Board and Philadelphia Colonization Society, is well attended and ably conducted.

Though by charter the control of Liberia College rests with the Boston Board and the Liberian Board as its Auxiliary, yet the large share which the funds of the New York Board have required that Board to take in provisions for Liberian education, call for present attention to the following facts as to present and future facilities for higher education at Monrovia. First, the capital of the Republic demands special educational facilities. Second, on the removal of the College the building remains. Third, the College work must be continued until buildings on the new site are erected. Fourth, Professor Freeman, who has given his life-work at this centre, is pre-eminently fitted for his present service. Fifth, the two assistants (as well as Professor Freeman) are residents and sustained by Liberian funds. Sixth, the widow of President Roberts desires that the funds left by him, except interest as annuity, to Liberian education, should be employed at the seat of his life-work. The expectation that Monrovia would be deprived of educational facilities by the removal of the College, has led to a natural opposition on the part of the Liberia Board. While all these calls for present attention have a bearing on the responsible duties of this Board, there is an immediate demand of economy that the building be protected by a roof of galvanized iron.

THE INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE AT BERLIN.

FIFTEEN great Powers, namely: the United States, Great Britain, Germany, Austria-Hungary, Belgium, Denmark, Spain, France, Italy, Holland, Portugal, Russia, Sweden, Norway and Turkey, have met in conference at the invitation of the German Imperial Government. One of our British exchanges says: "This conference of Powers, which has been sitting at Berlin, during the past few weeks of the closing year, has done more for Africa than all the political action of individual States, including our own Government, during a century. On the 2d of December, the high contractors adopted a declaration of free trade and of free intercourse in the basin of the Congo, embracing religious, philanthropic and scientific enterprise, and the protection in all respects of the native races. Geographically, the basin of the Congo includes 1,300,000 square miles, although a commercial area is reached of more than 3,000,000 square miles. It is understood that the boundaries covered by the Conference embrace the whole country eastward to the Central Lakes, and the *Free Church Monthly* of Scotland considers the Lake Nyassa Mission field as embraced in the scope of this Convention."

The Sixth article of the declaration is of peculiar significance, and is as follows:

"All the Powers, exercising sovereign rights or influence in the aforesaid territories, bind themselves to watch over the preservation of the native tribes, and to care for the improvement of the conditions of their moral and mental well-being, and to help in suppressing slavery and especially the slave trade. They shall, without distinction of creed or nation, protect and favor all religious, scientific or charitable institutions and undertakings created and organized for the above ends, or which aim at instructing the natives and bringing home to them the blessings of civilization. Christian missionaries, scientists and explorers, with their followers, property and collections, shall also be the objects of especial protection. Freedom of conscience and religious toleration are expressly guaranteed to the natives, no less than to the subjects (of the sovereign States) and to foreigners. The free and public exercise of all forms of divine worship, and the right to build churches, temples and chapels, and to organize religious missions belonging to all creeds, shall not be limited or fettered in any way whatsoever."

EMIGRANTS FOR LIBERIA.

On the 28th of February, the bark *Monrovia*, Captain H. Daggett, sailed from New York for Liberia, with fifty-two emigrants, of whom, fourteen were from Montgomery, Alabama, and thirty-eight from Calvert, Texas. Twenty-seven are twelve years of age and upwards, eighteen are between two and twelve, and seven are less than two years old. Eighteen reported themselves as communicants in good standing in Evangelical churches. Of the adult males twelve are farmers and one is a superior house carpenter. These emigrants are provided with comfortable passage and furnished by the American Colonization Society with utensils and stores necessary to a permanent settlement and the cultivation of the soil at Brewerville.

From the Lincoln (Nebraska) Journal.

SATISFIED WITH LIBERIA.

Dr. J. J. Turner has lately received letters from Charles Knox, Grandison Miles and Samuel Jackson, recent emigrants from this place to Liberia, expressing entire satisfaction with the country and inviting the colored people to come to their own land. Mr Knox says he never was so well off in his life. Mr. Miles reports 1,300 coffee and 50 chocolate, also some arrow-root trees planted, and that the "Lord has blessed him from the crown of his head to the soles of his feet." Mr. Jackson states that he raised a good crop last year, and is doing well. Mr. Knox and Mr. Miles were first-class mechanics here and reliable Christian men; so is Mr. Jackson.

STANLEY AND THE CONGO.

The consummation of the work of the International Conference at Berlin furnish an opportunity for the world's congratulations to Mr. Henry M. Stanley, "the Welch boy who became an American citizen," and, from being a reporter of the New York *Herald* in Spain, became the successful hero in the search for the long-lost Livingstone. Later, he won new admiration as a singularly brilliant explorer. Nothing in our time has so thrilled all Christendom as the appearance of this plucky voyager with his faithful Africans, at the mouth of the Congo, after having solved the great problem of Central Africa; and no act of magnanimity and good faith toward weaker races stands higher than that of Stanley when, thrusting aside all temptations to seek in Europe the rest and recuperation so much needed, he proceeded to carry out his promise to return with his faithful followers to East Africa, that he might see them safely restored to their homes and friends before he would taste the enjoyments and honors of civilized nations. Vivid pictures are those in which the providence of God has placed him as a prominent figure—the first interview at midnight in Paris, when the romantic project to find Livingstone was first proposed; the memorable greeting of Livingstone himself at Ujiji; the second expedition, in which the wild adventurer is subdued into the Christian adviser and theological teacher at the court of King Mtesa; and, finally, the bugle-call which in Mtesa's name he sends out to all Christian lands for teachers and preachers of the Gospel.

Through the munificence of Robert Arthington, and others, that call has been responded to by scores of self sacrificing missionaries, whose stations now dot the shores of Victoria and Tanganyika and the banks of the Congo.

The Church and the world will honor the philanthropic King of Belgium and the princely giver of Leeds; but they will not forget the part of Henry M. Stanley, to whom belongs the credit of the long years of hardship and toil, of indomitable perseverance and of final success.

DEATH OF FRIENDS.

Death is making sad inroads upon the circle of well-known friends of the American Colonization Society. The latest losses have been those of Dr. Martin R. Delany, and General John W. Phelps. Both these gentlemen were able advocates of the elevation of the Negro, and the redemption of Africa through the agency of colonization from the United States; and they contributed no little to this end by their pens and voices. May God raise up many such helpers to aid the work of this Society.

From the New York Commercial Bulletin.

THE EUROPEAN COMMERCIAL CONTENTION IN AFRICA.

Much as publicists and statesmen of the unprogressive school may affect indifference to a broad foreign commercial policy, our countrymen cannot, if they would, be disinterested spectators of the extraordinary efforts which the leading nations of Europe are at present making to open up to mercantile adventure and enterprise vast regions in the Old World that, until within a comparatively short period, have been to all intents and purposes *terra incognita*. We allude more especially to operations that are at this moment on foot under the auspices of the British, Germans, French and Portuguese in Africa, along the line of the great rivers Congo and Niger, concerning the mineral and agricultural wealth of which people who have not made a special study of the subject have even now but the vaguest and most imperfect conceptions.

Let us take, for example, Central Africa, or that portion of the interior which extends from the Desert of Sahara in the north to the Kalahara Desert in the south, and between the 10th and 40th parallels of east longitude, embracing an estimated area of six million square miles. It is a country well provided with lakes and rivers, of which the largest of the latter are the Zambezi, emptying into the Indian Ocean, the Nile into the Mediterranean, and the Congo into the Atlantic. The country extending along the western coast, from Sierra Leone to the mouth of the river Ogowe, thence across the interior to the western shores of the Victoria Nyanza, is represented as a vast belt of forest, the vegetation being exceedingly prolific from tropical heats and heavy rainfalls. It is densely populated by a very superior race of savages who are said to be "handsomely formed, exceedingly vigorous, industrious, and who exhibit considerable skill and handicraft in agriculture." Stanley estimates the population of this fertile and salubrious region as high as 49,000,000; and Keith Johnston, the geographer, says, in taking a general survey of it, from Lake Tanganyika to the western coast, it is a country of enormous natural wealth. The oil palm flourishes throughout the broad valley of the upper Congo, and cotton, coffee, tobacco, pepper, nutmeg and India rubber are among the vegetable productions that grow wild. Indian corn, wheat, rice, sweet potatoes, and other vegetable products, which have been introduced by the Portuguese, grow everywhere; and as respects the metals, iron and copper exist in abundance; iron, in fact, being very skillfully worked by the natives.

If we turn to the Niger, we are confronted with evidences of material scarcely less attractive; and at this moment the British

and Germans are leaving no stone unturned to convert it to account. Heretofore its trade has been permitted to develop under the natural influences of open competition, and all along its banks are the commercial stations of those and other nationalities, while its waters are plowed by numerous steamers and canoes. For the past five years an enterprising German explorer, Herr Robert Flegel, has been at work on the Niger, on behalf of the German African Society. And in a recent publication he has contributed largely to our knowledge of the country and its resources. For German trade, he expresses the opinion that the Niger is better adapted than other parts of Africa. For some time past, as is well known, German trading stations have been established on the unhealthy west coast, but incidentally the portentous fact is disclosed that these trading posts are maintained only at a sacrifice of about 50 per cent. of the lives of the European employees, and the trade itself has to be carried on through the natives, whose exactions seriously diminish profits. On the upper Niger, the French have succeeded in extending their Senegambian domains to the banks of the river at Segu, a long way above Timbuctoo, and large sums have been voted by Parliament for the construction of railways to the interior. Their object is to tap the Niger trade at what they consider its source, and it is believed that the traders in the central and lower reaches of the river will make them welcome to all they can obtain in this way. At present the banks of the upper river are under the dominion of a very mixed people, chiefly of the Mohammedan faith, which is so far an advantage that this religion cherishes some respect for the rights of property and inculcates fair dealing. The facilities for intercourse are increasing, and the Europeans and the Western Soudanese are getting into better relations with each other. The former have greatly changed the character of the trade in this region, which used to be carried across the country in large caravans. According to Herr Flegel, traders, both European and natives of Lagos and Sierra Leone, used to realize 500 and 600 per cent. on their transactions; and even now, in overcrowded markets, he says, 100 per cent. is easily obtained.

Statements like these, from so reputable authority, are well calculated to excite the cupidity, not less the commercial enterprise, of European adventurers, and it is not surprising that their respective governments should manifest such a lively interest in extending their authority in every possible way over so rich a territory. The spectacle of 500 or 600 per cent. explains not only Bismarck's German colonial visions, but also the extraordinary activity of the British and French in doing what they can to "bag the game." There was a time when American merchants, backed by their famous clipper ships, were eager

to embrace and convert to quick commercial account every opportunity which presented itself, at the ends of the earth, in India, China, the North Pacific, South America, and even Africa itself; but that spirit of adventure appears just now to be dormant, if it is not wholly extinct. Is it too much to expect that the sharp rivalry between the leading European nations for commercial supremacy in a continent to whose marvelous riches the rest of the world, apparently, is but just opening its eyes, will have an effect to rekindle something of the old enterprise and the old ambition which made the American merchant, the American ship, and the American flag influences that were all but universal.

INCREASED EFFORTS AND EMIGRATION.

The Sixty-Eighth Anniversary meeting of the American Colonization Society, which was held in this city on Sunday evening, Jan. 20 was largely attended by members of Congress, officers of the Army and Navy and prominent citizens and their families. Calvary Baptist church was filled on the occasion, and the Annual Discourse, an able and timely production, was delivered, entirely *extempore*, by Rev. Dr. Jesse B. Thomas of Brooklyn, N. Y. The yearly session of the Board of Directors was held at the Colonization Building in the same city on the succeeding Tuesday and Wednesday. Among those present were President Latrobe, who presided, Rev. Dr. Samson and Hon. Darwin R. James of New York, Rev. Dr. Maclean of Princeton N. J., and Rev. Drs. Saul, Schenck, Elwyn and Syle, and Messrs Arthur M. Burton and Edward S. Morris of Philadelphia. Hundreds of letters from people of color in all parts of the country, earnestly seeking the aid of the Society to reach and settle in Liberia, were considered, and, it was resolved that efforts should be redoubled to increase the amount of funds and of the number of emigrants from the United States.

Many of the applications represent large church organizations and comprise entire communities, who desire to labor there for the elevation of Africa and to better their condition.

THE TWO BEACONS OF AFRICA.

Two hundred rescued slaves have recently been landed at the asylum colony of Freetown, above Mombas, and placed under the instruction of the English Church Missionary Society. Freetown, on the West Coast, and Freetown, on the East Coast, are the noble monuments of England's protest against the horror of slave trade. They are both havens, and they are schools. Not even the old renowned Pharos at the harbor of Alexandria was so noble a beacon as these.

ROLL OF EMIGRANTS FOR BREWERVILLE, LIBERIA.

By Bark Monrovia, from New York, February 28, 1885.

No.	NAME.	AGE.	OCCUPATION.	RELIGION.
<i>From Calvert, Robertson Co., Texas.</i>				
1	Alston Burgess.....	47	Farmer.....	Baptist.....
2	Joseph Burgess.....	25	Farmer.....	Baptist.....
3	William Burgess.....	21	Farmer.....	Baptist.....
4	Ambrose Shaw.....	37	Farmer.....	Baptist.....
5	Hannah Shaw.....	33	.....	.....
6	Sarah Ann Shaw.....	10	.....	.....
7	Robert Shaw.....	7	.....	.....
8	Foza Shaw.....	5	.....	.....
9	Lucy Shaw.....	3	.....	.....
10	Melville Shaw.....	1	.....	.....
11	Sally McCutcheon.....	60	.....	Baptist.....
12	Samuel Houston.....	21	Farmer.....	Baptist.....
13	Nero Shaw.....	27	Farmer.....	Methodist.....
14	Georgia Shaw.....	19	.....	.....
15	Perry Shaw.....	1	.....	.....
16	New York Shaw.....	Infant	.....	.....
17	Stephen Shaw.....	46	Farmer.....	Methodist.....
18	Rose Shaw.....	35	.....	Baptist.....
19	Milly Shaw.....	20	.....	.....
20	Rebecca Shaw.....	15	.....	.....
21	Mary Shaw.....	8	.....	.....
22	Samuel Shaw.....	6	.....	.....
23	Joseph Shaw.....	25	Farmer.....	.....
24	Hattie Shaw.....	20	.....	Methodist.....
25	James Shaw.....	1	.....	.....
26	George Green.....	39	Farmer.....	Methodist.....
27	Ellen Green.....	33	.....	Methodist.....
28	John Green.....	15	.....	.....
29	Isam Green.....	11	.....	.....
30	Lizzie Green.....	9	.....	.....
31	Louisa Green.....	7	.....	.....
32	Anna Green.....	5	.....	.....
33	Minnie Green.....	1	.....	.....
34	Albert Head.....	38	Farmer.....	Methodist.....
35	Sallie Head.....	28	Teacher.....	Methodist.....
36	Albert Head, Jr.....	11	.....	.....
37	Henry Head.....	9	.....	.....
38	E. Clara Head.....	2	.....	.....

From Montgomery, Alabama.

39	Jordan P. North.....	40	Carpenter.....	Congregational
40	Susie F. North.....	38	.....	Congregational
41	Samuel P. North.....	19	.....	.....
42	Melinda North.....	15	.....	.....
43	Jordan P. North Jr.....	11	.....	.....
44	Flora North.....	9	.....	.....
45	Leathe North.....	7	.....	.....
46	Howard North.....	3	.....	.....
47	Ewell North.....	1	.....	.....
48	Narissa North.....	60	.....	Presbyterian..
49	Anderson H. Jones.....	34	Farmer.....	Congregational
50	Rachel Jones.....	20	.....	.....
51	Wm. Anderson Jones.....	9	.....	.....
52	Bessie Jones.....	1	.....	.....

NAME.—The foregoing named persons make a total of 15,821 emigrants settled in Liberia by the AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

RECEIPTS OF THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

During the month of December, 1884.

MASSACHUSETTS. (\$2.00.)		KANSAS. (\$5.00.)	
<i>Boston.</i> Miss Sarah L. Haven...	2 00	<i>Topeka.</i> Mrs. H. P. Dillon, by	
NEW YORK. (\$20.00.)		Rev. James C. Finley.....	5 00
<i>Albany.</i> Mrs. William Wendell..	20 00	FOR REPOSITORY. (\$2.00.)	
NEW JERSEY. (\$55.00.)		Connecticut \$1. Georgia \$1....	2 00
<i>Princeton.</i> A friend.....	45 00	RECAPITULATION.	
<i>Trenton.</i> Judge Nixon.....	10 00	Donations.....	87 00
ILLINOIS. (\$5.00.)		For African Repository.....	2 00
<i>Champaign.</i> Mrs. H. S. McKin-		Rent of Colonization Building...	195 00
ley, by Rev. James C. Finley..	5 00	Interest for Schools in Liberia..	90 00
		Total Receipts in December...	\$374 00

During the month of January, 1885.

MAINE. (\$5.00.)		VIRGINIA. (\$2.00.)	
<i>Bangor.</i> Dr. T. U. Coe.....	5 00	<i>Alexandria.</i> Mrs. M. B. Black-	
NEW HAMPSHIRE. (\$5.00.)		ford.....	2 00
<i>New Boston.</i> John N. Dodge..	5 00	ILLINOIS. (\$5.00.)	
VERMONT. (\$2.00.)		<i>Champaign.</i> Mrs. Julia F. Burn-	
<i>Saint Johnsbury.</i> Mrs. A. F. Kid-		ham, by Rev. James C. Finley,	5 00
dor.....	2 00	FOR REPOSITORY. (\$9.00.)	
RHODE ISLAND. (\$5.00.)		Pennsylvania \$5. Maryland \$1.	
<i>Little Compton.</i> Isaac B. Rich-		Virginia \$1. Mississippi \$1.	
mond.....	5 00	Canada \$1.....	9 00
NEW JERSEY. (\$7.50.)		RECAPITULATION.	
<i>Princeton.</i> Proxy Agency collec-		Donations.....	41 50
tions, remitted by Rev. Dr.		For African Repository.....	9 00
John Maclean	7 50	Rent of Colonization Building...	44 00
MARYLAND. (\$10.00.)		Total Receipts in January...	\$94 50
<i>Taneytown.</i> "Two friends of			
the cause.....	10 00		

During the month of February, 1885.

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA. (\$102.00.)		ALABAMA. (\$300.00.)	
<i>Washington.</i> Mrs. Wm. H. Campbell		<i>Montgomery.</i> Anderson H. Jones	
\$100, a friend \$2.....	102 00	\$100, Jordan P. North \$200, to-	
OHIO. (\$5.00.)		ward cost of emigrant passage to	
<i>Glendale.</i> Rev. Dr. L. D. Potter..	5 00	Liberia.....	300 00
INDIANA. (\$499.00.)		RECAPITULATION.	
<i>Shawnee Mound.</i> Legacy of Jesse		Donations.....	107 00
Meharry \$500. Less exchange		Legacy.....	499 00
and collection \$1.....	499 00	Emigrants toward passage.....	386 00
SOUTH CAROLINA. (\$86.00.)		Rent of Colonization Building.....	41 00
<i>Darlington.</i> Rev. J. P. Brocken-		For support of Schools in Liberia.	29 20
ton, Secretary, toward cost of		Total Receipts in February..	\$1,062 20
emigrant passage to Liberia.....	86 00		

THE AFRICAN REPOSITORY.

VOL. LXII. WASHINGTON, D. C., , JULY, 1885. No. 3.

MESSAGE OF PRESIDENT JOHNSON.

TO THE SENATE AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES:—

The past year has been eventful. But notwithstanding the difficulties and dangers through which we have passed, and the severe domestic affliction experienced by the Chief Executive, there is still, in the present aspect of affairs, cause for felicitation and for gratitude to the Supreme Arbiter of Nations.

FOREIGN RELATIONS. Our relations with Foreign Powers continue on the most friendly footing.

Owing to causes occurring both in Sierra Leone and Liberia—among which were the temporary absence of the British Consul, and the prevalence of the yellow fever epidemic in Sierra Leone, and political difficulties in Liberia—the North West Boundary Treaty between Great Britain and Liberia has not been concluded. It is hoped, however, that within a short time this object will be accomplished.

Considering the contemplated increased commercial relations between the Republic and the Kingdom of Belgium, there was need for a more comprehensive treaty between the two countries. The Department of State and the Foreign Office in Brussels have compared draft treaties. But up to this time the accepted copy has been delayed, owing, no doubt, to the recent change of Government in Belgium.

It is gratifying to bear testimony to the lively interest which His Majesty King Leopold II. evinces in the welfare of the Republic. In this spirit, at the instance of the King, the President of the Royal Geographical Society of Antwerp, Col. Wauwermans, has written and published a history of the Republic, from the earliest times to the present year. This has been done with a view to circulate information of Liberia, and to excite, in European countries, interest and sympathy on behalf of the Republic.

I digress a moment to allude to an important principle of international law discussed in this work—one upon which depended the destiny of the Colony in the early days. The author takes the affirmative of the question, "Can independent chiefs of savage tribes cede to private citizens or companies the whole or part of their states, with the sovereign rights which pertain to them?"

This principle, although acted upon from the earliest times and conceded by renowned publicists of the present day, especially since the formation of the International Association, or The Free State of the Congo, was disputed in the case of the Liberian colony. And it was the contesting of this principle that precipitated the Declaration of Independence.

The Republic has been invited to participate in the International Exhibition to be held at Antwerp next year, beginning in May. Our worthy Consul General, Baron Von Stein, has offered, in case of the Republic being represented, to render material assistance on his personal responsibility.

The Government received, also, in the early part of the year, an invitation from the United States Government to assist at the International Prime Meridian Conference, which assembled in Washington in the month of October; and our representative in that city was instructed to act on behalf of the Republic.

Soon after my induction into office, the Government was solicited to take part in the World's International and Cotton Centennial Exhibition, to be held in the city of New Orleans, United States of America, beginning in the month of December. As your session had terminated when the notice was received, and as your present session would be too late to ask for an appropriation, the Government was compelled to decline the invitation.

The Universal Postal Congress intended to have been held at Lisbon in October, and in which the Republic had consented to take part, has, on account of the cholera epidemic, been postponed to the month of February of the coming year.

The treaty with Spain, to which your attention was called by my predecessor at the beginning of your last session, appears not to have been in a condition to be laid before the Senate for ratification; for it is only recently the Secretary of State has received a draft copy for inspection and comparison.

FINANCIAL. For the past year, the expenditures have been in excess of the receipts, increasing somewhat the indebtedness of the country. This arises principally from three causes: first, an unprecedentedly large appropriation bill, in excess of what would have been the revenue even under more favorable circumstances than were ex-

perienced the past year; second, the retirement from circulation of too large a proportion of the currency—one half. When it is considered that the imports paying gold duties the past year were less than those of the previous year, it can be readily seen how seriously the rendering unavailable of one third of the revenue retarded the operations of Government. Had there been a retrenchment of unnecessary expenses and a retirement of a smaller proportion of the currency the finances would have been in a better working condition. The third cause to which I have alluded, is the necessity which compelled the putting on foot of two military expeditions.

This rendering unavailable so large a proportion of the currency also pressed with some inconvenience upon the people. They were required to pay taxes and military fines. In many cases they held properly audited bills against the Government. The law prevented the Treasury from receiving them in payment of dues, when, at the same time, it had not the currency to redeem them.

In view of the large amount of currency that has been withdrawn from circulation the two past years, its present scarcity in the market, and, consequently, its enhanced value, I would recommend that, for the present, the retirement of the currency be discontinued; except that all defaced and badly worn currency should be retired or destroyed as fast as received.

I would recommend, also, that some measure be adopted for the relief of persons liable for taxes and military fines, and who hold properly audited claims against the Government.

Considerable difficulty is experienced in the collection of the revenue from the fact, that in cases of doubtful passages of law, the revenue officers seek instruction of interpretation from different sources; hence, there often arises a conflict of opinion and action. And although orders have repeatedly been given, to refer all questions or doubts to the Head of the Department for solution, it seems difficult to check this evil.

This conflict of opinion and action was clearly seen in the enforcement of the Importation Liquor License,—one receiving officer considering the law restrictive or prohibitory, and demanding the whole amount, whether for a year or fractional part of a year; while another was receiving a proportionate part of the license for a fractional part of the year.

The Government has taken the position, that the law is, in its very nature, restrictive, or prohibitory; and that therefore the whole license should be paid, whether for a year or a part of a year; and it has ordered receiving officers to conform to this decision.

NATIVE TRADE. Trade has been somewhat obstructed the past year by the Fish war, which for some years has been waging at intervals between the Bittars and Carbors. These fishermen have not confined their depredations to the persons and property of their respective tribes, but have even attacked the boats of the merchants having as crew any of the hostile tribes.

Two causes are alleged as giving origin to this war: one is, that the supremacy of the seas is contended for by these fishermen and boatmen; the other is, that they are disputing the possession of a certain point of coast territory. Whatever may have given rise to this war, or however remote may be its origin, it is clearly the duty of the Government to put an end to it.

From its origin, the State has expended almost yearly considerable sums on commissions to the various tribes. In some cases, the results have been satisfactory; in others, where the tribes are remote from powerful centres of civilization, and have been accustomed to recognize no argument but that of physical force, the expenditure has been fruitless.

In the case of tribes not too remote from the centres of Government, small military expeditions are often effectual in maintaining the peace of the country, when other means have failed. And where the action of the Government is prompt and energetic, the object can generally be accomplished without bloodshed.

In remote sections, I am of opinion that small military posts, or block-houses, would be the surest means of insuring the peace of the remote interior. The little garrisons might possess also an itinerant capacity, moving from post to post, as occasion might require. This means, I think, should be adopted as soon as the resources of the Government might justify.

Returning to the Fish war, I am of opinion that the only effectual remedy is, to keep constantly on the coast an armed vessel, that there might be a constant exhibition of physical force. Besides the advantage referred to by the possession of a steam gunboat, the Government would experience considerable benefit in the collection of the revenue, and in facilitating the work of the revenue officers. There would also be some advantage derived by the Postal Department.

In utilizing the territory to the eastward of Cape Palmas, a sailing vessel would be of no avail at certain seasons. Even on other parts of the coast, a sailing vessel is by no means calculated to facilitate the operations of Government. For these reasons I consider a steam gunboat of sufficient capacity a great desideratum.

During the year, the Government has made inquiries as to the cost of a steam gunboat of suitable size and capable of burning wood; and I shall, at an early day, lay before you different plans and estimates.

On the thirtieth day of January of the present year, I proclaimed the Port of Niffou open for foreign and domestic trade; although it is only recently that foreign traders are beginning to avail themselves of the advantages of the new port. As this new port does not come under the law governing River Cess and creating deputy collectors, it is necessary that you provide a salary for the collector of Niffou.

LIBERIA'S BOUNDARIES. The causes which have delayed the conclusion of the Boundary Treaty, have postponed also the opening of the Port of Mannah. Beyond some preliminary steps, no progress has been made towards the San Pedro settlement. The heavy rains had set in before the Government could complete its arrangements, which were also retarded by lack of communication with the counties. The volunteers, too, did not come forward in sufficient numbers, of whom it was desired to procure an equal proportion from each county. As it is the intention of the Government to start this dries, the Society also being ready to move about that time, I have to request that you renew the appropriation for that settlement.

THE KORSORS. On coming into office, I found the Little Cape Mount country inflamed with a Korsor war. In this case, history was but repeating itself. In all ages of the world, warlike and unproductive tribes, inhabiting, for the most part, unprolific sections of country, have subsisted chiefly by inroads on peaceable and productive tribes.

The Korsors belong properly to the interior of the Gallinas country. In the case referred to, they had been invited into the Little Cape Mount country by one rival chief to fight another. There had been considerable destruction of life and property: trade had entirely ceased, and the Korsors had become masters of the situation. Had they not been checked, they would soon have been followed by other bands; and their course would have continued onward in the rear of the settlements, until checked by a powerful foe. Devastation would have followed in their path.

My predecessor had, through a commission, endeavored to ascertain the cause of the war, in order to put a stop to it. My attention was called to the situation by a resolution of the House. And notwithstanding I had requested an increased appropriation for "maintaining peace on the highways to the interior," with a view to meeting this difficulty, the Government resorted once more to a commission. Without going back to the origin of the war, I had to deal

with the facts as they presented themselves. The Korsors were evidently invaders and aggressors. They were ordered to restore the prisoners and plunder, and leave the country. To the demands of the Government, they returned an unsatisfactory and insolent reply.

A detachment of the First Regiment, under the command of Colonel Williams, was dispatched in the month of March, to execute the orders of the Government. One of these orders was the demolition of all the barricades in that section, which are always a provocative of war. The expedition was successful.

In keeping with one of the policies announced in my Innaugural, this section of country was laid off into several districts, and in each district there was appointed a head-chief responsible for the peace of the country. Since the military expedition, quiet has reigned and trade has revived in that district.

In the month of September, the noted Chief, Maranna Sandoh, of the Teywah country, died in the town of Sugary. Chief Freeman of Bessy has been selected as his successor. The representative of the Government assisted at the installation and administered the oath of office. I consider this change in the government of that district as having considerable political importance.

THE PUBLIC DOMAIN. I beg leave to call your attention to the public domain. The State possesses millions of acres of the most fertile soil. Land is abundant and cheap, but capital is scarce. Keeping in view the needed reservation for Negro immigrants and the coming generations, there is still room for the introduction of capital into the country for the exploitation of a part of the public domain—the cultivation of the soil, the selling and exporting of timber, and the working of mines. The present law, granting leases for fifty years, subject to the approval of the Legislature with the privilege of renewing such leases for another term of fifty years, seems to leave matters in such a state of delay and uncertainty as would materially hinder, if it did not thwart, its own object. It is believed that the law can be rendered so definite, as to enable the Executive to effect leases in the recess of the Legislature. According to the opinion that seems to prevail as to the interpretation of the existing law, citizens are unable to effect leases of their land for more than twenty-one years. I believe, however, that a law allowing citizens to lease their lands for longer periods, the same as the Government, would promote the interests of the country.

The support of the Government being derived principally from external revenue, and the needs of the Government increasing in a greater ratio than does the revenue, every effort should be put forth

not only to increase the commerce of the country, but also to open up some additional profitable and lasting source of internal revenue.

There is needed a general and well-defined law, so devised as to protect the natives in the possession of their town and farm sites. There should be reservations for them in proportion to the populations of the towns. Each Chief Executive has from time to time issued orders in the case, but the encroachment continues; and the tendency is to drive away trade and labor, and sow, probably, the seeds of dislike, if not of a more bitter feeling for the institutions of the country. We are not fulfilling the promise we made on obtaining from the natives the sovereignty of the country.

"The improvement of the native tribes" (I quote from the 15th section of the V, Article of the Constitution of Liberia) "and their advancement in the art of agriculture and husbandry being a cherished object of this Government, it shall be the duty of the President to appoint in each county some discreet person, whose duty it shall be to make regular and periodical tours through the country for the purpose of calling the attention of the natives to those wholesome branches of industry, and of instructing them in the same; and the Legislature shall, as soon as it can conveniently be done, make provision for these purposes by the appropriation of money."

I make this quotation, in order to show the intention of the framers of the Government to protect the natives in the possession and use of land.

There is another class looking to participation in the distribution of the public lands. From time to time there emanate from the educational institutions of the country, particularly the foreign missionary schools, young men educated, civilized and Christianized. I have been asked to grant lands to them. Different Chief Executives, with a view to encourage the adoption of civilization and Christianity by the native youths, have, in keeping with the intention, no doubt, of the founders of the Republic, granted them small tracts of land from the public domain. But as there is no law to protect them in their possessions, they have suffered from encroachments and have in some cases lost their land. There is needed explicit law on the subject.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS. The usual number of schools has been opened in the different sections; and the Department of the Interior has procured a fine assortment of books and other requisites. Complaints have occasionally reached the Department as to the qualifications of the teachers. In my Inaugural, I remarked that "it cannot be supposed that the most efficient teachers can be procured for the small salaries which the Government will be compelled to pay for a

long time to come, owing to the large number of teachers to be employed in proportion to the population, and this again owing to the scattered state of the people." The only way in which this can be remedied at present is, for the citizens of each township to supplement the small Government salaries by private contributions. The school teachers have participated in the general inconvenience arising from retiring too large a proportion of the currency. It is gratifying to know that the friends of the Republic in the United States continue to manifest a deep interest in the educational matters of the country. The views of some of them appear to be assuming the following shape: first, there should be facilities for the higher classical and professional training; second, industrial schools; third, normal schools for the training of teachers

GOVERNMENT BUILDINGS. The Custom House, Monrovia, for which an appropriation was made at your last session, has been erected and completed under the direction of the Secretary of the Treasury, as also the Custom House in Sinou.

I have to call your attention to the Court House in Buchanan, Grand Bassa County, I believe no public work ever undertaken by the country has caused so much dissatisfaction, or consumed so much money fruitlessly. It appears that, previous to your last appropriation, there had been three successive annual appropriations. After a large additional quantity of material had been procured the work already performed was declared unsafe. Different experts made conflicting reports. Nor was the large quantity of material already procured husbanded. Indeed, the interests of the State appear to have been sadly neglected, if not betrayed. This subject demands your closest scrutiny.

GRAND BASSA COUNTY. During the June term of the Court of Quarter Sessions and Common Pleas for the County of Grand Bassa, the Collector of Customs for the County was indicted for official misconduct, tried and convicted. The case came before the Executive on petition from the Collector and citizens of Bassa for clemency.

The pardoning power granted to the Executive by the Constitution is tremendous; and, on this account, it is reasonable to suppose that it will be exercised discreetly.

On looking into the merits of the case, to ascertain if there was sufficient justification for the exercise of Executive clemency, it was found, first, that the dismissal from office of the Collector, in order that he might be prosecuted, was not done by the Constitutional power, and second, that the Court, in two instances, mistook the law as applicable to this case. The refusal of the Court to all reasonable

time for defense, or to grant an appeal or a new trial, stood as a barrier in the way of the Collector obtaining a remedy at law.

Keeping in view the principle, that it is as much the duty of the State to protect the liberties of the citizens as to secure the revenue, and that the former is paramount, the Executive, considering that the Collector had been illegally removed, pardoned and restored him to office.

The prosecution of the Collector appears to have been intensified, if not initiated, by local feuds and prejudices of long standing. There appears, too, to have been in Grand County smouldering fires of discontent, the true causes of which were misrepresented. Concerning any local grievances, real or imaginary, the Executive had not been memorialized. And this is the more surprising because, in my Inaugural, I had promised to be zealous in removing any evils that might exist under my administration.

On the return of the Collector to Bassa, an insurrection broke out in the city of Buchanan, having sympathy, to some extent, in other places. The burning of the dwelling-house and custom office of the Collector, Mr. McGill, the breaking open of the arsenal and plundering of the arms and ammunition, and the breaking open of the prison and setting free the prisoners, are among the acts of violence committed by the insurgents.

The local civil Government appears to have been completely paralyzed. An attempt to suppress the insurrection by the military power of the country failed, because, it was alleged, many of the Second Regiment were infected.

Another danger threatened that County. It is well known that some of the Native tribes are by no means reconciled to the loss of their old slave-haunts; and this appears to be particularly true in the case of the city of Buchanan. When the insurrection broke out, there were said to have been suspicious movements on the part of some of the natives, and had this state of division been allowed to continue by non-interference on the part of the General Government, the result might have been disastrous in the highest degree.

On a representation of the state of affairs by the local authorities, and on their urgent request for relief, I ordered out seven companies of the First Regiment and as many of the Second as might be loyal, the whole under the command of Brigadier General Sherman, to suppress the insurrection, and bring the principal offenders to justice.

Whatever may be the interpretation of the laws, or the opinion of the measures adopted, this was clearly a case to which could be applied the injunction that has come down from the remotest times,—*that the ruler shall take care that the State suffer no detriment.* The

General Government set at defiance, the local civil power prostrate and paralyzed, there was one and only one resource left to the Executive. In all ages and in all countries, the absolute necessity of the case has invariably pointed out this resource—the military or war power. And the Government had to choose between resorting to this only resource and the probable loss of the County.

If the opinion should prevail, that the existing laws are inadequate to cope with such cases, then it will be necessary to enact such laws as will enable the Government to deal with emergencies of the kind. There is the strongest probability that there were local grievances; and while the true causes were doubtless misrepresented and exaggerated, and while these grievances were not sufficient to justify an insurrection, still they deserved some consideration by the Government in its efforts to restore peace. For this reason, in suppressing the insurrection, I adopted as moderate measures as might be consistent with the majesty of the laws and the peace of the country. Papers on this subject will be laid before you at an early day. I cannot pass from this discussion without bearing testimony to the lofty patriotism of our citizen soldiery. Officers and men deserve the highest praise. Leaving their homes and occupation in the depth of the rainy season, they came at the call of the Government with an alacrity that is not surpassed in any country.

THE ENGLISH LOAN. Within a year and a half the Republic will have to encounter its greatest financial difficulty—the English Loan of 1871. As if to increase our responsibility and our difficulties, all efforts at a settlement, or to pay off the interest, have been postponed to the very last, until we find to-day on our hands an accumulation of troubles—those that should legitimately be borne by us, and those that should have been encountered in their proper time by others.

Papers and records are wanting; but having had the direction of our Foreign Affairs shortly after the negotiation of the Loan, I am able to give some figures.

The Loan yielded 70 per cent., that is the £100,000 produced £70,000. Out of this sum there were paid commissions, expenses, law charges &c. £10,000. There were commissions paid for negotiating this Loan: a commission of two and a half per cent. to the three commissioners, a commission of £10,000 to Williams & King, of London, and a commission of two per cent. to D. Childers, who was serving in the double capacity of commissioner and diplomatic agent of the Republic in London.

From cash to the acceptance of the Loan by the Republic, and an act of appropriation by the Legislature there were drafts drawn on the Bank of England for a sum of £3,375.

Out of the net proceeds of the Loan, the sum of ₣21,000 was deposited to secure three years' interest on the nominal sum of ₣100,000.

The sums coming to the Liberian Government after the acceptance of the Loan are as follows: Coin shipped, ₣500; paid the British Post Office, ₣100; merchandise, ₣15,520 (this sum includes ₣1000 for the charter, a part of which the Government was deceived into paying the second time on the arrival of the ship in Liberia, the charter-party having been fraudulent, and the merchandise was invoiced at 25 to 70 per cent. above cost) amount in the Imperial Bank ₣17,993—to secure which, the Government was compelled to undergo considerable law charges. I estimate that, after accepting the Loan (deducting for the over-charge on merchandise), the Government realized less than 27 per cent., or less than ₣27,000 out of the ₣100,000. To make matters worse, the Loan was borrowed at five dollars to the pound sterling, and paid out at four dollars and eighty cents to the pound.

Three theories or plans have been suggested for meeting the Loan. The first proposes funding the accumulated interest with the principal, and paying interest on the consolidated debt. At the expiration of the Loan the twelve years' unpaid accumulated interest will have nearly equaled the principal. If the Government has not been able, with its present resources, to pay the annual charge of simple interest, it could hardly be expected to pay the present rate of interest on the consolidated debt. But if, as is the case of some funded debts, the rate of interest should be reduced, then by funding the interest with the principal, there would be the advantage of a gain of time, or a postponement of the final settlement.

The second plan proposes a loan from American capitalists to pay off the Loan of 1871, and develop the agricultural and mineral resources of the country. The third plan proposes the establishment in the Republic of a Bank, with adequate capital. Its object would be, the exporting of timber, the cultivation of the lands belonging to the State, and the working of mines,—the Liberian Government receiving a bonus, a part of which to go into a sinking fund, for the purpose of redeeming the Loan of 1871. Papers on this subject will be laid before you.

A CRISIS. We have reached a momentous crisis. We have arrived at a period, in which there are required the greatest efforts of diligence and prudence, and the greatest circumspection to prevent jeopardizing our national and international interests. We have often witnessed, particularly this year, the exemplification of the truth, "a little matter kindleth a great fire."

The expectation of nations is on tiptoe. The "sick man's" goods are often apportioned before his demise. Forbearance has come to be scarcely regarded as a virtue. It is only by the most careful management and the greatest circumspection in our conduct, that we shall be able to avoid those disagreeable entanglements that work the ruin of nations, and especially young and struggling nations like this.

HILARY R. W. JOHNSON.

Monrovia, December 4, 1884.

From the Spirit of Missions.

BY WHOM SHALL AFRICA ARISE?

We think the following very practical sermon worthy of reproduction in these pages. It was preached before the pupils of Cape Mount(Liberia)schools, with especial reference to the young men therein gathered on the last national Thanksgiving Day.

Rev. G. W. Gibson, the preacher of the sermon, temporarily succeeded to the superintendency of Cape Mount station after the death of Rev. Henry W. Meek. He has now, by desire of the Bishop-elect and Standing Committee, been permanently appointed to the position. Mr. Gibson was one of our own Mission-school boys. He studied Divinity with the Rev. H. V. D., Johns, D. D., then rector of Emmanuel church, Baltimore, and returned to Africa in June, 1853. Bishop Payne admitted him to the Diaconate in January, 1854, and in due course advanced him to the Order of the Priesthood. He was, for a number of years, Rector of Trinity church, Monrovia.

It is one of the most encouraging things about our African Mission that, after all its vicissitudes, it has reached a point of progress where, as has been abundantly shown during the last year or two, those raised up in the field are fully qualified to carry on the work by ministering to their own countrymen as teachers, catechists, lay-readers, Deacons, and Priests; and that one has been chosen from among their number to be their Bishop.

SERMON BY REV. G. W. GIBSON.

"By whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small."—AMOS vii., 2.

We have assembled here this morning on the occasion of our National Thanksgiving. This day has been set apart by the civil authorities of the State, as well as by the usage of our Church for returning thanks to the Great Giver of all good, in view of the mercies and benefits which He has bestowed upon us as a nation during the past year.

As the annual recurrence of this season has brought before you from time to time repeated recitals of our numerous blessings for which we ought to be grateful to our Heavenly Father, you will al-

low me to improve the present occasion by directing your attention to some reflections relating to the growth and progress of our infant Republic..

In selecting the words of the text, it is not my design to consider them in their application to the lamentable state of Israel of old, but to apply them to our national fabric, in discussing the question, How shall *our* Jacob arise? I wish to point out some measures which, in my opinion, should be more vigorously adopted for promoting a more rapid growth of Liberia; and to show how you can contribute toward the accomplishment of so desirable an object. Considering the character of the audience which it is my privilege to address this morning—a large number of young men from the several tribes around us, gathered together in this institution of learning, with the view of attaining to that culture and to those qualifications that fit men for the high and responsible positions of Church and State—I need make no apology for the train of thought that will characterize this discourse.

As native born Liberian citizens, you must give at times some thought to the subject of the future welfare of your country. You must feel some interest in its growth and development. You must have some anxiety to see our nation advance and prosper. You must occasionally have longing to see the day when our country with its population made up of Liberia settlers, Veys, Mandingoes, Golahs, Boosies, Pessas, Deys, Bassas, Kroos, Greboes and others, shall arise from its present weak and struggling condition to one of strength and political greatness. You must, I say, wish to see our country elevated and able to take her stand among the more powerful nations of the world. And not only so, but I venture to say that many of you have already formed within your minds plans which you hope to put on foot in the near future, by way of contributing your quota toward the upbuilding of the State. If I have not mistaken the spirit of many of the compositions and essays which you have presented on Fridays for inspection, I have observed that in the bosoms of many of you beat high hopes with reference to the active part you expect to take by and by in the great work of Africa's elevation. This being the case, I feel that you are fully in sympathy with the sentiments that I am about to advance this morning, and I shall rejoice if what may be said will render you any assistance toward solving in your minds the important question: "*How shall our Jacob arise?*"

There are conditions of growth, applicable to nations as well as to individuals, plants, or anything capable of development. And to nations as to individuals, there are to some extent conditions of growth peculiar to them. While it is true that there are certain general prin-

ciples of national growth which cannot be safely ignored by any, yet it is also true that there are special applications of these principles, with special modifications thereof, adapted to individual nations and peoples, which must be sought out and adopted, in order to secure the prosperity of such nations. What will do well for one nation will not answer altogether and exactly in the same degree for every other nation. It is a part of wisdom, therefore, for every people to study and find out their particular character, circumstances and needs, and then to adopt an economy corresponding thereto; and not blindly follow the legislation, and economy, and policy of other nations whose circumstances may be widely different.

In answering the question what are some of the means necessary to the upbuilding of this State, I have to remark:

I. A general diffusion of knowledge among the people. The common school system is now claiming the attention of all civilized governments everywhere, and is regarded as essential to national life. Nothing can supply the place of intellectual culture in the State. Schools accessible to youth of every town and village in the country, under proper tuition and supervision, may be regarded as one of the most important steps that can be adopted towards laying the foundation of real advancement in the Republic. Too much weight cannot be attached to this subject by those who govern the country, and control the finances of the commonwealth. Our very existence depends largely upon the efforts put forth to scatter the rays of intelligence throughout the length and breadth of this country. Meagre appropriations for general educational purposes and for the support of poorly selected teachers, while extravagant sums of money are expended in directions of far less importance, ought to be carefully avoided. With the huge mass of heathenism all around and in the very bosom of the State, we must either muster our forces, and unite in a mighty and fierce crusade against the demon of darkness, or allow ourselves to be destroyed by it, and the little star of Christianity and civilization now sending forth a feeble light on these shores, to go down in utter gloom. I appeal then to you. I appeal to the authorities of the State. I appeal to every thinking man and woman of the country, and I make bold to appeal to the Christian friends of Africa everywhere, to aid us in our efforts to roll back the thick cloud of gloom and night which hovers with such a threatening aspect over our land.

And just here I must point out the great opportunities that you young men will have, to aid very much toward the accomplishment of this object. There are more than six score of you here receiving daily instruction, not only in the elementary branches of an English education, but also in the more advanced studies of mathematics

and the classics. When you go out from this school what a grand thing it will be for you to proceed at once to your own people, Veys, Golahs, Mandingoes, Bassas, etc., and open day-schools for imparting to them a knowledge of the things which you have learned. Suppose most of you should engage in this work. See what a number of heathen youth would within a few years be able to read the Bible, and have at least an elementary education ! These on being educated and following your example, would in their turn engage in the same work, and this course would within a few decades present the gratifying spectacle of a mighty host of teachers and pupils, where there is at present not a Christian tutor to be seen or heard. Then our country would be in a fair way to experience a literal fulfilment of the prediction ; "A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation," Knowledge thus diffused will bring in its turn industry, enterprise, thrift, economy, with all their train of benefit so necessary to the upbuilding of any people. And you, my young friends, will be able to do much to secure for your country these important results. I trust, therefore, that you will have the heart and the mind to bend your efforts largely in this direction. I trust you feel that a "necessity is laid upon you" to consecrate your abilities and energies in this work of African redemption. If, young gentlemen, you will lay hold of this idea, and grasp it firmly, if you will seek to make this business of teaching your life-work, it will not be a vain thing that the Mother Church in the United States has planted this training institution here, that foreign teachers came, suffered and died to establish it, and that hundreds of Christian friends are working and planning and praying for its support. If you will prayerfully and earnestly look forward to this work, and give yourselves sacredly to it, there is no telling how far the support of one scholarship may go toward reaching with spiritual blessings the thousands of souls around us now in heathen darkness. To you the golden opportunities, the mighty possibilities are open for effect in this country, and upon you will rest the serious responsibility of making a proper and faithful use of the same.

11. Another measure that ought, in my opinion, to claim the attention of those who are working for the upbuilding of this State, is that of *seeking to assimilate and consolidate the numerous petty tribes around us, into large and powerful communities under the laws and Government of the Republic.* You know how continually the country is disturbed and distracted by the petty wars and jealousies of the numerous chieftains. You know how greatly this state of affairs tends to interrupt industrial pursuits, to destroy property, to create a continual feeling of fear, unrest and insecurity, so unfavorable to pro-

gress and prosperity in any nation. The evils growing out of this disturbed condition of affairs have been very marked in their results upon the country. They have not only weakened the Government and caused a great waste of energy, but have had the tendency to keep back agriculture, impede commerce, hinder interior travels and exploration, and to place almost insurmountable obstacles in the pathway of light and knowledge through the means of schools and Missions. The evils resulting from this condition of things can be abated by bringing these tribes together, identifying their interests and uniting them under one system of government and law. That this is practicable is evident from the interesting spectacle presented here this morning. In this school are students from no less than six different tribes, living, eating, drinking, sleeping, studying, and playing together in remarkable harmony, as though all were from the same clan. Do you not suppose that there was a wise purpose in bringing you together under these circumstances? Do you suppose it was merely accidental? Not at all. It is a part of the great plan in the work to be accomplished here. It is to show to you and to the numerous tribes of this country, the wonderful power of the Gospel in breaking down distinction of caste, clan, nationalities and races, and of uniting men together in one bond of love and sympathy. It is among other considerations to afford a palpable illustration of the moulding influence of the Gospel of CHRIST; and it points out in characters that cannot be mistaken, the great change which the Heavenly message of peace faithfully proclaimed, is to produce upon the millions of benighted Africa. In this work too, young men, you may become a power when you leave these walls to take your several places in the world's great battle-field. You can become a useful arm of the Government in pointing to the people of your respective tribes the importance of union and co-operation for the good of the whole. If you go forth from this school with the right spirit, and take your stations as the messengers of peace and love as well as salvation, what may not be wrought through your instrumentality for the redemption of Africa? Of you it may be exclaimed, "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of Him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, thy God reigneth."

III. *The importance of promoting a healthy commercial intercourse with foreign nations, and its bearing upon the welfare of the State* are so evident that I need not dwell upon this subject here. The interchange and exchange of production and commodities between the different nations of the world, constitute one of the great activities of the age. It is to effect this that those wonderful sea mon-

sters in the shape of huge ocean steamers, and the countless number of sailing vessels and craft are seen with almost lightning speed making their way through the trackless ocean to every quarter of the globe. Many of these ships visit our shores, bringing the production of other lands here, to exchange for African exports required elsewhere. In view of the relation we sustain to the great family of nations, it is our duty to encourage the production of such quantities of these commodities as will ensure an ample supply for home consumption, as well as leave a large surplus for exportation. But we are to see to it that the commercial intercourse which we would encourage be a healthy and profitable one, and conducted on the most righteous and equitable terms. If Europe and America demand our coffee, cocoa, ginger, arrowroot, palm-oil, kernels, ivory, camwood, India-rubber etc., every proper inducement should be held out to stimulate the industry of our people in meeting this demand. But when the exchange is to be made, we should protect our citizens against the impositions which are, to too great an extent, already practised upon them in giving for the above named useful articles a decoction of poisons under the name of liquor which, wherever it is extensively used, is sapping the life blood of the State and scattering bloodshed, cruelty and death. This is a growing evil that ought to be checked at all hazards. There should be no compromise with it. No consideration of the alleged advantages occurring to the public revenues from the importation of alcoholic liquors ought to weigh anything in view of the great evil which is being inflicted upon our country by their use.

Here again you can do a great deal towards the progress of the State by opposing this evil. If you will set your face as a flint against intemperance, discourage it by every possible method within your power, discuss and point out the evil of it among your people on all occasions, you will do much toward turning aside some of the most dreadful calamities that can come upon any community.

I am aware that there is strong opposition to the view here set forth of the duty of the Government in this matter of liquor importation. I am aware that there are many who seek to controvert this position by pointing to the great prosperity of the United States and European countries, notwithstanding they are liquor-producing and liquor-consuming nations. Without stopping to expose the fallacies of the arguments generally set forth in support of this position, without stopping to point out the fact that while there is a vast amount of wealth in those countries, yet the masses of the people are far from enjoying that degree of prosperity and comfort which many at a distance are apt to suppose, I have to remark that even if harmless for these nations, it is not good for us in this country. The consumption of

alcoholic drinks does not constitute one of the conditions of growth applicable to *our* national progress, whatever it may be for other people and other climes. The millions of Mohammedans to the interior, north and east of us, declare that it is not good for us, and startling facts exhibiting the desolation and misery that it has inflicted upon thrifty towns and villages along this Coast prove to us that it is not.

iv. Passing over several other means for promoting the welfare of this Republic which occurs to my mind, I must conclude by reminding you that "Righteousness exalteth a nation, while sin is a reproach to any people"—a righteous course of action in the State, in the Church, in the community, in the family; doing to others as we would have them to do to us, as governors and those who are governed, as employers and employees, as parents and children, masters and servants, husbands and wives. This principle is opposed to tyranny, oppression, injustice, wrong, fraud, dishonesty in the administration of public trusts and public responsibilities. It condemns that overreaching disposition too prevalent among us, that leads men to pull down their fellow citizens in order to build themselves up. The Christian culture which you are receiving here, young men, will, I trust, prepare you, under the influence of the Divine Spirit, to go forth as champions for the cause of righteousness, truth, and equity; and that in the evening of your lives you may be able to enjoy a sublime consciousness of having done your part toward the upbuilding of this Christian State and the regeneration of Africa.

HELPS IN LIBERIA'S NATIONAL LIFE.*

BY REV. EDWARD W. BLYDEN, L.L.D.

In obedience to the law of the land and the Proclamation of the President, the various churches throw open their doors to-day for the assembling of the congregations for National Thanksgiving. We are assembled here then on this occasion not as a specific religious denomination, but as a part of the people of Liberia to call to remembrance the manifold blessings for which we are to offer the Great Ruler of Nations our united thanksgiving—to contemplate those elements in our national life which should inspire sentiments of gratitude.

1. In the first place, our gratitude should be called forth in view of the continuance of our national existence. Feeble as we are, and insignificant as we may be among the nations of the earth, we are still

* Part of a Discourse delivered in Monrovia, November 1, 1883, the Day of the Annual Thanksgiving.

a Nation. When we ventured thirty-six years ago to unfurl to the breeze the lone star and stripes, we did so with fearing and trembling; and the Nation who gave us the hand of welcome admitted us to their ranks not because we had any right to demand such recognition or any power to enforce it, but because they wished to give us the advantages of a separate national existence, with all that it implies of responsibility and of privilege.

We had the territorial qualification for independent national life, for our domain then was almost double the size of Greece in her most powerful days. We had a country rich in natural resources. We had, so far as population was concerned, the numerical qualification; for in forming the estimate of our condition with a view to our political independence the Aborigines were reckoned an integral part of Liberia. But this is all that we had—territory and men—territory unimproved and men uncultivated,

Starting out in an independent national career thus poorly prepared, difficulties were to be expected—and they have been numerous and multiform. Influences from within and influences from without have operated against us. Difficulties have beset us arising from our ignorance and inexperience as well as from the misapprehension and antagonisms of outsiders.

The new Republic soon attracted attention in foreign lands, and men were curious and anxious to know the character and condition of this novel political phenomenon. White men came to see whether the theories against the Negro race could be substantiated by evidences drawn from the new Negro State. Black men came to see whether they could cast in their lot with their brethren and assist in building up the Nation. These have from time to time, carried or sent back reports of their observations and experiences. Of course when we consider the nature of the human mind, it is not surprising that the reports have been marked by considerable variety. Men look at objects from different points of view. They have different powers of observation, and different qualifications for judging accurately. Their conclusions are often determined by their tastes; often by their education, not infrequently by the objects they have in view.

Nearly all who have come to Liberia have pronounced it a land of surprising fertility—of immense natural resources. But one sees one discouraging element, another another. Few, very few, look beneath the surface or beyond the present. Few see, amid many things to excite solicitude and to discourage, safe and salutary influences silently operating which must eventually transform the whole land and reclaim it for Christianity and civilization—for liberty and learning—for peace and prosperity.

In spite of all our drawbacks and difficulties, Liberia still has a name and a place among the nations of the earth, with possibilities of lofty and glorious achievements for Africa and the race.

II. We should be grateful in the second place, for the difficulties and obstacles which have beset our pathway ; for the tribulation which has worked patience—and the patience which has given us experience. We have had a variety of what we should consider untoward experiences. Again and again have we been made to feel that, perhaps, it is impossible to construct a nation of Christian Negroes on these shores. We have seemed sometimes to be aiming to realize an impossible dream. The web seemed hopelessly tangled ; the music a tuneless discord. But when we have risen above the mists and clouds of our doubts and fears, and we have taken in the vast work to be accomplished, we have felt that there was, after all, no discord—no confusion.

We have wondered why if this land is to be regenerated the agents in this work or those whom we suppose to be the agents, are so slow in coming to undertake it. But even with our imperfect vision and limited capacity of apprehension we can see why emigration to this country has not been faster, and why our progress to the healthy highlands of the interior has been so slow ; why the reports that represent us have been so conflicting. It has been because each part is being properly fitted to every other part so as to secure the harmony and well-being of the whole.

III. We should offer our thanksgiving to-day in the third place for the opportunity we have of giving utterance to the feelings of the race.

Living in the home of the race and in contact with the uncontaminated of our people, we can help our brothers abroad to realize their own thoughts, to see the points in which they may be strong, to find out how in the countries of their exile they may contribute to the world's well-being. I say we have the opportunity for these things. We have not yet even understood this opportunity. We have not yet got out of our weak and blundering youth. And a great deal of the superstition, the tags and rags which we have brought from the house of bondage still cling to us. We have not yet moved as a nation into the great world of African life, so as to take part as Christian, civilized and intelligent Africans in the great questions which even affect this Continent. The principles upon which, as a nation, we are to proceed, have not yet been formulated towards general action—action as an African State—and applied to our social, municipal and international life : but they will be by and by when we are freed from the curse of the house of bondage, and get rid of our narrowness and bigotry and intolerance. There is this consolation, that

a broad and extensive country lies before us, and the landscape of the future beckons us onward, full of promise, but full also of infinite and peculiar work. A thousand questions will start up for solution for which we shall have neither the recollections of the house of bondage to guide us nor the instruction of books to direct us. The nature of our work is such that no rules can be safely laid down antecedently to experience. We have to deal with cases as they come up, each on its own merits, requiring less the information derived from large reading than the application of common sense. We shall have sometimes to ignore the theories of philosophers. We shall lie open to the charge of going against established laws of political economy and all the precedents of recorded history. The laws of Lycurgus, of Solon and Justinian will have sometimes to receive modification, and hoary and complicated systems of theology will have to be simplified for our needs.

As we grow on this Continent we shall move on righteous lines by the force of an inward, impressible inspiration—led by a voice from the mysterious realms of the Omnipotent—a voice to be listened to and obeyed. It is thus that the European actions have advanced under the teachings of Christianity. They followed, to a great extent, the energetic nature within. They never looked upon the Bible as merely overruling but as refreshing and building up their true nature. They never hesitated to move on the lines of the national destinies. The Bible for them always answered instead of silenced their questionings as to the path to be pursued. If the Bible said that the righteous should inherit the earth, they decided that they were the righteous. They felt that nothing true within them was crushed by the Scriptures, but everything elevated by the life of obedience to the truth as they understood it.

We have on this Continent the opportunity for this kind of growth. Light is sure to come on the darkness that now surrounds us. Life is sure to come out of this death, knowledge will supercede this ignorance, and true freedom this slavery to the prejudices of the past.

IV. We have again to offer our thanksgiving to-day for the blessings of the past year—for the bountiful harvests which have so amply repaid the labors of the husbandman—for the wise legislation which has improved the financial condition of the country, and which dealt a serious blow to one of the demoralizing elements of commerce. We should be deeply thankful that the most earnest attack ever made upon the traffic in ardent spirits in the history of civilization in West Africa was made by the Legislature at its last session. Already the country has been made to feel its beneficial results. We have thus

taken the first serious step in guarding our native brethren against the demoralizing influences from abroad. When we read of the havoc made by drink in foreign lands and the disaster it is causing among the unprotected Aborigines on other parts of the Coast, we cannot but lift up our hearts in earnest thanksgiving to God that He has given us the moral courage to take this first step, and let us beseech Him to-day that our legislators may be endowed with the further power to prohibit altogether the introduction of this poison.

Already the light is appearing upon the hill tops. We look abroad upon the heathendom around us and we see the dawn of a glorious day. We see the rays shooting up above the horizon and brightening the sky with their inspiring tints, and in spite of human perversity and human ignorance, a good multitude will arrive in this land, who, in future days like this, will pour into the sanctuary of God for thanksgiving, joining in the songs of the redeemed:—"Salvation to our God who sitteth upon the throne. Blessing and glory and wisdom and thanksgiving and power and might be unto our God forever and ever. Amen."

BISHOP TAYLOR IN LIBERIA.

I sailed from Liverpool in the steamship Gaboon, January 7th, and reached Monrovia, Thursday at 7.10 p. m., the 22d. I preached that night in our church in Monrovia. Next day, at 4 p. m., I preached in Miss Sharp's chapel in Krootown, and again in the evening in our church. On Sabbath, 25th, I preached in our church at 11 a. m., and 7 p. m., addressed the Sunday-school, and baptized a native man at 4 p. m.; and at 2 p. m., preached again for Miss Sharp's Kroomen. Then daily for about a fortnight, except Saturdays, I preached to the Kroomen at 4.30 and in our Monrovia church at 7.30 p. m.

It was only after four days of heavy work that we had a break. Then in the ten days ensuing we had some scores of penitent sinners forward at the altar. Over fifty testified publicly that they obtained pardon; and God gave to preachers and people a gracious enlightening and quickening.

The only striking occurrence in the session of the Liberia Annual Conference was the tide of salvation that swept through the whole session. The Conference opened January 29, and adjourned February 3. Appointments were made as follows:

Monrovia District—C. A. Pitman; Presiding Elder. Monrovia station, H. B. Capehart; Robertsport and Fuller circuit, D. K. McKeever; Johnsonville circuit, G. J. Hargraves; Plainsville circuit, C. A. Pitman; Marshall circuit, to be supplied.

St. Paul's River District—W. T. Hagan; Presiding Elder. Caldwell, Virginia and

Brewerville circuit, T. A. Sims, F. C. Holderness, D. Ware, supernumerary; Clay—Ashland circuit, G. W. Parker; Millsburg circuit, A. H. Watson, W. B. Kennedy, Sr. supernumerary; Robertsville circuit, R. Boyce; Carysburg and Bensonville circuit, J. W. Cooper.

Bassa District—J. H. Deputie, Presiding Elder. Paynebury circuit, E. F. Brumskine; Lower Buchanan, to be supplied; Edina station, to be supplied; Bexley circuit, to be supplied; Bullomtown circuit, to be supplied. (These are supplied by local preachers residing on the spot.) Mt. Olive circuit, J. H. Deputie, J. P. Artis, supernumerary.

Sinoe District—W. P. Kennedy Jr., Presiding Elder. Greenville station, W. P. Kennedy, Jr.; Lexington circuit, J. W. Draper; Sinoe county, J. W. Bonner, one to be supplied; Louisiana, to be supplied; Blountsville, to be supplied.

Cape Palmas District—C. H. Harmon, Presiding Elder, Mt. Scott, Turbmantown and Grebo mission, to be supplied.

Since Conference I spent a Sabbath and preached twice at Virginia, 15 miles up the St. Paul's river, and preached Monday night ensuing at Muhlenburg, at Rev. Mr. Day's interesting Lutheran Mission, about 30 miles up the St. Paul's river. On Tuesday night I preached again in Monrovia and baptized 16 of our new converts. Preached there again on Wednesday night, and in the afternoon of those two days for Miss Sharp's Kroomen, one man and one woman of whom were among the 16 baptized on Tuesday night.

On Saturday, the 14th, I took steamship with 8 or 10 of our ministers. Next we dropped anchor off Grand Bassa, and at 11 a. m., 3 and 7 p. m., I preached in our church there, ordained a deacon in the morning and an elder in the evening, administered the sacrament of the Lord's supper, and returned to the ship on Monday. The captain was in a hurry and anxious to discharge freight on Sunday, but the merchants refused to receive it, so all hands rested on the Lord's day. The merchants there are all colored men except a Jew from Morocco. The Jew is the most influential man among them in commercial circles, and stands with them unflinchingly for the observance of the Sabbath.

We were anchored four hours off Sinoe; meantime I preached in our church ashore, administered baptism, and ordained a deacon who had been elected by the Conference at a previous session, as were the two I ordained at Grand Bassa.

Liberia is the garden spot of West Africa; splendid soil, well-watered, good spring water for use, salubrious climate, and more exempt from flies and mosquitoes than any tropical country in which I have labored.

I am very sorry that the Liberian Government has, by bad management, got into debt. I hope our Government will feel maternal interest enough in it to help it out of its embarrassment. If the problem of African self-government works out adversely in Liberia, I think it will be a great pity, and it will be an incubus on future efforts in that direction. If our Government won't help the Liberians our colored

people should give them one dollar each—about a million of them—for the sake of their race. There is a grand future yet for Liberia if they will learn by what they have seen and suffered in the past fifty years.

Cape Palmas, February 19. I arrived here yesterday evening; preached last night to a crowded house. Am to preach to-day at 10 a. m., and ordain a deacon and an elder, previously elected, but who could not attend the recent session of Conference. I will probably preach here two or three days before my steamer for Loanda shall arrive. I am stopping with the presiding elder, Bro. Harmon, a fine man of God.

Your brother in Christ,
WM. TAYLOR.

From Friends' Review.

THE REPUBLIC OF LIBERIA.

This Young Republic is justly attracting the attention of the civilized world, and is destined, as we think, to become an important gateway to the interior of the "Dark Continent." The writer visited Liberia in company with his wife, Sybil Jones, in 1851. We were cordially welcomed by the President, J. J. Roberts, and other Government officials, and by many others of the various religious denominations. We found an open door for preaching the gospel, and many hearts prepared to accept the truth as it is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

I anticipate that, at no very distant day, some of our colored Friends, educated at Southland College, and at Friends' School in Tennessee, may feel called of the Lord to carry the glad tidings to Fatherland. I am told that one young brother has already offered himself as a candidate for missionary work in that needy field.

The emigrant ships of the Colonization Society pass twice a year between this country and Liberia. The passage fee is set at \$200; if persons go as emigrants it is less, or free, with a gift of land on which to settle and a gift given for the first six months while acclimating. The experience of those physicians is such that nearly every case is treated successfully.

On a young Liberia, the missionary from this country finds himself surrounded by a people speaking his native tongue, among whom he may at once engage as a teacher or pastor or as a preacher. He has no interpreter. He will use his talents in those respects to make those language to him be acquiring, and at the same time gaining access to him by successful work among the untought heathen.

Lessing's African Negro Nationality on the West Coast of Africa will greatly aid in advancing the interests and promoting the welfare

of the colored people in America. We cannot afford to be indifferent to the claims of Liberia." An offshoot from our country, speaking the same language; with a Constitution and laws modeled after our own, she should receive our fostering care and kind aid. *Educated Christian men and women is her crying need to day.*

ELI JONES.

ANOTHER GIFT TO AFRICA.

Mr. EDWARD S. MORRIS, of the Society of Friends in Philadelphia, whose excellent work in and for Liberia, founding schools and missions, encouraging trade and commerce we have heretofore noticed in our columns, has just made a new gift to the women of Liberia and Africa, by perfecting hand machines for ginning, spinning and weaving cotton, to supersede the clumsy apparatus hitherto in use. His new gin and loom, operated by two men, will do as much work in one day as twenty men can do in six days by the native process. They will doubtless be as effective to "astonish the natives" as was the first steamboat or telegraph, and are as real and timely a step in civilization in the opening up of the "Dark Continent."

The hand machines are adapted not only for use in Africa but in this country, making small producers independent of distant manufacturing. To the colored men and women of America as well as of Africa, Mr. Morris makes the offer to accept their raw material in exchange for the machines. The price of the cotton gin in cash is \$150, and of the loom \$25. For 5,000 lbs. of unginned cotton he will send the gin to any address, and for 6,000 lbs. both machines, with full directions for working them, and will pay the freight himself on cotton and machines, from and to any port or railway station within the limits of the United States. His address is Edward S. Morris, No. 4 South Merrick Street, Philadelphia, Penna. Mr. Morris is a friend of the colored race, and we take great pleasure in helping to make known to them his latest benevolent work in their interest.—*Southern Workman.*

For the African Repository.

EMIGRATION: TRUTH IN A NUT-SHELL.

BY J. B. GILLESPIE.

The Negro question is before the American people as never before and as there is much said about this proscribed race, it behooves me to say a few words on the subject. It is thought by some of the wise and philanthropic men of this country, and they advocate it, that emigration of the colored population from the United States to Liberia is

the only medium in bringing about Negro elevation and redeeming Africa; while there are some who ignore this truthful saying and trample it in the dust. My friends, when we look emigration square in the face, we will find in it our salvation from oppression, as the exodus was to the Israelites from Egyptian oppression. God saw the troubles and afflictions of these people, and he introduced this medium to them through Moses, their leader. They accepted it, and marched to the land of Canaan which He had in reservation for them and their children.

The whites possess the United States; this Government belongs to them; they founded it; they were the first to build settlements here; they started the glorious stream of civilization to flow from Plymouth Rock to the golden gates of the Pacific. It is true the Negroes played a fine piece in the march of civilization—that is, they were important factors in helping to make this country what it is. But, to tell the truth, we are forever lost as being a people of renown as long as we predicate our hope upon what we have done here. We were subordinates, introduced into slavery which lasted two hundred and forty years, and all that we can accomplish here will never wash out the leopard's spots or whiten the Ethiopians' skin. The curse of slavery will forever degrade us in this country; but it will prove a blessing to Africa. We believe God's hand was in slavery for the purpose of bringing about African elevation; and at His time He came to our relief. It was when the people of the two sections rose up against each other in civil war, which was the bloodiest contest of modern times. He saw our afflictions as He did the Israelites, and the result was four millions of African slaves liberated; and we are constrained to believe that this was the first step toward exalting the Negro race. But since we have been free we have met with the most difficult obstructions that were placed before a nation, and to-day they are stronger and more peculiar than ever they were. And yet we are advised by some of the sages to content ourselves, hold conventions, offer indignant resolutions, and deliver outrageous harangues, on the matter; and, by a more serious class, to practice patience. My friends, it is grand and noble to contend for the necessary rights of a people, and it is one of the greatest duties on earth for a race, or nation, to practice patience: but for a race or nation to contend and fight for something when the eternal arrangement of things shows plainly that there is no chance for victory, we think is foolish. And to wait with patience for a reward, when stubborn facts show clearly that there is nothing but destruction, is worse than foolish.

My friends, I am an African, born on American soil, and I am proud of it. I love my race—it is my idol. I would not deceive you if

I could, nor would I try to discourage you in your progress, because your destiny is my destiny, your glory is my glory. Then let us reason together upon the subject of emigration, for our future happiness and greatness are bound up in the subject. It demands our whole attention, and for any one belonging to the colored race to abandon this all-important subject would be a disinterest shown toward African elevation. We shall attempt to tell you nothing but the naked truth; we will not hide from this subject by telling you that we are doing well and there will be a better day. Remember, friends, we are between the Northern and Southern mill-stones, and what hour we cannot tell we will be ground to powder. Emigration means to save us from the dreaded crush of these mighty stones. We may lull ourselves to rest by listening to fanatics ignoring this subject, and thinking of basking in the sunshine of pleasure and reaping an earthly kingdom on this quarter of the globe, but it will never be in your day, neither your children's children's day,

We do not encourage a wholesale emigration, but we advocate a gradual removal until one Negro cannot be found upon American soil. We have a country given to us by nature and nature's God to dignify. We have a people shrouded in moral and intellectual darkness that need to be enlightened. Certainly there is no work that we could accomplish here that would excel the sublime work of redeeming an immense continent beyond the high sea from pagan darkness and barbarity to one of shining civilization and Christianity. The camp-fires of Christianity are being kindled, and the bright torches of civilization can be seen on the western shores of the "Dark Continent." About seventy years ago a few philanthropists, with far-seeing vision, organized a Society for the purpose of finding a home on the western Coast of Africa for those of our race who desire to return to the land of their ancestors. Thank Heaven, the Republic of Liberia is the result of their labor. There is now a focus of light from which the rays may spread across the whole breadth of that long darkness.

Friends, let us not quiet our apprehensions by staving off this question. We believe it has to be met, and better now than at a future day. We had better decide now than wait until more blood is spilt, which might ultimately be our ruin. To content ourselves to remain in this country means that we are satisfied with being mere sham-citizens rather than to be independent citizens in our own land. A quarter of a century in the school of experience is sufficient time for us to learn that social and political equality, however fair in name and theory, is difficult in practice between races so distinct as the African and Caucasian. With this experience, we are sorry that some of our people spurn the idea of going to their original home, where

they would find a fitting field for working out their destiny. It is obvious, my friends, we may spin the threads of life here, and we may weave the little particles together, but we cannot cut nor wear the garment. Circumstances and corroborating facts work to this truth, that there is no possible chance for a permanent elevation of the Negro race in this country.

Every race has a duty to perform to the world. The Caucasian race is said to be the king of all races, because of its mighty works. The Negro race is a weak element beside this mighty king, but there is a chance of us being a powerful people. That chance is to go to Liberia. She stands on the western shores of Africa, calling for the dusky sons and daughters of Ham that were carried captives to come home. Her flag is saluted by other nations, her climate is pleasant, her laws are wholesome, and her people are free.

NEW YORK. STATE COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

President; Rev. S. D. Alexander, D. D. *Vice-Presidents*; Rev. J. D. Wells, D. D., H. M. Schieffelin. *Corresponding and Recording Secretary*; Rev. G. W. Samson, D. D. *Treasurer*; Charles T. Geyer. *Executive Committee*; Rev. S. D. Alexander, D. D., Rev. G. W. Samson, D. D., Charles T. Geyer, Charles R. Porterfield, Ernest H. Crosby, Wm. H. Schieffelin, Edward B. Merrill. *Board of Managers*; Rev. J. D. Wells, Rev. S. D. Alexander, D. D., Charles H. Nichols, M. D., Rev. G. W. Samson, D. D., Thomas Davenport, Henry M. Schieffelin, Isaac T. Smith, Morris J. Franklin, George Putnam Smith, H. B. Dyer, Hon. D. R. James, William H. Schieffelin, Ernest H. Crosby, Ashbel Green, Charles T. Geyer, Charles R. Porterfield, Eugene F. Barnes, William H. Mott, Edward B. Merrill, Henry Gilsey, John H. Taylor.

PENNSYLVANIA COLONIZATION SOCIETY,

President; Rt. Rev. Wm. Bacon Stevens, D. D. LL. D. *Vice-Presidents*; Alexander Brown, Archibald McIntyre, Hon. James Pollock, LL. D., Wm. E. Schenck, D. D., Jay Cooke, Wm. V. Pettit, Robt. B. Davidson, Charles R. Colwell, Charles G. Currie, D. D., James Saul, D. D., Peter W. Sheaffer, Rt. Rev. M. A. DeWolfe Howe, D. D., Wilbur F. Paddock, D. D., Robert Shoemaker, Bishop W. R. Nicholson, D. D. *Treasurer*; John Welsh Dulles. *Secretary*; Edward W. Syle D. D. *Managers*; Arthur M. Burton, S. E. Appleton, D. D., John W. Dulles, D. D., E. W. Appleton, D. D., Edward S. Morris, A Longacre, D. D., Gilbert Emley. R. M. Luther, D. D., Rev. A. Elwyn, Rev. Edward Webb, Wm. M. Longstreth, Francis J. Maule.

RE-ELECTION OF PRESIDENT JOHNSON.

Letters received announce the re-election of Hon. Hilary R. W. Johnson as President of Liberia at the biennial election held on the 5th of May. Mr. Johnson was born and educated at Monrovia, and has had large experience in educational and public concerns. His opponent was Rev. Edward W. Blyden, D. D., than whom the African race has no man superior in literary power or in intellectual force. He has long been active in the civil, scholastic and religious affairs of Liberia.

The bark Monrovia is reported to have arrived out April 3rd after a pleasant passage of thirty-four days, with emigrants from Alabama and Texas, sent by the American Colonization Society. They are to settle at Brewerville, a growing town some ten miles up the St. Paul's river.

AFRICA'S COMMERCIAL IMPORTANCE.

Every nation of Europe seems alive to the importance of acquiring the benefits that will surely result from obtaining a commercial foothold in Africa; the immense resources of which have only of late years been made known to the civilized world. Prompt and energetic measures have already been taken by them in appropriating millions of money for exploring and scientific expeditions, for gold mining operations, and in establishing trading companies and lines of direct steam communication. Great Britain has at least twenty-eight steamers running from Liverpool along the West Coast of Africa. France, Holland and Portugal each have steamships engaged in traffic in the same region.

England also has colonies, and France, Germany and Portugal claim extensive possessions on the seaboard and in the interior of Africa. Italy has taken possession of an island off the Coast of the "Dark Continent," and placed colonists and artisans there that she may reap some of the advantages arising from the new birth of an empire.

The population of Africa is estimated at fully 200,000,000, and it is found that in the interior there are rich agricultural and mineral resources, large cities and people of finer physique and intellectual breadth than on the seaboard. When the immense population shall have established intercourse with the outside world, and their country enabled by the best means to bring forth the wealth of its fertile soil and rich mines, what a grand opening will be presented for the exchange of the manufactures of the former for the products of the latter? This is the harvest which European nations are sowing to reap.

America unfortunately, has scarcely made a single move in that direction, yet she has a stepping stone in Liberia, which by enlarged fostering care, might soon become as advantageous to us as England has made her colonies in Asia and Africa.

In view of the considerations presented, the important question arises, do not American manufacturing and commercial interests, and American dignity require that steps should be at once taken for the establishment of steam navigation to West Africa, for the exploration of its interior within and beyond the borders of Liberia, and for the promotion of select emigration to the young African Republic?

EPISCOPAL BISHOP OF LIBERIA.

Rev. Samuel David Ferguson D. D. was consecrated Bishop of Cape Palmas and parts adjacent, in Grace P. Episcopal Church, New York, on Wednesday June 24, Bishop Lee, presiding, assisted by Bishops Stevens, Littlejohn, Starkey and H. C. Potter. Bishop Ferguson is the first colored member of the American House of Bishops. He was born in Charleston, S. C., forty-three years ago, and emigrated under the auspices of the American Colonization Society to Liberia with his parents when six years old. He was educated in the schools of that country.

MONUMENT TO DR. MOFFAT.

A monument to Rev. Dr. Moffat, the distinguished South African missionary, father-in-law of David Livingstone, was unveiled at his native village of Ormiston, Scotland, April 10, in the presence of a large assembly, among whom were Sir William Muir and other distinguished men. It is fitting that such a memorial should be raised, but the best monument to Moffat and his faithful co-laborers is the energetic prosecution of the missionary work of South Africa, to which they gave their lives.

TRACTS FOR COLORED PEOPLE.

At the Philadelphia Yearly Meeting of Friends, held April 22, a communication was read from the executor of the late Charles L. Willits, of Camden, N. J., mentioning a legacy in his will of \$10,000 to the "Yearly Meeting of Friends who hold their meetings on Arch street, between Third and Fourth streets, Philadelphia," to be held in perpetual trust; the income thereof to be expended in the distribution of religious tracts and writings of Friends, to be printed at

the charge of the trust, one-half to be expended in such distribution among the colored people in the Southern States, and the other half in Liberia. This legacy was accepted by the Yearly Meeting, and the care and use of the income of the trust were placed in charge of the Meeting for Sufferings.

MARYLAND IN AFRICA.

At the regular March meeting of the Maryland Historical Society, Hon. John H. B. Latrobe President, in the chair, a paper written by Mr. Latrobe, was read, entitled: "An Omitted Episode in the History of Maryland." The paper was an interesting account of the Maryland State Colonization Society, which was incorporated in 1831. The Society established a colony at Cape Palmas, on the west Coast of Africa, in 1831. Land was purchased from the Kings, having a waterfront of 60 miles. The name of the settlement was Maryland in Africa. The colony was sent out with constitution and bill of rights ready framed. After twenty years the colony had so grown that it was thought it ought to be free and independent. In 1853 the people of Maryland at Cape Palmas, met and appointed commissioners to come to Maryland, in the United States, and consult as to launching as a free nation the colony. The colony was made one of the nations of the earth, and in a few years became a part of Liberia, and was known as Maryland county. In 1837 Mr. John H. B. Latrobe was elected president of the Society, which position he filled until elected president of the National Society.—*Baltimore Sun*:

THE CONGO MISSION.

BY REV. S. DRYDEN PHELPS, D. D.

WHERE rolls the Congo River,
In soft, majestic flow;
Or where its waters quiver
In foaming falls below;
O'er all its lengthened borders,
Where millions live and die,
Oppressed by sin's disorders,—
"Come, help us!" is the cry.

Shall commerce pierce the region,
Lead there an eager train?
Shall traffic, with its legion,
Brave death itself for gain?
And shall the Lord's anointed,
By blood and Spirit sealed,
To save the world appointed,
Be slow to take the field?

Awake, ye hosts of Zion!
Behold the favored hour;
Your Captain's word rely on:
His strength shall be your power.
Forth to the land before you,
His harbingers have gone;
And now, his banner o'er you,
He calls, "Come on, come on!"

Give, saints, as God hath given,
And see, as your reward,
Dense pagan darkness riven,
And Christ received as Lord;
For, while the conflict rages,
A continent in gloom
Shall burst the chains of ages,
And rise to bud and bloom.

The Christian, Secretary.

PROTECTORATE OF THE NIGER.

The *Gazette* made official announcement on the 5th of June that the districts of the Niger in Africa have been formed into a British protectorate. This comprises the Coast line between the British protectorate of Lagos and the western bank of the Rio del Rey, the territory on both banks of the Niger from its confluence with the river Benue to the sea, and also both banks of the Benue to and including Ibe.

RECEIPTS OF THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

During the month of March, 1885.

PENNSYLVANIA. (\$1500.00)		ton, Secretary, toward cost of	
<i>Philadelphia.</i> Pennsylvania Col-		emigrants passage to Liberia....	10 00
onization Society, John Welsh;		FOR REPOSITORY. (\$1.00.)	
Dulles Esq., Treasurer, toward		New York.....	1 00
passage and settlement of emi-		RECAPITULATION.	
grants at Brewerville by bark		Donations.....	1600 00
Monrovia, sailed Feb. 28th.	1500 00	Emigrant toward passage.....	10 00
OHIO (\$100.00)		For African Repository.....	1 00
<i>Oxford.</i> Dr. Alexander Guy....	100 00	Rent of Colonization Building..	149 00
SOUTH CAROLINA. (\$10.00)		Interest for schools in Liberia.	90 00
<i>Darlington.</i> Rev. J. P. Brocken-		Total Receipts in March.....	\$1850 00

During the month of April, 1885.

RHODE ISLAND. (\$1000.00)		FOR REPOSITORY. (\$5.00)	
<i>Newport.</i> E. T.	100 00	Massachusetts \$1. Louisiana \$1.	
CONNECTICUT. (\$200.00)		Tennessee \$1. Missouri \$1.	
<i>Hartford.</i> Mrs. Wolcott Hun-		Canada \$1.	5 00
tington	20 00	RECAPITULATION.	
NEW JERSEY. (\$15.00)		Donations	136 00
<i>Elizabeth.</i> Proxy Collections,		For African Repository.....	5 00
transmitted by Rev. Dr. John		Rent of Colonization Building....	49 00
Maclean,	15 00	Total Receipts in April.....	\$190 00

During the month of May, 1885.

RHODE ISLAND. (\$1000.00)		RECAPITULATION.	
<i>Newport.</i> Thomas K. Hamer, Sec	20 00	Donations.....	50 00
FOR REPOSITORY. \$1.00		For African Repository.....	1 00
<i>New Hampshire.</i>	1 00	Rent of Colonization Building....	371 00
		Total Receipts in May.....	\$522 00

THE AFRICAN REPOSITORY.

VOL. LXII. WASHINGTON, D. C., OCTOBER, 1885. No. 4.

For The African Repository.

MY FIRST VISIT TO LIBERIA.

BY DR. JAMES HALL.

The interest manifested in a brief sketch by the writer of the founding of the colony at Cape Palmas, contained in the October number of the REPOSITORY, of 1884, induces him to infer that something like a photograph of his first impressions of Liberia in its early days, as a colony of the AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY, may not be less interesting to its early friends now on the world's stage, and perhaps, to those of two generations later, who may be engaged in or alive to the cause of the COLONIZATION SOCIETY, or to the welfare of the *now*, REPUBLIC OF LIBERIA.

In the execution of this task, a labor of love, I make bold to use the first person singular, the ever present *ego*, as most convenient, and even to preface it by a few pages of personal history, a limited segment of autobiography, provided there were a beginning or an end. For this, I offer as an apology ; first, that my connection with the Society and Liberia was rather of a remarkable character, and might be considered, either for good or for bad, as providential ; the object being the recovery of my health ; and what is still more remarkable, it was in a degree, successful ; so far, at least, as to enable me, through much disability and suffering, to stagger along through more than a decade beyond the scriptural allotted age of man. Secondly, my apology for a personal preface, I place in the fact, that so far as my individuality is to be reckoned, it has been, in warp and woof, blended with the cause of Africa and the Africans, in and through the COLONIZATION SOCIETY ; thirty years of active service and a half century of life-interest.

The autumn of 1831 found me a patient in a Baltimore hospital, laboring under a severe and painful affection of the knee joint and

general debility of the system, induced by arduous professional labor two years previous, by which I was forced to abandon my profession and my New England home.

The loss of my wife and leaving two orphan children at a tender age, if not aggravating my complaints, deprived me, for a time at least, of that vigorous mental energy so essential an adjuvant in restoring health or in endurance of suffering. I had spent two seasons in the West Indies, the first in Cuba, the second in Hayti, with some temporary benefit, especially in the voyaging, to my general health, but in no way relieving the agony of the limb affected.

On arriving in Baltimore early in the summer of 1831, I put myself under the care of what I deemed the best professional aid available; a council of three distinguished professors in the Medical Department of the University of Maryland. It was decided that I had better take a room and bed in the Infirmary of that Institution, and go under treatment, which I did. I took the bed and kept it for months and went *under* treatment; which consisted of what was then termed the antiphlogistic regimen, when no phlogiston remained in the system or power of generating it. In addition, after the manner of inflictions of which the Psalmist complains, they "plowed deep furrows on my back," with sundry *aggravations*. At the end of five months, little health or vigor of body or mind remained, barely enough to enable me to rebel, and abandon further *medical aid*. It may well be asked, and I have often asked myself, why did I continue to endure torture so long? I answer, respect for the leaders in my profession, hoping against hope, and the failure of relief from all previous treatment for two years. As in all hopeless cases, or so viewed by others, I still had a hope that if I could take a long sea voyage, the absolute rest for my limb, and yet, with the movements of the vessel and free air, I might recover. To that end I opened communications with friends for securing a passage to the East Indies or China. While awaiting a response, the first providence, if it be so considered, comes in. The papers contained an address by Dr. Eli Ayres, one of the many Agents in founding Liberia, to the colored people of Baltimore, containing a notice of a vessel about to sail for that colony. I lost no time in making application for a passage, little hope as I then had of benefiting any but myself. It was granted, and orders given to Dr. Ayres to call upon me and make arrangements therefor; which he soon did, accompanied by that early friend of Liberia, Moses Sheppard. Little was said to or before me as to my condition, but their look of astonishment at my presumption was not over encouraging. It was clear that I did not see myself as others saw me; but I had determined upon the voyage and that

with the approval of my medical attendants; willing no doubt, that the Atlantic or African fever should finish up their work. Had I then known what one of the gentlemen afterwards communicated to me, I fear I should have committed a breach of *one* commandment at least. Said one: "He is not fit to be moved; and will not reach the vessel;" a second "thought he would, but not the Coast;" a third voted him food for the African fever.

Although determined upon the voyage, bent on a *resurgam*, I yet had my doubts as to the result, and whilst lying on my back, made, what I thought most likely, permanent arrangements for my children and effects left behind.

The time was well into the Autumn, and the weather occasionally cold, so I availed myself of a warm, pleasant day before the sailing of the vessel, to get to Fell's Point, where she lay, two miles distant. A friend kindly attended to help me off. It was only when I attempted to get up, and saw myself in the glass, that the utter helplessness, even hopelessness of my condition came upon me. I fell back upon my bed, half inclined to give up and end the long struggle here where I had suffered. But rallying, I was gotten into my clothes, "a world too wide for my shrunk carcass," and put into a common hack, well pillowed up, and headed for the Point. On the way, we were stopped by some fire machinery across the street, and a crowd gathered to see the "living skeleton;" I was, with no little delay and difficulty, relieved by taking another street. Near the stopping place at the Point, outside of a ship chandlery store, was suspended a scale beam, and my friend urged me to be weighed. I brought down 91 pounds, with all my heavy clothing, boots, over-shoes, and overcoat—somewhere near 75 or 80 pounds net weight.

I was deposited at the door of the "Pilot's Tavern," then kept by a Mr. Watson, father of the Captain Watson who fell at Monterey. The lady of the house, Mrs. Watson, at once took me in charge, and ministered unto me in striking contrast with the automatic service of the hooded sister of charity, for five months my "dumb-waiter." The contrast was so great, so affecting to my much enfeebled state of mind, that but for the hope of benefit from the voyage, I should have decided upon hybernating in that Fell's Point pilot tavernhouse.

But the "Orion" was ready for sea, and after a week of a partial return to life, I was gotten on board. The captain, Lufrie, I had before met in Port au Prince, but of the schooner "Orion," I knew nothing, but that she was reported, "a first-class Baltimore clipper." Clipper she might have been, in fact was, as to her cabin, which was clipped of all space. I was literally "cabined, cribbed, confined," in addition to cripplehood, and in seaman phrase, "fouled" to boot. To

render the matter still worse for my reflections, alongside lay a beautiful new topsail schooner, also bound for Africa on a trading voyage of several months, to return in early summer. Oh ! how I wished I could have secured a passage in her ; six or eight months at sea was what I most desired ; but I was booked for Liberia, and events, like Macbeth's dagger, "marshalled me the way that I was going." Before sailing, I missed another estimate of my probable destiny, which afterward came to my knowledge. An old shipmate of the Captain's exclaimed with a hail, "your passenger wont live to reach the capes!" "I hope to—— he wont," replied my captain, "I don't want him on board."

All vessels intended for sea, even a colonization vessel, with emigrants and their plunder, in addition to stores, ultimately clear and go seaward; so did the "Orion," and rapidly she slid down the bay in one day and night, eager to enter father Neptune's domain. But a down-easter headed her off and forced her into Hampton Roads for a season. To me, that season of a few days, was the most charming of my life. It should be remembered, that I had scarcely inhaled pure outdoor air for months, nor seen the sun ; so that on awaking and emerging from my doghole, late in the morning, and finding the schooner at anchor in the centre of Hampton Roads, I felt somewhat as did Simleh Bella, a native African chief, whom I introduced into the city of New York, years after : "I tink God made dis place, man no fit do him." The glorious works of God and man seemed here united. The beautiful sheet of water, surrounded by forts, fortifications, villages and wooded shores ; bearing on its now placid bosom innumerable vessels, of all grades, wind-bound like ourselves ; the season, the most charming of the year, the autumn Indian summer ; the sun pouring down its rays, modified for perfect enjoyment, by the hazy atmosphere ; all conspired to intoxicate me. My hungry lungs craved the pure air as "The heart panteth after the water brooks." I basked in the sun's rays, literally rolling on the deck, that every part of my poor emaciated body might receive its renovating influence. I became a very Gheber, ready to worship this great source of light and life, realizing, in its fullest sense, "an exceeding weight of" enjoyment. The few days in Hampton Roads brought me well back into life, the second step, from the death-life of the Infirmary ;—the Pilot tavern, with kind Mrs. Watson, the first.

The charm was broken by a strong nor' wester, which drove us out to sea and across the Gulf stream. About the sixth day out, in mid ocean, the captain, one morning, descried a sail, dead astern. She neared us rapidly ; by noon was alongside, and proved to be the charming little schooner we had left in Baltimore, now doubly charming with every

stitch of canvas set, *all a tanto*. The wind was fresh and increasing, yet she carried on all, and was soon far ahead on her way. Although willing for a long voyage, I felt indignant that we should be under short sail, whilst another should spread double the amount of canvas, and hinted to the Captain, that he was doing the Society injustice as the charter was by the month. His response was, "know nothing, fear nothing;" and proceeded to take in more sail. I watched the schooner till she disappeared in a haze, long before she was hull down; there being no marked horizon. In no very pleasant state of mind I went below, again bemoaning my hard fate at not being in the other schooner. How different would have been my feelings, had I then known what came to me after, viz: that the pretty little craft was never again heard of; probably went down that night in the gale which followed, damaging us considerably. Query. Was this a second providence?

Our first land-fall was Grand Cape Mount, some sixty miles to the windward of Cape Mesurado. This is the only elevation noticeable at sea, from Sierra Leone to Monrovia; and from the latter, to Cape Palmas. It is the most beautiful, symmetrical, natural pyramid, conceivable—without shoulder, rock, slide or other break in its entire outline—covered with a dense forest to its very summit, an elevation something over one thousand feet. It literally "reposes in solitary grandeur." The sight of it was a charm to our people and removed all apprehensions, ever felt by emigrants, that all was not *exactly right*.

Passing Cape Mount about noon, we came to anchor in Mesurado Roads, on Saturday evening. At daylight, on Sunday morning, we found ourselves in company with two most sorry looking vessels, both brigs, from Philadelphia, which had been on trading voyages in the rivers at the windward, Nunes, Pongas, and Rio Grande. They were dirty and weather-worn, dismantled and not half manned. The surviving officers and crews of both were on shore, under treatment by the colonial physician. Very soon the master of one of the brigs boarded the Orion; and learning that there was a doctor on board, begged that I would visit his cabin boy, too sick for removal to the shore. On getting on board the brig, I found her condition even worse than a distant view promised. The cook, just able to crawl about, convalescent from fever, and the cabin boy, only, remained on board. On going below, I heard a dull deep moaning from one of the berths, and tried to elicit from the stupid cook and quite as stupid and more brutal Captain a history of the case, before examining the patient. I could learn nothing but that the boy had lain so for a day or two, utterly unconscious, giving no indications of the seat of his sufferings except an occasional raising, of one hand to

the back of his head. I ordered him to be turned over for examination; in the dim light of the berth, the back of his neck seemed very black. Placing my hand on it, to my horror, I found it covered with a mass of black ants. We managed to get him out of his berth on to the transom, when I found the skin, superficial muscles and cellular substance so eaten away that the carnivorous devils were nested deep amongst the large muscles, nerves and blood vessels of the neck; the most shocking sight I ever witnessed. I addressed that "Von Slyperkin" of a Captain in terms not to be recorded here. Bad as the case was, the poor boy seemed relieved as we cleaned out the cavity, and his moaning ceased. The Captain reported him to have rested well during the day, but on the morning of Monday as having entered into his long rest. But I have never felt *at rest* when I recall the scene to mind, and the penning it down, chills me, even now. 'Tis well that the mother of that poor boy never knew of his sufferings.

The relief afforded these vessels by the Colony was by no means a rare case: many had before been saved from destruction. Shortly after my arrival a large vessel was seen to the windward maneuvering in a strange manner, backing and filling apparently with no special purpose or intent; so that Governor Mechlin was induced to man a small Colonial schooner to investigate her character and condition. She proved to be a river trader like the Philadelphia brigs: all her officers and crew sick or dead, and her sails managed by Kroomen alone, who were unable, with such directions as the sick officers could give, to navigate the vessel to Monrovia. Such cases never occur of late years: the introduction of quinine has so entirely modified the malignity of the African fever. On returning to the "Orion," to make ready for the shore, I found more professional work, which detained me on board for the day. We had two more passengers to land than we set out with, at once *emigrants* and *immigrants*. Having thus early rendered some professional service, I enjoyed not a little self-gratulation.

MY "FIRST IMPRESSIONS," received while at anchor in the roadstead, were anything but favorable. The scenes on board that dirty channel brig had chilled me to the core: it gave me a foretaste—even a fore-smell of the "Dark Continent;" for it is well known that anything, clothes or furniture long on shore, or in the rivers, subject to shore influences, acquire a deadly smell, long retained and never forgotten. Then too, I felt that I was no longer at sea, free in the free air, but *imprisoned*, as was the "Orion." Turning to the shore, there was nothing to charm away my depressions. I looked for the town "overlooking the harbor," but saw the roof of the Agency house and the upper story of another, just rising above the bush, nothing of the town was visible.

The ridge of the cape bore south, in full view, near two miles in extent, heavily wooded, terminating westerly in a bold bluff, the trees overhanging the rocky shore. East of us, stretched a sand beach at right-angles with the cape line, and beyond that, a heavy growth of mangrove and other timber, common to tropical marshland. As we lay well in shore, we could plainly see the thatched haycock cottages of the fishermen, and myriads of naked children rolling in the surf and sand, but too—too much like the black ants of that black brig. Nothing else visible—nothing enticing shoreward. To say the least, I was homesick—with no home to go to, and yet “I could but remember such things were, that were most precious to me.” The truth was, I had the blues—deep blue—for cause and causes various.

But bright and early on Monday morning, having exorcised all devils’ tempting, blue or black, I made ready for shore, and was shortly deposited on some loose stones called the *public wharf*, and somehow, gotten up the steep, rocky acclivity, and delivered to the Governor, Dr. Mechlin, who, although advised by Captain Llufric that an invalid doctor came in the “Orion,” could not suppress a look of astonishment at so unpromising a consignment. But he received me very kindly, even cordially; after a few words had passed, gave me a room in the Government House, and made me a member of his little family, consisting of himself and Mr. Rus-wurm, his private secretary, so well known years after, as the Governor of the Maryland Colony at Cape Palmas. From him I received much kindness and assistance in preparing for my work, which I could not have expected of the Governor, and we soon became warm friends, from many sources of sympathy. He was a native of one of the West India islands, his father an American merchant there, his mother an African. He was educated in one of our best New England academies, and graduated A. M. at Bowdoin College, where I had previously received my medical diploma. We had many acquaintances in common, not only at Bowdoin, but in Boston, other parts of New England, and even in Hayti, to which some of his personal friends had emigrated. The first demand I made upon my new-found friend was the brief use of the scales I saw opposite, and the result showed a gain of thirty-one pounds, a pound a day, for the voyage, from land to land, throwing out the five blissful days in Hampton Roads.

The important question now arising was, as to my means of locomotion. A hammock or a Krooman’s back was proposed. The hammock would not answer in their bushy streets, and I belonged not to the profession, which has been said to “ride on the necks of the people.” Finally, a solitary donkey was found in the upper, river settlement, the only one living of five brought from Cape de

Verdes years before; him we secured, and without much difficulty rigged up an old saddle, manufactured a bridle from trunk straps, bits from wire, and I was soon mounted and ready for active service. I might well have been likened to Don Quixote on Sancho's dapple, with crutch for the lance, and shouting, not for a charge on the wind mills, but on the coast fever, in the language of Fessenden's "Terrible Tractoration:"

"Come on! begin the grand attack
With aloes, squills and ipecac."

But the Don never felt more elated, in his most furious raids, than did I, with the absolute means of locomotion, afforded by this humble and to me, most valuable animal. I felt that I had, in reality returned to life, and I hoped, usefulness—not longer to be ministered unto, but to minister.

Having thus devoted several pages, too many by half, to my individual self, 'tis but fair and proper that my co-mate in labor, should have a suitable introduction, ever present as he is with me in the retrospection, and so long an associate in another field of labor. In Monrovia, with the colonists, it was merely the "Doctor and his ass:" with the natives about the town, the "man with two sticks, on him bullock,"—each receiving due consideration. But years after, at Cape Palmas, we were more closely joined: realizing that fabled monster of antiquity, the Centaur, claiming as I, or we might, from our profession, to be Chiron himself, the real Father of Medicine. The *materialization* or conjugation took place on this wise. Soon after getting housed on the Cape and putting things in *working order*, I found it necessary to visit one of our liege Kings, Baphro of Cavally-River Mouth. With a limited tail, consisting of my head man, Yellow Will and two colonists, I set off on the beach for his town. On the way lay a large town called Half-Cavalla, not included in our recently acquired territory, the people of which, being at enmity with our Palmas people, had never visited the Cape or seen "the Gubnoo!" As we came in sight, on the beach, they rushed out by hundreds, men, women and children, with arms aloft shouting like mad. The women, in particular, surrounded the donkey, closing in upon him, as near as they dared: pointing their fingers at his face, throwing kisses, posturing before him in the most disgusting and grotesque attitudes. Annoying as it was, I could not forbear a roar of laughter—when, as if by concert, all joined in one shout—howl—yell, loud and long, throwing themselves on the sand, clapping hands and evincing all possible demonstrations of astonishment and delight. The donkey stopped and refused to move. For explanation of the scene, I turned to Yellow Will, but found him, stolid and grum as he usually was, lying in the sand con-

vulsed with laughter. After some delay and much scolding, I brought him to order. "You want to know what make dem people act so?" "Yes, that's just what I do want." "I most fear to tell you, but it be dis:—all dem peoples tink you and donkey be one—one Gubnoo—dey laugh so, cause one face look so he be sorry, go cry, and t'other face laugh, all same *man*!"

Is it possible that the Centaur of the Grecian mythology had a like origin! Unexplained, would not these five hundred, yes, thousand people of Half-Cavalla, die in the belief and transmit it to their descendants, that the American Governor of Cape Palmas had two heads, six legs and, as the nursery riddle runs, "Four down standers, two down hangers and a whisk-about!" Again, on arriving at Baphro's, dismounting and removing the saddle, housing and bridle, another shout of astonishment went up—"They are taking the Gubnoo all apart apart."

At home, Palmas, the donkey established a reputation for wisdom and cunning, not based entirely upon his gravity, a quality said to be "assumed to cover defects of the mind." The natives of the town used to deposit their dead on an island, separated from our town by a narrow frith of the sea, necessitating their passage through our main street to the water side. On returning from service, they placed dishes of rice, cassada and other food as a propitiation to *their devil*, who was supposed to consume them as needed; usually a slow process, as he appeared in guise of sundry species of wild fowl. In his prowling about for bush and grass, Jack came across the deposits and literally "*played the devil with 'em*"—eat 'em up. This was sacrilege in the highest degree—and had at first to be atoned for by rather too valuable dashes, presents: but after awhile, little trouble came from it, but never an heir or undertaker watched a funeral with a deeper interest than did Jack.

On another occasion, and that, somewhat critical, Jack gave evidence, not only of his intelligence, but of his decided loyalty to the Government, of which he constituted so important a part of its chief executive. King Freeman, of Palmas, determined to make us pay a double price for all articles of food, already double former rates, or starve: forbidding all intercourse with other tribes; and as a prelude; the better to enforce his terms, issued an order for his people to leave our town and return home. "To your tents, O' Israel!" Ali in our employ, as public or private laborers, at once, dropped their tools and work and made for home,—taking care to drive all their live stock—cattle, sheep and goats feeding about our town and the intermediate pasture, before them. Jack was discovered in the herd, quietly moving off. I thought best not to attempt a rescue, trusting that his provender crib would induce his return in good time. As the drove

neared the native town, the boys gave evidence of their joy at the capture, and gathered in behind him, with shouts and whoops to hasten his entrance. This seemed to awaken Jack to the reality of his situation; he stopped, looked about him, and with one brief responsive shout, head and tail erect, made a dash for the centre of cattle and boys, scattering all right and left, fairly earning the appellation, so well known of "L'Ouverture:" and set off at a gallop, never before exhibited—nor ceased till on the plateau in front of our stockade, and then turning, gave a "Liberty blast," loud and long—prolonged with a regurgling *Tiger*, responded to, not only by a hurrah! from the colonists, but screams of astonishment and delight from native women and children. From this time forth, donkey was considered as *one of us*, possessing what a late eminent Doctor of Divinity termed a "Terrene Soul," in some lower sphere, perhaps there taking rank as an "Angeloid." But peace be with him wherever and however he may be—*Reste donc!* "But, to return to our narrative."

THE TOWN OF MONROVIA. On my way out, I had made myself acquainted with Mr. Ashmun's paper town, streets and public buildings, as when he left, three years previously; perhaps the actual town looked better then; doubtless it did, to him—better than the original forest—but Monrovia could not be called a town, village or city; the term *settlement* only, being applicable. There were streets, houses, shops and people, but to say the least, not well arranged. The streets had the appearance of a young forest of second growth. It should be borne in mind that there were no carriages or beasts of pleasure or burthen, or likely to be on this rocky cape; and yet, the main streets east and west, from a half to a mile in length, were from sixty to one hundred feet wide, and nothing but zig-zag foot-paths traversing them from side to side or from house to house. I believe the cross streets were of less width; I judge so from recollections of one, near the Government House, and the only one that could be designated as a street, the connection elsewhere being by foot-paths obliquing across vacant lots, possibly, within the bounds of streets, as laid out. Along all these, throughout the town, save perhaps two squares in the centre or most populous part, the foot-paths were bordered by a thick growth of sedge-grass and shrubs, from one to two feet in height, rendering it very difficult, almost impossible for females to pass along in the early morning or in the rainy season, without wet garments. I was often forced to ride cross-legged—tailor fashion—on my donkey from the same cause. In addition to this nuisance, were the guava and other fruit trees, alike shedding water and hiding the houses from view. From the side path or building line of a street, houses on the opposite side only were visible, the inevitable guava obstructing any

view of the houses on the same side. The founders of Liberia anticipated, *in fact*, the American "Forest City."

THE DWELLINGS AND SHOPS. The condition of these were far more creditable than that of the streets, the public buildings perhaps, excepted. There were three very plainly built, barn like-churches, two Baptist, one Methodist. The court-house was merely a little shop, with a porch to dignify it. The Government or Agency house was of two stories, containing four rooms of 20 feet square, two above and two below, with stairway, passage and a broad double piazza all around. It was built at the expense of the United States Government, of materials sent from this country. The dwellings of the colonists were generally of one story, wood, elevated or based on a rude stone underpinning, often of sufficient height for a store room. Even those of the poorest people were shut in by weather-boarding, and the roof covered with shingles, but they were mostly of poor material—soft wood, subject to early decay, if not sooner destroyed by the white ant. Three only were of two story and good finish, one being of stone. The stores or shops, when distinct from dwellings, were of the same character. There was but one good warehouse or store in the town, and that of stone, under the hill by the water-side, owned and occupied by the leading mercantile house of Waring & Taylor. Later, however, in 1833, the frontage on the river was surveyed, divided into suitable lots for wharves and warehouses, and sold to the merchants. Several large stone warehouses were soon erected, materially improving the appearance of things below the town, as well as facilitating commercial operations.

Many dwellings were unoccupied, either from death or removal of former occupants, the latter seeking homes in the upper settlements on the St. Paul's. So many were in this condition, that I was able, within a month of my arrival, to locate in them some 350 emigrants by the ship James Perkins—a cargo of penniless, almost clotheless people, driven from Southampton county, Va., after the raid or massacre of Nat Turner. As said above, the buildings were more creditable to the people than the condition of the streets. Had the town been more judiciously laid out, with the streets of a suitable width for use, converging to some central point, as a public square, Monrovia would have induced more favorable impressions as a town, city or capital. One could but wish that this plotting out of a town had been the only blunder committed by the Agents of the Society in Liberia. This one, of all others, could not be remedied. The entire population, or the native servants, who do all such work, could not have kept these broad avenues in decent order for travel, so rapid is the growth of weeds, grass and shrubs, especially in the rainy season.

For The African Repository.

ETHIOPIA.

BY MRS. MARTIN, COLUMBIA, S. C.

She's stretching forth her hands to Thee,
 Her dark and swarthy hands ;
 With her sunny fountains cometh she
 And with her golden sands ;
 With Obelisk and Pyramid
 With Memnon's music stone—
 Oh, Thou wilt never her forbid,
 But claim her as Thine own.
 By all the signs she'd have us see,
 Responsive to Thy will,
 Thine own sure word of prophecy
 She's going to fulfil.
 Unmanacled, redeemed and free,
 Lord ! she is coming unto Thee.

Yes, every gracious sign proclaims
 Her day of grace begun
 That, through His name, that name of names,
 Her heritage she's won,
 That, 'mong the nations she shall shine,
 A jewel rich and rare,
 Gracing the diadem divine
 Her blessed Lord doth wear.
 That, merging from her long dark night
 She, like the rising sun,
 Tells us by the sweet dawning light
 Her day, at last begun.
 And, that her long dark night is o'er,
 Forever and forevermore.

God speed her on ! long, long the way.
 For her, has been prepared ;
 To turn her darkness into day,
 Many have all things dared,
 And courted all things but as loss,
 So that they might proclaim
 To her, the story of the cross
 And, to her, name His name,
 Who brought salvation full and free
 To every clime and race,
 Who died for all that all might be
 Partakers of His grace—
 Now that she has that gospel heard,
 Oh, has it not her spirit stirred?

To move with all of christendom,
 Who're moving to her aid,
 Yes, rising to her strength she'll come,
 Who long has erred and strayed ;
 She'll come to prove her ancient right
 To culture and to art ;
 She'll come, what's more, unto the *light*,
 That need of her great heart.
 Yes, land, where grows the stately palm
 And lordly lion roves,
 For thee go up prayer, hymn and psalm :
 Thee, ancient land, God loves—
 Then, glorious land of seagirt shore
 Praise God, the Lord, forevermore.

AMERICA'S DEBT TO AFRICA.

The venerable Bishop Lee of Delaware, in his sermon at the consecration of Rev. Dr. Samuel D. Ferguson, Bishop-elect of Cape Palmas, which took place in Grace Church, New York City, June 24th, thus eloquently referred to the claims of Africa upon American Christians ;—

“ While the debt owing to the unevangelized by the whole Church is world-wide and general, a particular Church must select portions of the great field upon which its efforts are to be expended. The providence of GOD may open this door or that, or the convictions of duty may point with special urgency in certain directions. Are there not considerations, forcible and weighty, that commend to us our African Mission ? As citizens of these United States we find in our midst millions of African descent. How came they here ? Not of their own will, nor are they the descendants of voluntary emigrants. Their ancestors were forcibly torn from their native land and transported across the ocean with most cruel indifference to their anguish and suffering ; and those who survived the horrors of the passage were doomed to wear out their lives in hopeless servitude, and bequeath to their children an inheritance of bondage and degradation. It is not for us now to apportion the measure of guilt and accountability incurred by governments or people, or to boast that if we had lived in the days of our fathers we would not have been partakers with them in this inhuman traffic. Men's minds have greatly changed within the last hundred years upon this as upon some other questions. GOD be thanked that in some things certainly the world has been advancing, and that the claims of justice, mercy, and human brotherhood are better understood. We desire not to revive painful memories in the way of stigma and denunciation. But there is one point of view

in which it becomes us to look back at the past. Is it in the power of this generation to do something to redress this great wrong, and to repay this immense debt?

By the unrequited labors of those who were brought here manacled captives, and of their descendants, immense tracts of our country have been reclaimed and cultivated, and rich harvests reaped and garnered. There has been prodigious development of our resources, and the benefits have not been confined to one section of the land. How great a proportion of the wealth of which the nation boasts accrued from the toil of this people, GOD only knows. We, at the present day, cannot obliterate the past, or undo the wrong, or recall to life the sufferers, or return the debt in kind. But what we can do is to send heaven's choicest gift, the knowledge that maketh wise unto salvation, to the shores where once the slave-trader embarked his living cargo, and thus carry blessings to the kindred and countrymen of those who toiled and died in a land of strangers. To the millions of this race among ourselves, as well as to those beyond the sea, we should count ourselves debtors. If any branch of the evangelistic work of our Church has peculiar and sacred claims to generous support, it seems to me to be our African Mission, as well as our home Missions among our colored people. With glad and ready heart should we enter this open door. With free and unclosed hand should we pour our gifts into the LORD'S treasury. And when we read with averted eye the shocking details of former injustice and inhumanity, well may we thank GOD that He has shown us a way in which we may send back to those sunny climes a benefaction, the value of which cannot be told.

On the present occasion, when, in obedience to the mandate of our Church, we are assembled for the purpose of conferring the highest office in her gift upon a representative of this race, and clothing him with authority to preach the Word and to commission others to preach it, to build up and govern the Church of CHRIST on that continent, we may well be stimulated by the history of the past. It is our privilege to send the messenger of glad tidings, the harbinger of peace. Swift-winged ships now traverse the ocean, bearing not the robber and the pirate, but the evangelist and teacher, the helper and healer.

Over those immense regions which stretch from the Mediterranean far into the Southern Ocean there still prevails, with little exception, the unbroken reign of Satan and death. Scenes over which GOD has lavishly scattered loveliness and grandeur are devastated by incessant wars and appalling cruelties. The groans of the wretched are rising in agony and despair from burning villages and tortured cap-

tives. Sorcery and superstition poison the charities of social intercourse, and the living drag on their existence in constant terror. Oh ! if there be a debt owing from happy and favored people to the crushed and wretched, it is nowhere more evident and imperative.

In helping us to do something in this requital of Christian love, we call upon you, brother beloved in the LORD, to be our agent and co-operator. The fullest authority of the Gospel Ministry is now to be confided to you. Great is the trust, arduous the work, wide the field. For the wise discharge of your important duties, and their effectiveness and success, you will need, in no small measure, those gifts which our ascended Saviour bestows upon His Ministry, and for which our united prayers will now be offered."

STANLEY'S CONGO AND THE FOUNDING OF ITS FREE STATE.*

No one can well fail to acknowledge the invaluable service Henry M. Stanley has rendered, first, in his exploration of the Congo region: next, in negotiating with native chiefs and others so as to make a Congo Free State possible: thirdly, in promoting the Congo treaty, and getting some of its most important provisions put right and lastly, in recording all in the two handsome volumes now given to the public.

We gladly transfer the following review from the September *Missionary Herald* to our pages:—

"It was but eight years on the twelfth of August last since the intrepid African explorer, Henry M. Stanley, emerged from his perilous journey through the unknown regions of the Dark Continent, and, almost dead from fatigue and starvation, reached with his straggling company the mouth of the Congo. Two years later he appeared at the mouth of the same river, down which he had sailed with hostile arrows flying after him from either bank, with the purpose of conquering the region, not by force of arms, but by words and acts of peace. The attempt was bold and praiseworthy, though it impressed most observers as bordering on the quixotic. Yet only six years from the date of his return to Africa he puts forth these two superb volumes, describing the founding of a Free State on the Congo, and no one can dispute his right to affix to his account the motto: "The end crowns the work." It is certainly one of the marvels of modern

* *The Congo and the Founding of its Free State. A Story of Work and Exploration.* By Henry M. Stanley. With over one hundred full-page and smaller illustrations, two large maps, and several smaller ones. In two volumes. Pp. 528 and 483. New York: Harper and Brothers.

times that one who but eight years ago revealed to the world the sources of this mighty river of Central Africa is now able to report that, in the interests of the International Association, of which he has been the principal agent, over four hundred treaties have been made, signed by some two thousand chieftains, great and small, living along the banks of the Congo, and that at a great European conference, at which were present distinguished representatives of the principal nations of the civilized world, the Congo Free State was recognized and its national rights guaranteed. Surely a nation has been born in a day! If any one suggests that the Congo State is in a very infantile condition, it may be answered that this is no reason why it should not live and grow. Hercules at his birth might have been stronger than other babes but his capacities were not to be estimated as if he were then in the prime of his manhood.

The story told in these volumes of Mr. Stanley is intensely interesting as well as instructive. It is difficult to conceive of a work requiring more patience and courage than the building of a road by which steamers and goods can be taken on wagons along the rough canons which separate the smooth waters of the Lower and the Upper Congo. For twenty-eight months, Stanley was engaged in this gigantic work without competent European assistants and with a force of laborers far below his requirements. It is not surprising that the man who could level a road from Vivi to Isangila, and from Manyanga to Stanley Pool, was called by the natives, Bula Matari, "breaker of rocks," and that under this name his fame should spread far into the interior whither he was going. But engineering was only one of the many talents required for this undertaking. Sometimes rocks are more easily managed than men. To conciliate chiefs, to make treaties of peace, including the right to build stations and to trade, to keep open a long line of communication while still advancing toward the interior, required skill and persistence such as few possess. It is not surprising to find Stanley complaining of his European lieutenants as weak and incompetent. A man of his energy would find few like himself, search where he might.

From a missionary point of view, also, there is much of interest in these volumes. It is specially pleasant to find that the very tribes which fought so fiercely when Stanley came down the river in 1877 were with no great difficulty won to friendliness on his return. The African is not such a savage as some of us suppose. Some lessons of value may be learned by missionaries as to methods of negotiating with chiefs and people. Doubtless the missionaries would reject some of the methods employed by Mr. Stanley. They would not under any circumstances make presents of ardent spirits, nor would they

continue such a noise as that which frightened chief Ngalyema out of his wits. But the mingled firmness and suavity which seem generally to have characterized his intercourse with the people are worthy of much commendation.

While our author certainly believes that there are all the elements of a great State in this Congo region, he cannot be accused of concealing the difficulties in the way of developing the territory, of subduing nature, and of civilizing and Christianizing the people. He sees in the great basin of the upper river, stretching over one thousand miles from Stanley Pool on the west to Stanley Falls on the east, many sections that remind him of Eden's loveliness, rich in all products which give prosperity to a nation; but he clearly shows that the natives are not hastening to the coast and beckoning to the merchants of Europe and America to send their ships and carry away this wealth. On the other hand, he tells us that the African is not easily tamed; that he will have to be taught to work; that it will take time and much patient labor to develop the resources of the country. From a report recently made to a department of our Government a summary of which has been given in the public press, it would almost seem that the officer in charge expected on arriving at the mouth of the Congo to find cargoes of goods waiting for shipment to America and that it was only necessary to open a trading post to secure a profitable traffic. For any extravagant notions of immediate returns, Mr. Stanley's book gives no warrant. But we believe that he has clearly shown that there are in this Congo region all the elements of a great State, and that whatever power shall wisely and patiently undertake to develop the region will reap a rich reward."

STANLEY ON THE SLAVE TRADE.

In the speech delivered recently in the London Mansion House by Henry M. Stanley before the British and Foreign Anti-Slavery Society, he said: "This proposed mission or enterprise (the African International Association) is not to destroy, but to save; it is to lend the kindly but firm hand, comfort with wise counsel, to cement tribe with tribe in one solid wall for resistance to the threatened invasion of the slave-hunter, to put the deed and the doer of the abominable evil under the public ban of all the tribes around you. What is your commissioner to say unto them? Only such words as every peasant in every village in Africa can well understand. 'I come to help you in the protection of your families and your kindred from the men hunters and kid-nappers, and to help defend your homes and your lands from the ruthless

robbers who are coming against you.' Such assistance will never be refused by the natives. The universal mode of address to the traveller, 'My brother, hail,' the universal practice of blood brotherhood—the lengthy invocation of horrid curses on the perjured and fratricide, all prove it. Liberty and fraternity form the basis of their existence. To insure liberty to them is your mission, and a platonic fraternity every village chief will offer to you. So far as I have expounded the principles which should govern your mission, have any of you, ladies and gentlemen, detected aught that jars on your feelings? If not, let it comfort you to know that neither to the trembling tribes north of the Nile-Congo watershed will there sound aught unwelcome. You are safely assured if you believe that in like predicament as they are in to-day you would hail the deliverer. Remember also that invisible moral power has gained as many victories as gross material power on this globe of ours; that in the universe at large moral power is omnipotent. Who knows to what infinite lengths might not this moral power, invoked to-day in this hall, extend throughout the troubled regions watered by the Nile?

"The extent of country exposed by the abandonment of law and order in the Soudan, which will always be treated as a slave nursery, and which lies outside of the New Congo State, covers some 150,000 square miles, and was known generally, until lately, as the Equatorial Province of the Bahr Gazelle. It lies principally between the fifth and ninth degrees of north latitude. To the east lies the beautiful Cashmere of Africa, and to the west the Chadda-Congo lands, peopled by harmless races. By an observing English traveller who was there a few years ago it is described as having a good climate. The whole of it is a rich and fertile country, watered by numberless rivers, between which forests of mighty trees and grand undulating plains are found. Tropical luxuriance marked every feature of it, winding foot-paths led through charming sylvan scenery, occasionally embowered by the foliage of an umbrageous forest, where even at midday one might enjoy delicious coolness in a dim, mysterious twilight. This describes what I have often seen myself; you also, from the graphic power of the sympathetic traveller, may in a manner imagine a glowingly warm Windsor Park, left all untended, which the sensuous nature of the equator has nourished to a wild loveliness. In these beautiful and profuse lands, wherein nature never plays the niggard, dwelt a few years ago happy people, ignorant of everything but of the prodigal abundance by which they were blessed. The stranger, white or dark, was welcome when he came; they made him joyous with their simple beers and meads; they invited him to a seat under the frosty shade, and regaled his ears with native minstrelsy and feasted

him with the saccharine juices of the sugar-cane. But, alas! these strangers came only to spy out the land, and were repaid by the discovery of its weakness. They came a second time with numbers of armed men; they dotted a lovely land with zerebas or fortified stations, garrisoned by fierce bandits from Dongola and Berber, and the process of desolation throughout the blooming tropic paradise began."

From The Foreign Missionary.

SHALL THERE BE ANOTHER INTERNATIONAL ASSOCIATION IN AFRICA?

Now that the grand enterprise inaugurated by the King of Belgium in the valley of the Congo has become an acknowledged fact, the question has arisen whether, in the event of a successful railroad connection between Suakim on the Red Sea and Berber on the Upper Nile, a similar association might not be formed for the Soudan? Strong reasons are given for such an enterprise, such as these:

1st. It would furnish Great Britain a worthy object in her further operations in Soudan. "To smash the Mahdi" has already become a by-word in England. Anxious as all are to see the prestige of British arms restored, it is nevertheless felt that a crusade of revenge is unworthy of a great Christian nation. No one can read the recent debates in both Houses of Parliament without discovering how great is the perplexity of Great Britain. She cannot turn back; yet what motive has she for going forward? Wanted, a great and humane object!

2d. Such an enterprise would furnish at least a partial warrant for the constructing of a railroad between Suakim and Berber. This would open communication with about 2,000 miles of navigable water above the fifth Cataract, and furnish an outlet for the trade of both the White and the Blue Nile, thus supplying a revenue which in time would go far toward the support of the railroad. Moreover, the difficulties of guarding and operating the road would be greatly diminished if the desert tribes were once made to see that not conquest but legitimate commerce were the end in view. While the Nile valley for a great distance southward of the Delta is barren, and the country which skirts it is barren, the Upper Nile flows through a land of great fertility. The difficulty of transporting its products to the sea, by way of Cairo and Alexandria, is almost insurmountable, on account of the cataracts; five of which, and the worst, are below Berber. The sixth cataract, situated above that point, is only a collection of jutting rocks, through which, with care, small vessels of light draught can pass. It is not to be overlooked that any scheme for tapping the Nile at Berber, and diverting the future commerce of Soudan from Cairo and

Alexandria, would probably meet with more or less opposition from the Egyptian Government, but should the various European powers give their united support to the enterprise it would succeed, and in time Egypt herself would derive greater profit than she does now.

3d. An International Association which, by a peace policy, should develop the agricultural resources of Soudan, would prove the most effective, if not the only means, by which the East African slave trade can be suppressed. So long as Soudan is undeveloped, and the condition of the people is that of want and misery, no amount of outside pressure from the powers of Europe can suppress the trade. Men who are either disinclined to engage in agricultural or pastoral pursuits, or who are satisfied that there is no governmental protection for property thus acquired, will continue to find an easier means of subsistence in the traffic of human flesh and blood. The slave trade is a natural result of the conditions existing in all that vast region, but it is contended that good government, a market for cereals and a steady supply of Manchester goods would gradually effect the desired change; that the fanaticism and hypocrisy of El Mahdi would lose their power over men who had begun to feel the inspiration of European commerce, and the manly races of Soudan, numbering not less than twelve millions, would become the foremost nation of Africa.

4th. Inasmuch as the great aim of Gordon's career in Africa was the overthrow of the slave trade and the advancement of the people of Soudan, such a scheme would constitute the noblest monument that could be reared to his memory. A late issue of the *Pall Mall Budget* warmly advocates this scheme as alone meeting the demand of popular sentiment in regard to Gordon. Never before was a committee so august in great names appointed to devise and erect a monument. A marble shaft, an hospital, a home or school for children, would be a small product of so much genius and influence: it would be wholly inadequate to express the moral magnitude of Gordon's unique career: it would fall far short of the popular demand.

5th. The Gordon International Association, for such is the name proposed, would, in connection with the railroad line to the Red Sea, solve the problem of communication with the Nyanza lakes region, as the Congo Association has formed complete communication from the Atlantic to Lake Tanganyika. The long overland route from Zanzibar seems difficult of accomplishment for many reasons. The Nile valley is the natural outlet for the commerce as it is for the waters, of the great equatorial lakes, Victoria and Albert. It seems like that for the present the attention of Great Britain may be wholly absorbed by greater and more pressing issues in Afghanistan. It is perhaps, probable that a home and schools for poor children may be established

as the Gordon Memorial, but the Soudan question will come up again for solution. The great "River of Egypt" will not remain closed to civilization. The East African slave trade cannot survive this waning century. A narrow theocratic impostor of Islam cannot long hold an empire of twelve millions.

Yet who shall civilize the Soudan? Egypt cannot. The Turk would not, if he could. No one nation of Europe would be permitted to undertake it. It must be a union movement of civilized nations, and conducted in the interest of civilization and humanity.

From The A. M. E. Church Review.

THE COLORED AMERICAN AND AFRICA.

BY REV. C. H. THOMPSON, D. D.

Rector of St. Philip's Church, New Orleans, La.

I take it for granted, Mr. Editor, that your purpose in asking a number of gentlemen, in different parts of the country, to write upon the question, "What should be the policy of the colored American towards Africa," is not to get an elaborate statement from each, or any one of them, but to get, in brief, such an expression from thoughtful men of the race as may be safely accepted as that which ought to be the attitude of colored Americans towards Africa and her people. Twenty years ago I stood a delegate upon the floor of a National Convention of colored men in the city of Washington, and there appeared at that convention a citizen of Liberia, who had been President of that Republic, and yet such was the feeling of leading men of that convention against Africa and African colonization that this gentleman was not treated with common civility; indeed, if my memory be not at fault, he was treated with downright discourtesy.

But twenty years make a vast difference in the feeling, the sentiment and the judgment of a nation or a people; and twenty years have wrought wonders for us as a people. Being fully invested with all the rights of citizenship has greatly enlarged the horizon of our mental vision. We are not to-day the narrow men we were twenty years ago. Again, that which produced the feeling of hostility to Africa does not now exist. With the passing away of slavery, the possibility of connecting Africa and emigration to that country with the system of American slavery, ceased. And now, with an unbiased mind, and with our enlarged mental vision of to-day, we ought to be able to look at Africa as citizens of this and other countries are looking at that vast continent, with an area of more than 9,000,000 square miles and a population of more than 200,000,000, and with a wealth that is inestimable in mineral, agricultural and other products. In a single

year the African mines, in their present undeveloped state, yielded diamonds to the value of \$18,000,000. The truth of the old maxim, that men are friendly disposed toward those who are profitable to them, finds illustrations in the conduct of all the civilized nations of Europe at the present time. No other country is receiving the attention that is now being bestowed upon Africa by all Europe. Merchants and capitalists are forming companies for commercial purposes in Africa, and for gold-mining, cabling and telegraphing. European Governments are granting large subsidies to some of these companies; and the King of Belgium is contributing \$250,000 per annum out of his private purse to aid exploring expeditions in Africa. Now the motives that induce these nations and individuals to bestow thought, labor and millions of money upon Africa should influence us, and for the same reasons. Our policy toward Africa, therefore, should be to encourage our people to watch and study the developments of that wonderful country. The attention of our young men should be directed to Africa as offering to them special opportunities for the accumulation of wealth. If European white men are forming companies and spending millions of dollars, and exposing themselves to the vicissitudes of the severe climatic influences of Africa, in order to get a foothold in that country and lay foundation for great wealth and influence in the near future, why should not our young men do likewise? Shall we not have some share in the rich spoils of the land of our ancestors? But if we colored Americans, for lack of forecast, skill and adventurous enterprise, fail to seize and appropriate the rich heritage that lies before us, white men will possess themselves of that which, by ancestral right, is ours.

The whole coast of Africa offers facilities to enterprising traders. On the Liberian coast may be seen mere boys, English, German and French, not yet of age, seeking their fortunes by carrying on a thriving trade. As to our financial ability to enter that country for commercial purposes there can be no question. We are as able as are many of the individuals and associations of men from other countries now trading in Africa. We do know that there is a large amount of unemployed capital in the hands of colored men. This capital judiciously invested in the African trade would yield a handsome percentage. Some of the vessels in the African trade, between Liverpool and the West Coast, pay as much as fifteen per cent. per voyage. Liberia affords a grand opportunity for getting a foothold in that country and should be made the base of operation by our enterprising young men.

In Liberia there is an organized Negro community, Republican in form, and possessed of Christian institutions and civilized habits.

Here are offered to our men advantages superior to those offered to white men, we can become citizens of that Republic; white men cannot. We are racially indigenous to the tropics, and therefore have less to fear from climatic influences than white men who go to that country for purposes of trade. And then Africa is the land of our ancestral kindred and the duty is ours, in a peculiar sense, to give to that land civilization physical, material, mental, moral and spiritual. We show ourselves wanting in the commonest as well as the most sacred instincts of humanity if we are not permeated with a profound and growing interest in the land of our forefathers.

TO WEALTHY COLORED MEN.

Rev. G. W. Woodley, of Omaha, Nebraska, sends a strong appeal to the wealthy colored men of New York, Boston and elsewhere to unite and open up commercial relations with Africa, which, he says, would be a benefit to the race generally as well as add to the fortunes of those engaged in it. Our limited space prevents us from giving the communication in full as we would like to do. But the following is its substance:

"A concentration of this great capital would be a power for good in the material and intellectual advancement of the Negro race. After years of careful study of the operations going on in Africa, I am convinced that it is just the country for the wealthy colored men of the United States to open trade with. It is not as far off as India, with which the East India Company began its successful operations. Already white traders and merchants are amassing wealth in different parts of Africa, and the Negro can do the same. He should not sit still while others reap the good of the land of his forefathers, and that too when the thrifty Republic of Liberia is ready to welcome him to the West coast of Africa. All explorers unite in declaring Africa to be the most productive country in the world. There are several large towns and cities in Soudan, some having as many as 100,000 inhabitants. It was the opinion of Admiral R. W. Shufeldt, of the U. S. Flagship Ticonderoga, after a partial survey, that a railroad could be cheaply and easily built from the port of Morrovia to the interior. The people of Soudan are industrious and more civilized than any other of the native Africans. There are three lines of steamers from Europe to the West Coast, ready to take all that can be produced. Now let the wealthy colored people of this country unite and run a railroad from Liberia to the interior, and it would prove a financial success. This road would run through a country unsurpassed in

richness of soil and productiveness. Cotton, coffee, sugar, rice and every other tropical production can be raised in abundance. Thousands of industrious colored people would emigrate from this country and settle on the line of this road, cultivate farms and trade with the natives, making business for the road. Besides, this road would give employment to a large number of colored persons who would gladly exchange their present menial labors here for such a good opportunity to better their condition. Here they are crouching at the feet of white men begging for positions while they have a country which white men say is better than theirs. There is no future before the American Negro equal to that which will follow the opening up of Africa, the civilization and Christianization of our own people. There may be difficulties in the way, but such are inseparably connected with all great enterprises."

From the Charleston, S. C. News and Courier.

A TALK WITH A RETURNED EMIGRANT.

A sensation has been created in colored circles by the return to Charleston of one of the emigrants who left Charleston some years ago on the memorable voyage of the historic bark *Azor*. The returned emigrant is Mrs. Clement Irons, who reached here via New York by the ship *Monrovia*. Mrs. Irons is naturally an object of intense interest to the colored people of Charleston. She was found by a representative of *The News and Courier* yesterday at the residence of a relative in Calhoun street, where she had been detained at the urgent solicitation of the Reporter, for the purposes of an interview.

Mrs. Irons was sitting in the piazza in company with an old mamma and two other colored women. She is a middle aged woman black in color and of rather pleasant features. She was attired in a gown of brown stuff with a white spencer, wore a pair of gold butterflies in her ears and had her hair neatly and artistically plaited. She presented the embodiment of the pleasant, good natured, well-bred colored matron of the olden time,

The Reporter was invited to take a seat in a comfortable chair, brought from Liberia, and Mrs. Irons at once consented to tell all she knew about her new home. Her husband, Clement Irons, is remembered in Charleston as an active, intelligent and respectable colored man, the inventor of the "Irons Cotton Gin," and a man who had the universal respect of white and colored people alike, and who had a prosperous future before him in his native city. His departure for Liberia in the *Azor* was a surprise to all who knew of his prosperous circumstances and prospects. It was reported here some time ago that he had died. This, Mrs. Irons hastened to say, was not true.

"We are all alive, my husband, myself and our five children, and enjoying the best of health. Our home is at Millsburg, on the St. Paul's river. We did not settle there at first. We went to a place on the Montserado river, but moved from there to our present settlement about three years ago. My husband is engaged in the business of a machinist. He makes and repairs machinery of all kinds, principally coffee mills, rice mills, &c. Sometimes when he has a big job, he hires hands, but he generally does it all himself."

"Any sickness there?" asked the Reporter. "Well, yes, when you first get there you get an attack of the fever. It is just like our broken-bone fever here—It racks you in all your joints. All of us had the fever, but we got over it and we are getting along very well now. Our children are growing up finely, and my eldest daughter has married. No, she did not marry a native. She married a young man named James Emmons, who was born in Liberia of American parents."

"Any natives there?"

"Oh, yes, plenty of natives. They do not live there, but they come in at times to trade and to work. They are a good-natured kind of people. The natives are useful to cut the brush and work about the farm. No, we don't have any trouble with them. They seem good-natured and harmless enough. They bring palm oil and nuts and rice and mats and different things, sometimes plantains and fruit. We trade with them, giving them cloth or tobacco. A good bunch of bananas is worth a yard of common homespun. Oh, yes, we raise bananas and plantains ourselves, but sometimes when our'n aren't ripe we buy from the natives."

"What else do you raise?"

"Well, we can raise almost anything. We have cassada—something like a potatoe, rice, coffee, corn, all sorts of vegetables, potatoes, cabbage, snap beans, cucumbers, sibbi beans, okra, tomatoes, water-melons."

"Just the same as at home, eh?"

"Yes, just the same as at home. Anything you put in the ground will grow."

"We don't have to plough in that country. There's nothing to do but to hoe. The greatest trouble is to get the bush off the land. We get the natives to do that. They cut it and then burn it, and when this is done we just take a spade and chop a hole in the ground and plant our cassada sticks. After the plants get up out of the ground we sow rice in the field. All it needs is a little hoeing now and then. The rice is like our Charleston rice, only 'taint as white. It's reddish and I don't think it's as large as our rice. Our vegetables are very little trouble to us."

"How much of a farm have you got?"

"Our farm is about ten acres, I suppose. Oh, yes, we raise coffee. You know you don't have to plant coffee but once. It grows on trees. We've got about one thousand trees planted—they haven't borne yet. It takes about three years before they bear fruit. I expect to pick coffee berries by the time I get home."

"Any cotton?"

"Oh, yes, we raise cotton, but not like we do in this country. I have planted a dozen or more cotton bushes around the lot in the fence corners and we get enough cotton off them to make quilts and things we want about the house. The cotton bush don't die. It just lives there year in and year out and bears every year. No, we don't spin it; we only use it for wadding quilts and about the house generally. No, there is never any frost there. It's about as hot as it is here to-day all the year around."

"Any fresh meat?"

"Of course there are goats and sheep. I raise them myself, and chickens and bullocks and deer, which the natives sometimes bring in to sell or trade for cloth or tobacco."

"Are you satisfied with your new home?"

"Well, I never did like Africa, but I have no fault to find with it. It's a good enough place to live in, and I'm going back as soon as I get tired of staying here."

Mrs. Irons says she left Monrovia in May. She came as a steerage passenger in the *Monrovia*, paying \$50 for her passage. She brought with her, of course, quite a number of "specimens," besides a quantity of coffee, all of which were very cheerfully brought out and exhibited to the Reporter. She was asked whether she considered her husband's financial condition as good as it was when he left Charleston, but to this replied that she "couldn't exactly say." It was hard to fix a money value to their possessions in Liberia, owing to the scarcity of money, but she added that they were all enjoying good health, had plenty to eat and drink, and considered themselves fairly prosperous. Irons, she said, had no idea of returning to Charleston. They had made their home in Liberia and intended to remain there.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH AT MONROVIA.

The Roman Catholics recently established at Monrovia have purchased for their Mission work the premises formerly owned by Hon. James S. Payne, late President of the Republic, and they are making collections in Europe for erecting a church edifice at Monrovia. Their Cathedral at Sierra Leone is approaching completion.

MOHAMMEDAN MOVEMENT IN WEST AFRICA.

A movement resembling that of the Mahdi in North-East Africa is on foot in Senegambia, West Africa. A Mohammedan leader, half religious and half military, having under his command about 100,000 men, is operating between Timbuctoo and the coast. He has subdued all the powerful pagan tribes between Liberia and Sierra Leone and the head-waters of the Niger. A detachment of his army has recently driven French troops from the gold regions of Boure, which they had occupied; another is besieging the French garrison at Bammako, and another is within a few miles of the coast, N. W. of Sierra Leone. Their object is to put down marauding tribes and open the way to the coast for uninterrupted trade. This energetic chief was born in the country east of Liberia, near Medina, the large Muslem city whose Sultan desired to be annexed to Liberia in 1878. He has taken Medina under his control as well as Musardu, the Mohammedan city visited by Anderson, the Liberian explorer, some years ago under the auspices of Hon. H. M. Schieffelin, of New York. That whole region of country now enjoys peace and order and uninterrupted traffic. The country east of Liberia is now in a most favorable condition for the reception of Negro immigrants from the United States,

For the African Repository.

LIBERIA'S REPOSE TO THE CALL.

BY HON. C. T. O. KING, MAYOR OF MONROVIA.

I have read the report of the Standing Committee on Emigration for 1885 of the American Colonization Society. I have been in the habit for years of reading these reports, but I have never been so touched and thrilled as I am at this moment.

The description in the report of the four threads in the loom of Providence is full of suggestion. "Amazing threads they all are, but the pattern is from an Omnipotent hand."

What a privilege to have a part, however apparently insignificant, in working in this loom—while God himself designs and directs!

In all the darkness of the ages of human development God has never left Himself without a witness. I have been much affected by the remark that "the only ear to listen at the telephone call and gather up the cry which comes from all parts of the land where the African people dwell is the Colonization Society—the old Colonization Society which many thought dead." And in the original home of these people, Liberia is the only voice that responds and calls directly to them to come over not only to help Africa but help them

dustrial and religious teachings. Our people are not like the Indians. They are receptive, not aggressive. Remember that Liberia, consisting of only a few thousand Negroes from America, has not only held her own surrounded by hundreds of thousands of Aborigines, but is continually advancing among them, gradually modifying and superceding their unprofitable customs by infusing the idea of a Christian civilization.

EDUCATIONAL WORK AMONG THE ABORIGINES.

The writer of the following letter, addressed to Rev. Dr. Blyden, is a native of the Queah tribe inhabiting the country southeast of Monrovia, and now Judge of the Quarterly Court of Montserrado county, Liberia. We feel a deep interest in the work Mr. Pitman aims to do, and earnestly hope that he may be aided by friends of Africa in America in his aspirations for the enlightenment of his people.

LETTER FROM REV. CHARLES A. PITMAN.

Jacksonville, Old Field, Messurado River, July 1, 1885,

Dear Doctor—I hope that you will pardon this intrusion upon your valuable time. The only apology which I offer is the vast importance of the subject of the present writing—the emancipation of Africa, my beloved though unfortunate home—the land of our ancestors; “the land I love the most.” I see little being done for the proper *healthful* education and civilization of the Aborigines of the country. It is plain that this people must be enlightened and thus prepared for the great work of emancipating the Continent or they and generations must remain slaves and tools, for the unprincipled for ages. O saddening, chilling thought! Does not the necessity appear that all native Aborigines who are sufficiently enlightened to see and appreciate the situation, should awake and bestir themselves in behalf of their dying countrymen? Under the weight of these thoughts I am trying to pen this appeal. But how and which way shall we begin in the work before us? The Aborigines here need, and must have permanent *schools* as well as churches. School teachers—men and women deeply interested in the work of teaching the native heathen as well as preachers. I submit sir, have we such?

How strange that we are so slow to accept the fact that for real good citizenship, Liberia must look at home and not abroad,—to individuals who are all foreignized, and who are therefore better prepared to serve other races and states,—than in building up a Negro Empire! This work of the education of the Aboriginal population of the country should be at once brought to the notice of the humane and philan-

Monrovia slope to the magnificent Niger valley, so much admired for its fertility by Mungo Park and Barth, where cattle and horses thrive in uncounted numbers. From this district cattle are carried by hundreds to Sierra Leone. The great Kings in that country have from one to five thousand horsemen in their army. Donkeys are also numerous. I wish the 2000 strong from Texas could find their way out to that country. There is plenty of room there for them, and an abundant welcome awaits them from the people—their own kith and kin.

The company at Denison, Texas, who wrote under date December 24, Christmas Eve—a fit time for planning for the redemption of their fatherland—would at once make a thriving settlement, composed as they are of farmers, school teachers, cabinet makers, ministers, brick-makers, blacksmiths, carpenters, well-diggers and laborers. May God help them to come over.

I am glad to see that the 2000 in Texas say that if they can get sufficient information from the American Colonization Society they will not send messengers. This is wise. The sending out of Commissioners is not the wisest plan. It is not best for thousands of people to depend for their movements upon the temperament or idiosyncrasy of one or two men. Only one sixth of the spies sent up by Moses to examine the promised land brought back a favorable report. It is not safe to encourage Commissioners to come. The Society, as far as possible, should give intending emigrants information of every detail, and let them save the money they would spend on Commissioners for assisting to settle themselves in their new home. If two Commissioners come out and one is silent on their return, his silence will do more harm to the cause than all the eulogies of his colleague. Upon the whole, the spirit of the appeals is refreshing. It is evident that the spirit of God is saying to these people, "go!"

Now is it too much to hope that the American Government with its vast wealth will not hesitate to give some assistance to these people? Europe is coming to Africa. Liberia is being hemmed in by European influence. This Republic must work with Europe if America continues to stand aloof. American citizens gave the munificent gift of \$3,000,000 dollars to found and assist in building up Liberia. Can the American Government turn its back upon this offspring of American benevolence—especially when there are so many thousand Africans born in America anxious to return and build up the waste places of their fatherland?

The thousands who are coming must push beyond the coast. The face of the Republic is now towards the rising sun. Our Aboriginal brethren will be glad to receive them and will follow their in-

dustrial and religious teachings. Our people are not like the Indians. They are receptive, not aggressive. Remember that Liberia, consisting of only a few thousand Negroes from America, has not only held her own surrounded by hundreds of thousands of Aborigines, but is continually advancing among them, gradually modifying and superceding their unprofitable customs by infusing the idea of a Christian civilization.

EDUCATIONAL WORK AMONG THE ABORIGINES.

The writer of the following letter, addressed to Rev. Dr. Blyden, is a native of the Queah tribe inhabiting the country southeast of Monrovia, and now Judge of the Quarterly Court of Montserrado county, Liberia. We feel a deep interest in the work Mr. Pitman aims to do, and earnestly hope that he may be aided by friends of Africa in America in his aspirations for the enlightenment of his people.

LETTER FROM REV. CHARLES A. PITMAN.

Jacksonville, Old Field, Messurado River, July 1, 1885,

Dear Doctor—I hope that you will pardon this intrusion upon your valuable time. The only apology which I offer is the vast importance of the subject of the present writing—the emancipation of Africa, my beloved though unfortunate home—the land of our ancestors; “the land I love the most.” I see little being done for the proper *healthful* education and civilization of the Aborigines of the country. It is plain that this people must be enlightened and thus prepared for the great work of emancipating the Continent or they and generations must remain slaves and tools, for the unprincipled for ages. O saddening, chilling thought! Does not the necessity appear that all native Aborigines who are sufficiently enlightened to see and appreciate the situation, should awake and bestir themselves in behalf of their dying countrymen? Under the weight of these thoughts I am trying to pen this appeal. But how and which way shall we begin in the work before us? The Aborigines here need, and must have permanent *schools* as well as churches. School teachers—men and women deeply interested in the work of teaching the native heathen as well as preachers. I submit sir, have we such?

How strange that we are so slow to accept the fact that for real good citizenship, Liberia must look at home and not abroad,—to individuals who are all foreignized, and who are therefore better prepared to serve other races and states,—than in building up a Negro Empire! This work of the education of the Aboriginal population of the country should be at once brought to the notice of the humane and philan-

THE AFRICAN REPOSITORY.

VOL. LXII. WASHINGTON, D. C., JANUARY, 1886. NO. I.

For the African Repository.

MY FIRST VISIT TO LIBERIA, [CONCLUDED.]

BY DR. JAMES HALL.

THE PEOPLE OF LIBERIA. A good opportunity offered for "first impressions" of the people of Liberia, *collectively*, as I arrived just before the annual holidays—Christmas and New Years—when there was a grand assembling of the people from the upper river settlements and from the various trading stations along the coast and inland. Religious meetings, military parades, and dinner parties were the order of the day, and all of gay life in Liberia was displayed. Of their religious observances I will not now speak; of their military parade and drill, I am no judge; all seemed to go off well, with the usual strut-fuss and feather. I attended a dinner party given by Governor Mechlin, at which some eighteen or twenty public officers and the more distinguished citizens were at the table, giving me a fair opportunity for observation. The Governor presided, with quiet dignity; the Vic-Agent or Lieut.-Governor, A. D. Williams, at the other end or foot of the table. No foreigners were present, except an old German skipper of the "Margaret Mercer," and myself. The entire company seemed to be at their ease, self-possessed; quite enough so perhaps; no awkwardness apparent, and no gaucherie committed. The conversation was free, sometimes general across the table, and then more private between parties near, and mostly of local character, business or social. The dinner lasted some two hours or more, dining and winning, and several volunteer toasts were offered, as, "The (our) Governor;" "The Colonization Society;" "Liberia;" "Commerce and Agriculture;" finally winding up with "The *Fair* of Liberia;" which last created significant and not pleasant looks on the part of some very dark gentlemen present. The Governor very adroitly came to the rescue by suggesting to the proposer an amendment, "'The Fair *Sex* of Liberia,' you doubtless meant?" "*Certingly*, sir; yes sir;" and all was satisfactory. *Fair* is a specific term with Liberians, signifying the shade of color; as "a little fair; *quite* fair; *very* fair; almost

white, and so on." As the party broke up, I could not but reflect, that I had been in a company of well-mannered, well-bred gentlemen, "who had sat at good men's feasts" and wiped champagne from their lips, if not "tears of tender pity from their eyes." It should be admitted, however, that there was a little too much swell—an occasional misuse of tall words—grandiloquous, perhaps better expresses its character. There was no gabble or chatter, and no vestige of what Carlyle would term "quasheeism"—all of that left behind.

This qualifying the deportment of colored people either in this country or Liberia seems absurd at the present time. It is an admitted fact, that of the same class, position or calling, the African entire or of mixed blood, is *better mannered* than any of European race, the French excepted.

I subsequently attended dinner parties where females were present, the lady of the house presiding. As might be expected, there was less formality, more sociability, jollity even, and yet all with propriety and good taste, testifying that the gentlemen were well mated; but those justly entitled to be classed as ladies, fell short of the number of gentlemen.

Here I may be permitted to introduce my later experience at a State dinner in Liberia, where I happened to be on a visit in the holiday season of 1858.

It was given by President Benson, not in the old Agency House but in the President's MANSION, the "White House" of the Republic: in a large hall of the second story, the walls of which were drap'd with flags of several foreign nations. Something near or over one hundred guests were present, Mr. Benson presiding, with that courtesy and dignity for which he was distinguished above all other Liberians of early or later times. The company included the members of the Legislature, then in session, from the several counties, the heads of the several departments of the Government, the judges of the Courts, General of the military forces, two Foreign consuls, several officers of a United States vessel, then in port, and private citizens of respectability, amongst whom were ex-President Roberts, three educated physicians of Liberia, and several ministers of the gospel, *in charge*. All were in citizens dress, except the British consul, commodore Cooper of the Liberian Navy and the U. S. Naval officers. It is unnecessary to say that order prevailed. I was obliged to leave early to avoid a dessert of malaria with other excipients, as the dining hour was fashionably late: and "in the night season the pestilence walketh abroad."

A few days later I attended another dinner party at the house of one of the "*Merchant Princes*," of Monrovia, at which ladies were present. Some fifty guests sat at the table, amongst whom were sev-

eral officers of an English vessel of war, then in the roadstead, who had spent the morning on a shooting excursion up the river with our host. This party might be considered more select than that of the President, although many were present at both. It is needless to say, that the entire conduct of the party was of the highest order: that no person of foreign birth and breeding, however eminent, if present, would have felt himself or herself out of place in a social point of view. For myself and my party, ladies included, we were content with equal social rank.

Coupling the several entertainments at which I have been present in Liberia's Capital, a quarter of a century intervening, they not only indicate the improvement of the people in their social relations, but give evidence of a corresponding change in every respect; their political status, their advance in commerce, education and all that constitutes modern civilization.

The dinner of Governor Mechlin might be considered as a little family party, consisting of personal friends, daily encountered in business or official relations. The gathering at President Benson's gave evidence of the existence of a NATION; small indeed, of limited population and power, but thoroughly organized, a perfect autonomy, *sole* and *absolute*, and so recognized, then and there, by the representatives of foreign nations with all insignia of their authority.

Having thus briefly introduced the *élite* of Liberia society to my readers, due allowance being made for the political demagogues, not a few, at the President's dinner; I now propose to speak of them *en masse—the people*.*

* As the REPOSITORY circulates in Liberia, it may interest the present generation to look through a catalogue of such citizens of Monrovia only, as I am able to call to mind: no reference had to the river settlements or to immigrants subsequently settling in Monrovia.

Joseph Mechlin, Jr. Agent and Governor, * Anthony D. Williams, Agent or Lieutenant Governor; Wm. L. Weaver, Colonial Secretary; John B. Russwurm, private Secretary to the Governor and editor of the *Liberia Herald*; * Elijah Johnson, storekeeper; Jacob Prout, Register; I. Shaw, Port Officer; J. J. Roberts, High Sheriff; * John Revey, School Teacher; James C. Barbour, Major Commanding; Joshua and William Stewart, Captains, Joshua Stewart and several others, Justices of the Peace.

COMMISSION MERCHANTS. *Waring and Taylor, Francis Devany, Dailey and Russwurm, Geo. R. McGill. Principal Traders; *Coin and *Hilary Teage, James C. Barbour, Hugh Nelson, John Chavers, *Cheeseman, *et al.*

CITIZENS. Stephen Benson, ——— Warner, Jacob Preston, John Hanson, I. D. Washington, Randolph and Reed Cooper, S. Draper, Daniel Hawkins, * John Day, * John Lewis, Dixon Brown, Anthony Wood, N. M. Hicks, ——— Blake, Fred'k Lewis, ——— Dungee, John Barber, ——— Holliday, ——— Hilliard, ——— Jackson, ——— Spencer, Jonas Carey, ——— Thompson, ——— Ruffin, ——— Higgins, and doubtless nearly as many more not readily called to mind. The younger males afterward well known, were Lewis and Charles Johnson, Samuel F. James, B. and Roszell McGill, Francis, * James S. and Beverly Payne, * John W. and Henry Roberts, John M. and Wm. Lewis, Stephen A. Benson, Beverly P. Yates, Daniel B. Warner, * Alfred F. Russell, John Chavers, Jr. Thomas Cooper, ——— Erskine, Jacob Preston, Jr., Wm. Prout, Wm. Kierle.

* Those designated by a star are preachers of the Gospel.

OF THE CHARACTERISTICS OF THE LIBERIANS GENERALLY—RELIGION AND MORALS. They were the most religious people I ever met with, although born and bred a New Englander in the day of the later Puritans—closely following the time of Mathews, Edwards and others. So far as attending church, observance of the Sabbath, praying in public and in family, saying grace at table and exhorting in class-meetings and love-feasts, the avoidance of gross breaches of morality, as cursing, swearing, and rowdiness of any kind; they generally lived up to their profession. Those not members of churches were, in general, free from the vices above enumerated. Any approach to *profanity* was very rare. During my eighteen months sojourn there, I never heard, what Hotspur would designate as a “good round, mouth-filling oath.” ‘Tis not in the nature of an African to curse; the natives ever cringe at a curse, no doubt, fearing it might be effective; probably from a belief in witchery or voodooism: not yet having learned that “curses, like chickens, come home to roost,” of boomerang like, they hit back.

DRUNKENNESS OR TIPLING. This vice was also very rare. I cannot call to mind more than one or two admitted toppers, and tipping, so common amongst young men, was not in fashion.

GAMES AND AMUSEMENTS. To complete the puritanic character of the Liberians at that date, exhibiting the anomaly of a puritan Negro, I never witnessed any game, such as ball, quoits, boat-racing or cards; nor did I ever hear any musical instrument, unless the rub-a-dub of a little red coated drummer could be so designated. Never a dance or ball heard of. Some year or two previously, as I was informed, an emigrant brought the first and only fiddle to the Colony, but it was at once banned and the owner too, by the leading citizen-preachers, who, it was said, prayed for his speedy departure. A “natural departure” followed, and the instrument was destroyed. Later however, in 1833, the Bark “Hercules” landed a very intelligent body of people from Charleston, with quite a band along, but which I am sorry to say, played the dead march to many of their number; and a *dead* march I felt it to be, as I was then *at the gate*.

It should not be inferred that they lacked enjoyment, *social* enjoyment, such as calling in, visiting, walking about in Sunday dress, and more than all, in religious exercises, love-feasts, open, decent embracing, especially singing; psalm and hymn singing, loud and long, with a “not go home till morning,” understood. One lady in the Baptist church, many a night kept me awake till twelve o’clock although two hundred yards distant. Remembrance of this night-charming induced me to offer afterwards a *proviso* to the section, as to “Freedom of religious worship,” in the Bill of the Rights of Maryland

in Liberia, "not disturbing the public peace in the exercises thereof" &c

I have thus briefly sketched the more obvious *favorable* characteristics of the Liberians, as they appeared to me at that day. It is now incumbent on me, as "an honest chronicler," to give the reverse side of the picture, although I would not assume to be a censor,

First, and most important, comes the relation between the sexes, marital and otherwise. Having characterized the Liberians as eminently a religious people, it is scarcely necessary to say that marriage, with all its rights and restrictions, was the ruling law and condition with all classes; and the mothers and daughters of the better class were as free from suspicion of unchastity as any "Caesar's wife." But it should be borne in mind that of the five thousand people of the Colony at that time, the greater part had been added within the last few years, perhaps within three; and, although many of the more early emigrants were comparatively of a higher character, enlisting before the colored people of this country had joined the Abolition crusade against Colonization; yet later, *any and every one* offering or offered by their masters, was accepted as emigrants. Amongst others thus indiscriminately gathering in, were many of a character more than doubtful. Adding but a sprinkling of such people, single females of all ages often unaccompanied by friends or relatives, the natural consequences followed; more or less improper and unlawful connection of the sexes, and that not confined to the lower class of males, either. But for this, Liberia could not be considered responsible; a voyage of forty or fifty days in the hold of a vessel, where an almost indiscriminate mingling of the sexes was unavoidable, could not be considered a school for improvement. It should be here set down to their credit, that even anterior to the change in their political status, society had become better organized; improved social relations were established, the lowest and most debased of this class had learned the value of character and the true meaning of the word *chastity*, as applied to colored people; a new discovery to them. For years past, it may be truthfully said, that the relation between the sexes in Liberia is quite as respectable and Christianlike as in any town or city in the tropical world.

TREATMENT OF THE NATIVES. From the earliest settlement of the colony the native population from along the coast and inland sought employment as laborers, in the bush, field, or as house servants; the latter, mainly boys from ten years up. There was scarcely a house in which, or about which, some of this class were not to be found; even when the employer was dependent upon the Agency or charity of individuals for support. The merest pittance in food or wages, or of the former alone, would often secure a servant appropriate to the style and station of the proprietor of the house or

shanty. The inducements to the natives were manifold; first, food, however meager, next, the wages, then the chance for theft, for which nothing came amiss, from a china bowl or a lady's dress, to a pin or dish-cloth; but above all, a desire to see high life or, as they termed it, to "larn America fash."

The consequence of this arrangement was an imperious deportment on the part of the master or mistress and an obsequious subservancy on the part of the servant. One of the lessons taught the colonists or many of them, in this country, was that of control, command, and even *gentle chastisement* on the part of their masters. The most ignorant and worthless imitated only, what they could comprehend, what was beat into them, and they now practiced the same on their inferiors; and apt scholars they proved themselves. Very true, the native servant could clear out if maltreated, in case he belonged near the settlement, but not otherwise, and I have but too often seen the cuff, kick or blow, to my indignation. To continue the parallel. I may add, that this was not practiced except by the lower class of colonists—the "*Legrus*."

THE FACTORY SYSTEM, as it might be termed, also had a most injurious effect, not only upon the morals of the factors, but upon commerce; in transferring the seat or what should be the mart of trade, from the capital or settlement to native towns in the interior or along the coast. In addition to the demoralization of the factors and injury to trade, it had a most baneful effect upon the influence of the colony with the petty native chiefs and their people. When the colonial factor took up his residence in the native town, he was not only forced to submit to their laws as a foreign resident, but often induced to swear allegiance to the King or head man of the town—"hold the King's foot," as they termed it: often accepting a temporary wife, of rank and birth proportioned to the value of his invoice. This arrangement for a time, perhaps served to secure success in his trade, but ultimately, together with stealings and palavers sure to arise, broke him up and he returned to the colony a degraded and broken down man, besides having lowered the character of the colonists generally in the estimation of the native people around. This was not the case with all factors. A few succeeded in business, and returning to the colony established themselves as traders, drawing after them the productions of the people with whom they had sojourned.

IMPROVIDENCE AND EXTRAVAGANCE might be considered a characteristic of the colonists at that day—rather of the race I should say, wherever found. Fortunately, perhaps, the roads admitted of no jockey in boots and carriages nor had tailors, mantua-makers and

milliners entered the little settlement, but yet they found ways and means of expenditure, if not of creating capital. Dinner parties and expensive furniture were availed of for making show and relieving plethora of the purse. For many items, one hundred dollars served to constitute the *plum* or limit in this way. It was the boasted figure of a dinner party, of a looking glass, of a dinner or parlor set. An English captain, one day, exhibited to me orders from three different parties, for dinner service or sets, at one hundred dollars each: and other things in proportion. This disposition to extravagance also ruled in furnishing their tables; a preference always given to imported articles of diet. The lack of vegetables in a vegetable producing soil and climate was inexplicable. Cassada, yams, eddoes and even sweet potatoes and plantains were rarely seen on the tables of the gentry. Irish potatoes imported, or garden vegetables from foreign seeds were substituted. At that time palm oil was only used by the poorer class, and then after exhaling the savor by fire, used as a substitute for lard. Plantains, bananas and pineapples were not as plenty as they are now in our cities and, obtainable only, at near the same prices. A good market-house shed or even open ground, devoted to that purpose, was then a desideratum and for a long time after.

GENERAL EDUCATION AND LITERATURE. Schools for primary education only, were established in all the settlements, Monrovia, Cal'dwell and Millsburg: supported mainly by the Colonization Society, and generally well attended, much improving the rising generation. There was nothing at that day, which a distinguished American scholar later designated as "*Liberia Literature*." One man only, had received what is termed a liberal education, John B. Russwurm; and one *only* Hilary Teage, could be called a *scholar*. In addition to these and the school teachers, I can reckon but three or four traders or merchants, who could manufacture a decent business letter. I fear the orthography of all the school-teachers and the twenty preachers, would not bear a dictionary test. They talked by rote, and *rote* as they talked. They anticipated the phonetic system, in spelling. With the best class interest was "*intrust*." In answer to an attempt at correction, "Why no! I'm right, aint it for *trust* money?" Down or up the *coast* was written *course* (*coursing*, of course). A young lady of the best family ordered a *ridicule*. It was not an easy matter for a trader to translate orders received. Years after, when transferring an order received from one of the most energetic, successful, and yet most illiterate merchant traders, to my memorandum-book, I got stumped at figures like this: "I dusion spanish swame sieur," a mental revolving, long extended, did not bring out the secret, but exclaiming aloud, in vexation

up came the well known nostrum, *Swain's Panacea*. Errors of this kind were common long after. Nothing like *literature* could be considered as flourishing, the seed only, in that day, sown, by the few elementary schools.

The Library established by Mr. Ashmun and figuring largely in his reports, I found to be a solitary, wooden structure some twenty feet square, surrounded by weeds and shrubs, with not even a pathway to it. After some inquiry, I found the key, which was kept in the kitchen of the Government house, as it there supplied the place of one lost, answering a double purpose of opening to both, bodily and mental pabulum. With some little difficulty I cleared the way and mounted the steps, opening the portal of this treasury of knowledge with some awe and apprehension, as I had been advised that centipedes and scorpions enjoyed free and full possession, literally feeding on knowledge of the past:—of these I found none nor was I disposed to make search, but in their stead, swarms of the big, winged, African roaches, which revelled and fed on the paste of the various tomes. There was barely room to wind around amongst the opened but half emptied boxes of books, received from time to time, for years; generally bibles from the *good* people, and obsolete old school books from others. One side of the room had shelves, which were crammed with unsorted volumes on side and on end; the floor and boxes holding the remainder. The greater bulk consisted of bibles, monoglots and polyglots of all versions and all sizes, from the neat little two vol. pocket edition, through all mo's to the great folios of Holbrook and Fessenden of Brattleboro, Vt., with its hideous wood cuts. Like water with the ancient mariner. 'twas "bible, bible everywhere, and nothing else to read." Of all, the Holbrook's was the most useful, as I often found its ample leaves used as wrappers by the shop-keepers and elsewhere. On suggesting the impropriety at least, of such use to one of the Liberia divines, a trader, so using it, the reply was; "many would never open a bible, and a stray leaf often leads to serious reflections and possibly conversion." Very possible, thought I, but the bible was surely converted to begin with. It is needless to say that I never again entered that Library, nor did I ever know of its key being called for at the kitchen door.

As I have taken upon me to contrast the state of society, that of the better class, of the early time with that of a later date, it might reasonably be expected that I would adopt a like course in regard to their literature. But I consider this quite unnecessary, especially in this journal, which has for more than half a century laid before its readers the various State papers of the seven successive Presidents of the Republic, besides the communications which such men as Bly-

den, Crummell and others have occasionally furnished. These may be considered as constituting Liberian Literature, before referred to.

I have endeavored thus to sketch the moral, social, and literary characteristics of the citizens of Monrovia as I found them, nothing extenuated or set down without consideration, *charitable* consideration. The truth to nature will be recognized, not only by Liberians, if any of that day be yet alive, but by American readers; so little changed were the people, in phases of character referred to, from what they evinced in this country at that date, and for years subsequent: all obtained in and during generations of servitude. Their original characteristics which most people are pleased to term *barbarous*, had become nearly extinct. The gain or loss I do not propose to discuss: but will here affirm, that the native Africans are a liberty-loving, free, proud, gentle and generous people, exhibiting less ferocity and treachery than any other, so called barbarous people, of ancient or modern times. What we find in the Liberians either of good or bad, based on such stock, is of American origin, either conferred, taught, picked up or stolen.

The great boon freely conferred, was Christianity, and that often spoken of even from the pulpit, as a full compensation for a life of servitude: politically designated as an *Institution*; morally, as a *school*. That it was freely conferred, even by masters, many of whom, were themselves ignorant of what personal, vital religion meant, the most censorious could not doubt. The *Godliness*, so conferred, was not only a blessing to the slave but rendered him, in every way, more profitable to his master, a better servant under the emphatic teaching of "*obedience to masters*;" and more valuable as an article of merchandise.

Emerson's phrase, "he builded better than he knew," finds a parallel in this best gift of the master to his servant. We can but faintly conceive the effect of the "news of salvation" to a human being, literally and absolutely, "without *hope* and without *God* in the world," deprived of his *will*, of every right under Heaven, even debarred by cruel laws from the pitying eye and the saving arm, that *would* relieve, to receive by authority of his master, the assurance that "this painful life ended," he might enjoy a state of blessedness granted to the highest, greatest, and best of this world, when the master and the servant, the bond and the free shall be as one, on the same level! To his heavenly master, the slave rendered no divided service, no mammon, no honor, power, fame to share his homage. The Christ who came to break the bonds of the oppressed, to bind up the broken-hearted, who blessed the poor in spirit, the meek, whose dearest *friends were a beggar*, and his toiling sisters, who chose his disciples, from the lowly of this world, was especially *his Christ*, his only source of

up came the well known nostrum, *Swain's Panacea*. Errors of this kind were common long after. Nothing like *literature* could be considered as flourishing, the seed only, in that day, sown, by the few elementary schools.

The Library established by Mr. Ashmun and figuring largely in his reports, I found to be a solitary, wooden structure some twenty feet square, surrounded by weeds and shrubs, with not even a path-way to it. After some inquiry, I found the key, which was kept in the kitchen of the Government honse, as it there supplied the place of one lost, answering a double purpose of opening to both, bodily and mental pabulum. With some little difficulty I cleared the way and mounted the steps, opening the portal of this treasury of knowledge with some awe and apprehension, as I had been advised that centipedes and scorpions enjoyed free and full possession, literally feeding on knowledge of the past:—of these I found none nor was I disposed to make search, but in their stead, swarms of the big, winged, African roaches, which revelled and fed on the paste of the various tomes. There was barely room to wind around amongst the opened but half emptied boxes of books, received from time to time, for years; generally bibles from the *good* people, and obsolete old school books from others. One side of the room had shelves, which were crammed with unassorted volumes on side and on end; the floor and boxes holding the remainder. The greater bulk consisted of bibles, monoglots and polyglots of all versions and all sizes, from the neat little two vol. pocket edition, through all mo's to the great folios of Holbrook and Fessenden of Brattleboro, Vt., with its hideous wood cuts. Like water with the ancient mariner. 'twas " bible, bible everywhere, and nothing else to read." Of all, the Holbrook's was the most useful, as I often found its ample leaves used as wrappers by the shop-keepers and elsewhere. On suggesting the impropriety at least, of such use to one of the Liberia divines, a trader, so using it, the reply was; "many would never open a bible, and a stray leaf often leads to serious reflections and possibly conversion." Very possible, thought I, but the bible was surely converted to begin with. It is needless to say that I never again entered that Library; nor did I ever know of its key being called for at the kitchen door.

As I have taken upon me to contrast the state of society, that of the better class, of the early time with that of a later date, it might reasonably be expected that I would adopt a like course in regard to their literature. But I consider this quite unnecessary, especially in this journal, which has for more than half a century laid before its readers the various State papers of the seven successive Presidents of the Republic, besides the communications which such men as Bly-

den, Crummell and others have occasionally furnished. These may be considered as constituting Liberian Literature, before referred to.

I have endeavored thus to sketch the moral, social, and literary characteristics of the citizens of Monrovia as I found them, nothing extenuated or set down without consideration, *charitable* consideration. The truth to nature will be recognized, not only by Liberians, if any of that day be yet alive, but by American readers; so little changed were the people, in phases of character referred to, from what they evinced in this country at that date, and for years subsequent: all obtained in and during generations of servitude. Their original characteristics which most people are pleased to term *barbarous*, had become nearly extinct. The gain or loss I do not propose to discuss: but will here affirm, that the native Africans are a liberty-loving, free, proud, gentle and generous people, exhibiting less ferocity and treachery than any other, so called barbarous people, of ancient or modern times. What we find in the Liberians either of good or bad, based on such stock, is of American origin, either conferred, taught, picked up or stolen.

The great boon freely conferred, was Christianity, and that often spoken of even from the pulpit, as a full compensation for a life of servitude: politically designated as an *Institution*; morally, as a *school*. That it was freely conferred, even by masters, many of whom, were themselves ignorant of what personal, vital religion meant, the most censorious could not doubt. The *Godliness*, so conferred, was not only a blessing to the slave but rendered him, in every way, more profitable to his master, a better servant under the emphatic teaching of "*obedience to masters*;" and more valuable as an article of merchandise.

Emerson's phrase, "he builded better than he knew," finds a parallel in this best gift of the master to his servant. We can but faintly conceive the effect of the "news of salvation" to a human being, literally and absolutely, "without *hope* and without *God* in the world," deprived of his *will*, of every right under Heaven, even debarred by cruel laws from the pitying eye and the saving arm, that *would* relieve, to receive by authority of his master, the assurance that "this painful life ended," he might enjoy a state of blessedness granted to the highest, greatest, and best of this world, when the master and the servant, the bond and the free shall be as one, on the same level! To his heavenly master, the slave rendered no divided service, no mammon, no honor, power, fame to share his homage. The Christ who came to break the bonds of the oppressed, to bind up the broken-hearted, who blessed the poor in spirit, the meek, whose dearest *friends were a beggar*, and his toiling sisters, who chose his disciples, from the lowly of this world, was especially *his Christ*, his only source of

joy and hope! Truly have I, therefore, characterised the *early* Liberians as emphatically a religious people.

In addition to Christianity, so freely given, they availed themselves of their association as servants, with American society in all relations of life, to note, mark learn and adopt, so far as practicable, all that appertains to our civilization, our politics, our commerce and our mechanic arts.

To benefits conferred and the knowledge picked up it remains to register their *thefts*—mainly confined to theft of the alphabet and the Arabic numerals—a double crime in the slave. Unlike their prototype, the “Children of Israel,” they, as a people, found little favor in the eyes of the Modern Egyptians, they bore away no jewels or other treasures. Freedom from unlawful control was all they hoped for in *their* Canaan, their *Fatherland*; trusting to the good faith of a people they had learned to love and honor even in their servitude—they *went out*.

It only remains for me to record their most distinguishing characteristic, that in which there has been no change, the leading trait of the Liberian, from the earliest date, when there was no *Liberia*, till they created it, to the present time, viz :

THEIR PATRIOTISM AND NATIONALITY. From the highest to the lowest, they appreciated their position as free citizens of a free government; their patriotism, pride of home and country, was their leading characteristic. Although but a few years on that Cape, yet they one and all considered it as securely their own and were proud that they at last could have a home, a country, even a Continent of their own people, all this the more deeply felt, in that it had been earned, secured through suffering and bloodshed. They had their tales of trial, their sojourn in the wilderness, their passage over Jordan, and their battles with the Philistines. The *Kadesh Barnea* of the people of each expedition, was the ship in which they came over, reference always had to the “good old ship Elizabeth,” the “Nautilus,” the “Strong,” “Harriet,” and so on. That they did suffer, fight and bleed, we all know, and we all know too, that underlying all, “as basis and as bourne,” everywhere and around, to be met and endured by all, was the coast fever, the main cause of the early disasters in the founding of Liberia. But, making allowance for all this, the general management of the undertaking, at home by the projectors, as well as by the Agents of its execution in Africa, was as bad as it could well be, and I briefly sum up without note or record before me, their continuous failures.

In the first place, two Agents were sent to explore the coast and select a place for settlement. They visited Sierra Leone, and recommended the swampy island of Sherbro. Two years after, the ship

"Elizabeth" their "*May Flower*," sailed from New York and landed her emigrants on that island. Near a year later, the "*Nautilus*" followed, and finding Sherbro abandoned and the emigrants scattered in Sierra Leone, and about deposited her passengers up the Sierra Leone river, at a careening-hole, called Fourah Bay. To sum up, something like two years from the dispatch of the "Elizabeth," the residue of the emigrants, by these two expeditions; were dumped on a sand spit, called Perseverance Island, at the confluence of the Mesurado river and Stockton creek, of not over two acres in extent, with a surface of bush and sand, a fair basking ground for alligators.

The entire proceeding was, thus far, favored by Mr. Monroe, who from time to time furnished no less than four naval vessels as convoys and protectors, viz: the *Cyane*, the *John Adams*, the *Shark* and *Alligator*: the latter of which, took out Dr. Ayres as United States and the Society's Agent, and who with the counsel and aid of Lt. Stockton, in command, purchased Cape Mesurado. Not less than ten Agents had been employed, six of them young clergymen or theological students: with two ladies along, wives of Agents: and near two years consumed; two Agents only remaining, the others having died or left for home. After gathering the emigrants from Fourah Bay, Freetown, and Sherbro, and depositing them as above stated, Dr. Ayres considered their condition so deplorable and entirely hopeless, that he advised their return to Sierra Leone, and the abandonment of the undertaking. But here appears the first spark of Liberia's independence. One emigrant, Elijah Johnson, protests, and virtually adopted the phrase attributed to another patriot, "Live or die—sink or swim," I will not budge another step.

Dr. Ayres left, taking several emigrants with him to Sierra Leone, A sub-agent, Mr. Wiltberger stayed but a short time with the emigrants left behind. Here they remained through the first severe rainy season—(three months of which was a steady pour down) in sand, water and wind, from January to July, by which time, with incredible labor, these few sickly, half-fed emigrants, not over thirty-five adult males in all, had cleared a small space and with the aid of some friendly natives on the Cape, erected a few thatch-covered shanties, and managed to transport their effects, provisions, arms, ammunition, &c., thereto; the Agent having, in the meantime, left them to the care of Providence and Elijah Johnson, the latter characterised by him, as a "*trusty emigrant*;" pity they had not more *trusty Agents*. A month later, came the renowned hero and martyr of Liberia, the Rev. Jehudi Ashmun, in the brig "*Strong*" with emigrants and stores; a most timely and providential relief. Shortly after, followed the war, the great battle—the two battles, through which these few emigrants, mostly unused to arms,

even for self defense, founded a claim to absolute independence. These battles were described in detail by Mr. Ashmun at the time and created a great and universal interest throughout the world. I afterward had a version of the same from other participants therein—differing, mainly, in the substitution of the plural we, for the capital I. 'Tis but fair however, to say, that it was fortunate for the little colony that it had so brave and devoted a captain, as Ashmun, and for him, that he was so well supported and bravely defended. Fortunately too, two old *man-of-war's-men* were amongst the colonists, or the affair might have ended otherwise. Any description of the battles would too much extend this already too extended paper; but I will venture to affirm, that no record exists of an attack and defence of any town, fort or encampment, where the danger of destruction was more imminent, or more determined bravery evinced by the defenders. This then, in *Imperial* phrase was the "Baptism of Blood," the real foundation of the *nationality of Liberia*.

It may be said that they were forced to fight or die, fight for dear life and for lives dearer than their own, of their wives and children. But they had learned to resist, and what resistance meant, and the time soon came when they volunteered to fight, not for life or for their families but for those of their own race, against their natural enemies—the enemies of their country and of the human race,—the slave traders.

Everywhere around and about, the slave power was dominant. From Gallinas, one hundred miles to the windward, to Tradetown as far leeward, slave factories were established along the coast, and everywhere if not absolutely threatening the Colony, were exercising a most baneful influence. The two parties were antagonistic. The *crisis* was *impending*. The slaver knew that the Colony meant destruction to his traffic, so far as its influence extended. The colonists knew what *their* trade *meant*, hence war to the knife. Soon after the successful defence of the Cape, the slavers and their confrere, the native kings, adopted a new policy: the hedging in, the establishment of slave factories around and outside the Cape, cutting the colonists off from the interior and the coast trade. One was located at Digby, in sight of the Cape, not twenty miles distant. The destruction of this was the first *voluntary* fight of the Liberians and that from principle, for release of captive humanity. Afterwards followed a like course with the New Casters factory, and then, that of Tradetown, *second in importance only to Gallinas*. The battle at the latter place was severe, well-contested. The slavers and natives were protected by wood and sand breast works thrown up to prevent a landing. The surf was high and the landing difficult, but Ashmun flanked by Williams, Johnson and others, dashed through it holding

their guns aloft, and after considerable loss, succeeded in driving, the mixed horde of Christians and barbarians into the town, some miles inland, where another battle took place, by which the town was captured; burned, and the slaves set free, some of which, had been taken from colonial territory. All these exploits transpired before my arrival; and even then the sea around was white with sails of slavers. When landing goods for the Bassa purchase, by the Margaret Mercer, in the summer of 1832, two tall slave brigs lay off the Cove, negotiating with King Joe Harris for supplies. On arriving at Tradetown the Margaret Mercer was covered by a long nine on a traversing carriage of a slave trader, forbidding us to take off rice from that place.

In the spring of 1832 the last of the slave catching kings, Peter Bromley, made unfriendly demonstrations, which forced a decision for clearing him out. His town might be considered as almost within the bounds of the Colony, not more than fifteen miles north of the St. Paul's on a line between Caldwell and Millsburg. It was well prepared for defense, entirely protected by a bullet proof, high stockade and in a situation considered safe from artillery. A six pounder and carriage, however, were taken to pieces and transported through all natural and prepared obstructions, and a few round shot speedily opened the back of the fortress, through which the defenders hurriedly departed. One colonist only, was killed, who, anxious to distinguish himself, before the discharge of the gun, mounted the barricade, losing his head thereby.

Subsequent to this, came the fight with king Joe Harris at Bassa Cove: where the Cape boys were called upon for service, saving a defenseless Colony from destruction; *defenseless*, for the Pennsylvania Colonization Society there founded a *Quaker* colony, without a Quaker in it. Sources of *offence*—many; of *defense*—none.

The next call for volunteers was upon Bassa, the Bassa boys ranking next to the Monroviaans for bravery. A missionary, Mr. Finley, was murdered while travelling along the beach, by people of a leeward tribe; a demand was made for the murderer; not granted. A force was at once raised and revenged the murder by burning their town, after a pretty hard fight.

The last record I will enter, of volunteering for a fight and where fortunately none came off, was in the dry season of 1856 and 1857. On arriving at Monrovia in the M. C. Stevens I was met with the startling news of the war at Cape Palmas between the colonists and natives, and that the former having been worsted in the last battle, were pent up on the Cape, and the Colony in danger of destruction. An appeal for aid had been made to the Government of Liberia, which I warmly seconded and offered to supply funds for that purpose. Our

joint petition was granted and call for volunteers made. Within twenty four hours, some one hundred and twenty followed the recruiting officer, being a surplus of twenty. Such a string of *sojers*, I never before witnessed : mostly boys, born and *raised* in the upper settlements; many shoeless and even hatless, merely shirted and breeched, decidedly *light* infantry. To a friend I expressed surprise that any good could be expected from such material. Fear not, said he, they'll fight like devils;—not otherwise, I felt sure. In another twenty-four hours all were on board, some one hundred and fifteen rank and file, well officered and equipped. The boy *sogers* were now in full Zouave dress, so well known to us in later times, but seeming to me then, to comport with my friend's designation of their character as fighters. They appeared fearfully lawless, even endangering the management of the ship : but they were soon brought to order by their officers ; and never did I witness so great a change as the two days' severe drilling on shipboard wrought in these wild b'hoys. On landing at Palmas their reputation as "Cape boys," their remarkable dress and martial bearing, most effectually did the business : no fighting followed, a grand palaver was called and peace established ; much I apprehend, to the disappointment of these young Dalgettys, who seemed anxious for a *little shindy*, at least.

I have thus endeavored to sketch from memory, the effective military service rendered by Liberians, not only as evidence of their bravery, but of the character and general policy of their government. It will be seen that they have been ready to shed their blood for humanity, for their brethren, although yet ranked as heathen ; to avenge the death of a foreigner on their coast, and for the relief of a neighboring colony having no political relations with their own ; all in proof, that they have within themselves the elements of a civil government of high grade ; and the sixty years of its regular uninterrupted progress gives reasonable hope of a long and prosperous future.

In this, "My first visit to Liberia," I opened with an extended personal narrative of my initiation into the service of the Colonization Society ; how it ended, I am no doubt anticipated by the reader. From the first, I was able to render very efficient service in care of some four hundred emigrants in process of acclimation, before I was struck down myself. Had my duties been confined to Monrovia after my temporary recovery, I should most likely have remained much longer in the work ; but Dr. Todsen, my senior, was forced to leave for recuperation, by which, not only double duty devolved upon me, but a daily pull of five miles through the sluggish Stockton creek to render services to emigrants located on the St. Paul's, soon broke me down entirely, and no course was left

me but to flee. As a last resort, I returned to the United States, still a cripple; relieved only of the sufferings and disability inflicted by my professional treatment; but with a new order of invalidism, induced by *unadulterated malaria* of the African coast.

The important public events of my eighteen months sojourn, were the "King Bromley war," before referred to; the purchase of Grand Bassa; the establishment of the settlement of Edina, and the arrival of two English steamers, the "Quorra" and "Alburka," having on board Richard Lander, who solved that long, world-puzzling problem, the outlet of the Niger; on his way to the delta of that great river, in one of the outlets of which, he was murdered by natives, through the instigation of an agent of an English Trading Company or firm from pure jealousy of interference with their trade.

A NEW WORLD.

There is no movement in our day more interesting or significant than that which draws the eyes of the nations toward Africa. Annexation and colonization are rapidly giving permanent political relations to all parts of the land and to all its inhabitants. Great trading companies have taken their posts on every unoccupied coast, on nearly every available river course, and are planting their factories far inland, to reach and develop the unknown resources of this mighty territory. Scientific forces are equally active and energetic. Exploration is going forward most systematically and persistently from many points on the eastern, western and southern shores; national societies and private corporations are thus engaged in tracing out physical features and accurately locating peoples, cities and towns, and the Christian world is alert in founding missionary stations among almost every tribe of the wonderful Continent.

GOVERNMENTAL.

A curious feature of the times is the disposition of the chief powers of Europe to "annex" African territory. Great Britain and Germany seem anxious to compete with each other in unfurling "protection" flags on the shores of the "Dark Continent."

A decree announcing that the British government had assumed the protectorate over the country lying north of Cape Colony—bounded on the north by the parallel of latitude 22 deg. south, on the west by 20 deg. east longitude, and on the east by the border line of the Transvaal territory—marks a new era in the history of South Africa. A more important order is that "the British protectorate of

the Niger district comprises the territories on the line of coast between the British protectorate of Lagos and the right or western river bank of the mouth of the Rio del Rey. It further comprises the territories on both banks of the river Binue from the confluence up to and including Ibi." It will thus be seen that the whole of the Niger mouths are now under British protection, and that in the south the British possessions march with those of Germany. Ibi is about 230 miles up the Binue from its confluence with the Niger. The future seizure of the territory on the west coast by Great Britain and Germany is thus regulated by agreement;—"Great Britain engages not to make acquisitions of territory, accept protectorates or interfere with the extension of German influences in that part of the coast of the Gulf of Guinea, or in the interior districts to the east of the following line—that is, on the coast, the right bank of the Rio del Rey, entering the sea between 8 deg. 42 min. and 8 deg. 46 min. longitude east of Greenwich; in the interior a line following the right river bank of the Rio del Rey from the said mouth to its source, then striking direct to the left river bank of the Old Calabar or Cross river, and terminating after crossing that river at the point about 9 deg. 8 min. of longitude east of Greenwich, marked 'Rapids' on the English Admiralty chart. Germany engages not to make acquisitions, accept protectorates, or interfere with the extension of British influence in that part of the coast of the Gulf of Guinea lying between the right river bank of the mouth of the Rio del Rey, as above described, and the British colony of Lagos; nor in the interior to the west of the line traced in the preceding paragraph. Both powers agree to withdraw any protectorate already established within the limits thus assigned to the other, a reservation being specially made as to the settlement of Victoria, Amba Bay, which will continue to be British possessions. Germany engages to withdraw her protest against the hoisting of the British flag at Santa Lucia Bay, and to refrain from making acquisitions of territory, or establishing protectorates on the coast between the colony of Natal and Delagoa Bay."

Commenting on the decision of the British government to strengthen the fortifications at Sierra Leone, St. Helena, Table Bay and Simon's Bay, the leading journal at Freetown says: "Our colony has been selected as the most convenient station between England and the Cape of Good Hope into which her Majesty's ships-of-war and mercantile vessels may safely put for shelter and supplies in case of emergency. To adapt this port for this and other purposes the imperial government have proposed to spend the round sum of £52,000, of which £30,000 are to be devoted to works and £22,000 to arm-

mament. The safety and convenience of our harbor, together with other considerations, place Sierra Leone at an advantage over the other West African colonies, and it is but natural that the choice of the British Government should have fallen on this settlement." The British Government has ordered an increase in the consular staff in Western Africa, especially to stimulate trade on the Congo. Hon. Herr Gerhard Rohlfs, appointed consul-general of Germany, is the bearer of a letter, translated into Arabic, from the Emperor William to the Sultan of Zanzibar. The German flag has been raised on the river Dubreka, claimed by France. Caba is about twelve and Kabatai thirty square miles in extent, with a population of 30,000. Commissioner Herr Falkenthal has there entered on his duties, and the Governor of the Cameroons, Baron Von Soden, has arrived out-in company with Chancellor Von Puttkamer.

The Sultan of Zanzibar has been notified that the regions to the west of his dominions have been placed under German protection, and a German consular judge appointed to exercise jurisdiction over them. Pangani, lying to the north of Usagaea, containing some 4,500 square miles, has also been transferred to the German empire. A steamer, constructed mostly of steel, to be at the service of the Governor of the Cameroons, has been launched at Kiel, receiving the appropriate name of *Nachtigal*. The German parliament has voted 187,500 francs for African explorations.

France continues her aggressive operations about the headwaters of the Niger, and she has seized Grand Popo and neighboring ports. The latter acquisition is sandwiched between the British settlements around Cape Coast and Whydah. Spain has a revival of her old colonial spirit, and has annexed the coast between Cape Bogador, a little to the south of Morocco and Cape Blauco, (20 deg. 21 min. N.,) both included, and in the Gulf of Guinea claims the coast line from the Muni river, which forms the northern boundary of the French possessions on the Gaboon, (0 deg. 43 min. N.,) to the Rio Campo, (2 deg. 41 min. north.) Portugal has organized her Congo possessions to remain under the authority of the Governor-General of Angola. Cabinda has been fixed upon as the seat of government for the new district and the residence of the Lieutenant-Governor. Italy has seized Massowah and dispatched expeditions to the Congo country and to another unoccupied portion of the "Dark Continent."

Why should not the powers of Europe, especially England, France and Germany, leave defenceless Africa alone, restricting themselves to legitimate commerce? All public law is set aside, all the conventional decencies of warfare, all idea of *meum* and *teum* are put out of sight. A government agent and vessel drop along the coast

and hoist up a flag in token that that particular town, whether part of Damaraland or Namaqualand, or the Cameroons, or the Gold Coast, has ceased to belong to the tribe which has inhabited it for centuries, and is transferred to a European power. In the scramble for African territory the points of collision between rival nations will naturally increase, and a conflagration that will sweep over Europe may be kindled from a stray spark struck in Africa.

THE BERLIN CONFERENCE.

There is every reason to hope that the results of the International Conference held at Berlin will prove all that the friends of Africa could reasonably expect. It would be impossible to enter fully into the several provisions of the *Acte Generale* passed by the Conference; it will suffice to give briefly their main import.

The principle of free commerce in its widest sense was established in the immense basin of the Congo—a maritime belt of 360 miles along the Atlantic, was placed on the same footing, and its future extension to the east coast made probable on a still vaster scale. In this wide territory no import duties will be levied for twenty years, nor will such dues ever be exacted in the possessions of the International Association, which constitute by far the largest part. Native and white men have similar rights guaranteed to them. All religions are tolerated, whilst the protection of the aborigines and the proscription of the slave trade are to be the fundamental principles of public law in the states and colonies of Central Africa.

It was further enacted that special measures are to be adopted, both by land and sea, against the slave trade, which continues to be the great scourge of Central Africa, and one of the principal obstacles to civilization.

It was provided that States constituted in the basin of the Congo, and Powers founding colonies there, will have the right of neutralizing their possessions, either perpetually or temporarily.

One of the dispositions adopted by the Conference tends to prevent European wars from extending to Africa, and in the event of disagreements arising in Africa itself between the powers of the basin of the Congo, recourse will be had to mediation if not arbitration.

The free navigation of the Congo and its affluents was proclaimed, comprising an extent of above 5,000 kiloms. (3,106 miles,) open to flags of all nations; and what applies to the river will, accordingly to a somewhat original idea, apply also to railway, canal or road supplying the place of any obstructed part of the river. The transit dues must only be such as will compensate the cost of works executed in the bed of the river or commercial establishments erected on its banks.

An international commission, to which each of the contracting powers has a right to appoint a delegate, is specially charged to see that all nations benefit equally from the freedom of navigation and transit. It will at the same time have to provide in concert with the riverine powers for the improvement or maintenance of the *regime fluviale*, the security of navigators, and the carrying out of necessary improvements.

All works and establishments are neutralized in time of war, and lastly, the act passed declares that the navigation of the Congo shall remain open in time of war for ships of all nations, both belligerent as well as neutral, and that private property will be respected, even though under an enemy's flag, on all the waters covered by the act.

These dispositions constitute a remarkable progress in international law, and confirm those principles adopted by Belgium, and to which she owes the emancipation of her principal river. They moreover embody the spirit of all the treaties concluded by the International African Association, and set forth the objects it has pursued.

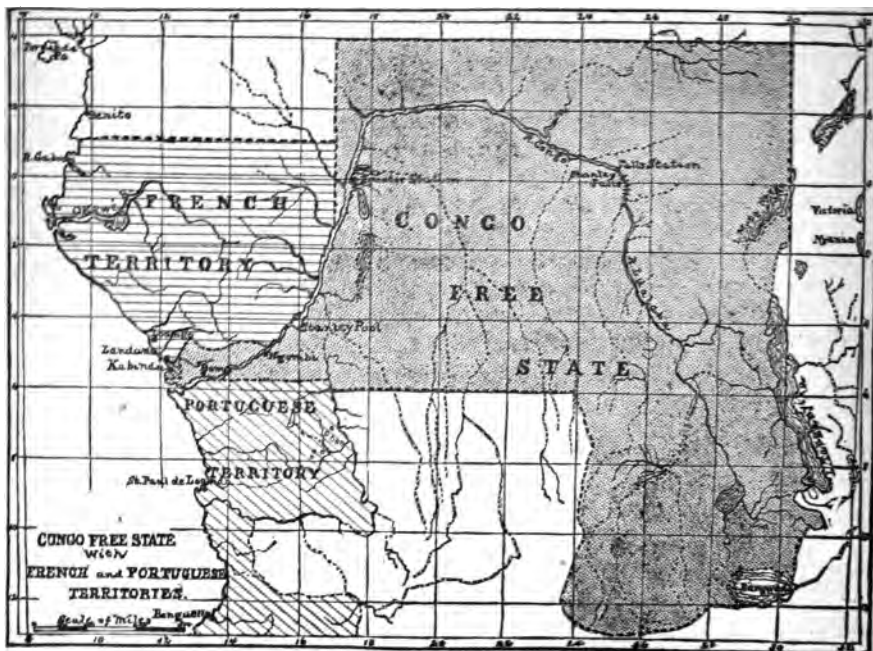
While the Conference were sitting at Berlin the International African Association concluded treaties with England, Denmark, Italy, Austria, Holland, Belgium, Russia, Spain and the United Kingdom of Sweden and Norway, whereby all these powers agreed to recognize its flag as that of a friendly State, the Association engaging on its side to accord to the subjects of these powers full rights.

A further important negotiation was concluded during the meeting of the Conference in reference to the territorial limits of the new Free State and those of the French and Portuguese possessions in the same region—much disputed matters which were not settled until after long and interrupted negotiation. A final arrangement was, however, happily arrived at, and a treaty was signed at Paris, and on the 17th of February an analogous one was concluded with Portugal.

By those treaties the question of the ancient claims of Portugal to the mouth of the Congo was definitely decided. Had it not been thus disposed of, serious complications might have arisen in the future, and the whole work of the Association been marred. Instead of this a definite agreement, sanctioned by all the powers, has been made, and a new region opened to the commerce and industry of the civilized world.

The frontiers of the three powers will be best studied on a map illustrating the Congo region, but it may be mentioned that, by the convention with Portugal, this power gets the south or left bank of the Congo, from its mouth to Nokki, a distance of ninety miles,

where there is a Portuguese and a French factory, the Association retaining the right bank, with twenty-three miles of coast, extending from Banana to a point south of Cabinda Bay. Here Portuguese territory again begins, so as to enclose the districts around Cabinda, Melembo, Saudana and Massabe, where the Association has long been established. This Portuguese *enclave*, as it is called, extends inland for thirty or forty miles, as far east as the Suendu, a tributary of the Chiloango. From Nokki the Portuguese frontier runs east to the Kwango, a tributary of the Congo, and there turns south. By the convention with France the Association yields to this power the whole of the valley of the Kwilu, called on its upper reaches the Niadi, where it was in possession of large tracts of country and had established eighteen stations. In exchange for this concession it retained the left bank of Stanley Pool, which France had claimed through an act of annexation of De Brazza's lieutenant, Ma'amine. Above Manayunga, and up the Congo to a point beyond the river Sikona, this river forms the boundary between African France and the Free State. Beyond this again the territory of the latter widens considerably, comprising a wide unexplored belt on either side of the river to lakes Tanganyika and Bangweolo.



THE CONGO FREE STATE.*

We are glad to give a sketch-map of the new Congo Free State, indicating also the French and Portuguese territories adjoining, according to the settlement recently made in connection with the Berlin Conference. This map has been prepared from a larger colored map given in the *Proceedings* of the English Royal Geographical Society. The French territory is designated by parallel lines, the Portuguese by diagonal lines, and the Free State by the area which is tinted. A small section on the coast north of the Congo, embracing a region thirty or forty miles inland, is also assigned to the Portuguese, but is not very clearly indicated on our map. It will be seen that the territory of the Free State extends south of the Congo river to a point below the rapids, thus giving it control of what must be the highway from the sea to the Upper Congo. The railroad around the Falls, from tide water to Stanley Pool, is to pass on the south bank of the river. The area of the Free State is about 1,300,000 square miles. The flag of the new State is a field of blue with a golden star in the centre. Long may this flag wave over a State truly free!

MR. STANLEY IN LIBERIA.

If our limits allowed, we should be glad to make copious extracts from Mr. Stanley's valuable book on the "Congo Free State," the perusal of which has suggested the following, which our experience has already indicated. First—That the most important impressions yet made upon the central or remote portions of the "Dark Continent" have been made by private enterprise. As illustrations of this we have the work of missionary societies; the effects produced by the establishment of Liberia by the American Colonization Society; and now the vast transforming taking place in the hitherto most neglected part of that country under the influence of the International African Association. Second—The next idea prominently held out is that the human agencies for effective reforming or meliorating work on Africa, especially among white men, are rare and difficult to find. Mr. Stanley's experience, even of some of the most promising of his European assistants has been discouraging. He thus refers to them, vol. 1, p. 465:

"Experience has taught me already that to leave my principal base in the hands of flighty-headed young people who recognized no higher law than their own impulses and passions, was to prepare for

*Acknowledgment of obligations is gratefully made to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions for the sketch—"map of the New Congo Free State," and to the *Missionary Herald*, of Boston; *Foreign Missionary of New York*, and *African Times*, of London, for facts and figures freely incorporated in this and preceding papers.

myself endless trouble and continual anxiety. I needed a solid, reliable gentleman of sufficient reputation and weight of judgment to inspire respect in his subordinates: one whose name would be a guarantee for stability of character, whose word would be as good as his bond, and whose past conduct might be taken as an indubitable proof that his future actions would be also highly creditable to him. Such persons—so new to the necessities of a hard practical life, that they at once confessed themselves crushed in the presence of every new exigency they encountered, or such, as soon as they were left alone to contend against trivial troubles of tropic life, had no other resource than to send a letter of resignation to their chief and incontinently throw up their command and run away to Europe—could not be trusted with so responsible command in so important an enterprise. These people had already given me more trouble than all the African tribes put together. They had inspired such distrust in me that I would rather be condemned to be a bootblack all my life than to be a dry nurse to beings who had no higher claim to manhood than that externally they might be pretty pictures of men."

"Unfledged Europeans, fresh from their homes, brimful of intolerable conceit, and indifferent to aught else save what submits to their own prejudices, are not as a rule the best material to work with for the civilization of the African."—Vol. 1, p. 57.

The subjoined confession, Mr. Stanley says, might be truthfully written by young men who returned home after finding themselves incompetent to cope with the life and work of Africa!

"When in Europe we were men who believed ourselves capable of heroic work and immense effort, could we but have the opportunity of proving our strength, our natural wit, our native valor, our acquired intelligence, and our fortitude under privations; but, alas! when we landed in Africa we discovered that most of us were without nerve, without wit or fortitude; that our strength and much of our native valor in which we had prided ourselves had vanished, and *that our acquired intelligence was valueless*, since we had never known the practical art of living away from the guardianship and sympathy of our parents, and when privations confronted us we completely collapsed."—Vol. 2, p. 238.

In the labors of the American Colonization Society in Liberia there has been repeated experience of this nature, even among colored men who have left this country, having excited the highest expectations of their usefulness. Some have no doubt been earnest and conscientious, but owing to a lack of practical experience and too great confidence in their "acquired intelligence," they have, when confronted with the new circumstances of Africa, "completely col-

lapsed." Mr. Stanley continues his description of such persons:

"Instead of meeting the usual convenience of civilization, which they seem to have taken for granted already existed, they found themselves confronted and repelled by the task of preparing these for later comers, and by the drudgery and toil it involved. They were quite prepared to enjoy the labor of the earliest pioneers, but they were extremely loth to undertake to do for their successors what they had inconsiderately assumed was already accomplished for themselves. In the presence of this astonishing revelation I began to hear words and phrases that sounded strangely to me. * * *

These were *amour propre*—self-love? 'susceptibilities'—vanity? * *

* Little by little we discovered that these magnificent men not only lacked the necessary attainments, but were also most poor in the spirit of endeavor."—Vol. 2, pp. 239—40,

Mr. Stanley's book should be carefully studied by all who contemplate laboring in Africa or co-operating on this side of the Atlantic with those who labor there, and a copy should be in the library of our colored educational institutions.

As was to be expected from men who find themselves confronted by what to them are insurmountable difficulties, not a few of Mr. Stanley's disappointed co-workers have not only left Africa, but have denounced and continue to denounce him as the cause of their troubles by having misrepresented the reality to them before they left their homes.

Referring to the recognition by the United States Government of the flag of the International African Association, in 1884, and to the efforts of Gen. Sanford in bringing about that result, Mr. Stanley, who has often visited Liberia, thus speaks of the young republic—vol. 2, p. 382:

"The American people had evidently forgotten that it was through the philanthropy of their fellow citizens that the free State of Liberia had been founded, to the establishment of which they had contributed \$2,558,987 of their money to create homes and comforts for the 18,000 free Africans they dispatched to settle there. This State, *which they might regard with honest pride* had now an area of 14,300 square miles and a revenue of \$100,000. * * * It was an act well worthy of the great Republic, not only as taking the lead in publicly recognizing and supporting the great work of African civilization in history, and in promoting the extension of commerce, but of significant import *in view of its interest for the future weal of the seven millions people of African descent within its borders.*"

EXPLORATIONS.

Mr. H. H. Johnston has returned to London from an examination of Mount Kilimanjaro. He started from Mombasa, and passed some time in Mantara's country, which he reports as remarkably fertile and well watered. After leaving Taveita he crossed the cultivated zone, which ended at an altitude of 5,500 feet, and entered a district with pleasant grassy knolls and many streams of running water, camping beside a lovely fern-choked brook at 6,500 feet high, the whole ascent being very gradual. The river Kilema, which takes its source near the base of Kimawanza, is at an altitude of nearly 10,000 feet. Here the thermometer descended every night to one or two degrees below freezing point. Proceeding higher up the mountain, over grassy, undulating hillocks, varied with patches of snow, at 12,000 feet, Mr. Johnson struck a stream flowing in a south-southwest direction, amid thick vegetation. Beyond 13,000 feet up the mountain he discovered that the water was warm, the temperature of the trickling mud being 91 degrees Fahr. Vegetables only grew in dwarfed patches, and the ground was covered with boulders, while at 13,700 feet he saw the last resident bird. A few hundred feet higher up the mountain was enveloped in fog; suddenly the clouds parted, and he looked upon a blaze of snow so blinding white under the brief flicker of sunlight that he could see but little detail. Pressing forward he at last, despite mountain sickness, reached the chain of snow, having attained to within 2,000 feet of the summit, which is estimated to be at an altitude of 18,000 feet. On the way downwards by another route Mr. Johnston again passed through miles of well watered, fruitful country, "singularly English in appearance," which was, however, entirely uninhabited except by buffaloes and elephants. The average elevation of this district was between 7,000 and 8,000 feet, the temperature ranging from 43 degrees at night to 75 degrees at midday.

Mr. H. E. O'Neill, British consul at Mozambique, thus summarizes, in an address at Edinburgh, his discoveries: "The chief results have been to open up three new routes between the Nyassa district and the east coast: 1. Between Mozambique and Lake Shirwa and Blantyre; 2. from Blantyre to the Portuguese settlements of Angoche and Parapato; 3. from Quillimane to Blantyre. The Nyassa may now be reached by the longest route in thirty days, and by that from Quillimane to Blantyre in fourteen. The country passed over is well populated, food abundant and the people peaceable, helpful and industrious. There are difficulties of course—African travel is never without them—but any or all of the three routes laid down may be constantly traversed and become most valuable channels for the de-

velopment of the trade and agriculture of the country." Mr. O'Neill claims to have been fortunate enough to discover three minor lakes—one, lake Lidedi, just south of the Rovuma, and close to lake Nagardi, of which Livingstone first heard as he passed north of that river upon his last travels. The others are lakes Amaramba and Chenta, which have their outlet in the river Lujenda. "When in the neighborhood of these lakes I closely investigated the question of the supposed connection of lake Shirwa with the Lujenda drainage system, and satisfied myself that there was no point of junction between them. Lake Shirwa is divided from the Lakes Chenta and Amaramba by a broad, elevated ridge of sandy soil, lightly wooded and covered with thick undergrowth, and I have nowhere detected traces of inundation or evidence of the rising of lake Shirwa above the level of its foot. It is possible that a subterranean junction exists, and this view is held by many natives."

Rev. George Grenfell reports an examination made by him of the Mobangi river, which enters the Congo a little southwest of the point where the great river crosses the equator. The Mobangi comes from a region which is now a blank on our African maps. He ascended the river over three hundred miles, finding it a magnificent stream, full of islands, and its banks more densely populated than any section of the Congo of equal extent. Mr. Grenfell is to undertake a further exploration to determine the question whether the Welli belongs to the river system of the Chad or of the Congo.

Lieut. Giraud has given an account at Paris of his attempt to cross the Continent, having explored Uemba, between the four great lakes, Nyassa, Tanganyika, Bangeweolo and Moero. This district, he declares, is the most powerful, if not the richest, he traversed. Reaching the Luapala, he arrived at the capital of Mere Mere. Here he was deserted by his porters, and the obstacles in the way of carrying out his plan compelled him to return, which he did via Nyassa and the Shire and Quillimane, reaching Zanzibar just two years from the day on which he started. It may be added to the foregoing that Major Serpa Pinto's expedition to the interior has failed, he having arrived at Mozambique after a sad experience of fever. He proposes, however, to make a fresh start in the hope of reaching the region which Lieut. Giraud visited.

Lieut. Weissman, who entered at St. Paul de Loando twenty months ago, has arrived at Stanley Pool, having traversed a large extent of territory. He represents the rivers Lulna, Sankaru, Kassaia and Lubilash, instead of flowing north, all turn westward and unite in one stream, which bears several names, but which it is safe to term the Kassai. This stream absorbs the Kwango, and still tending west,

receives the waters flowing from lake Leopold, and then empties itself at Kivamouth. The country is beautiful and the people friendly.

Capt. Capello and Commander Ivens, who left Mossamedes in March, 1884, at the expense of the Portuguese government and the Lisbon Geographical Society, arrived at the Cape of Good Hope in August. Having explored the affluents of the Zambezi, they entered Gananganja, in the heart of the Continent. The country, they say, is prolific in minerals. They then went to the Zambezi river, having traveled a distance of 4,200 miles in about sixteen months. The inhabitants of that hitherto unknown part are described by Capt. Capello as warlike, but his party met with no serious opposition. In some cases they were treated with marked kindness. The two explorers started again for Mossamedes with the intention of returning to Europe by way of the Congo.

Dr. Aurel Schulz has returned to Berlin from a journey made from Natal to the interior, including an examination of the Victoria Falls. He says the whole river Zambezi rushes over a cleft in the rocks four hundred and fifty feet high, but owing to the cloud of vapor always rising from the bottom, it was impossible to get a clear view of the falls. A short distance below a splendid sight was obtained of the "Devil's Kettle," another fall quite equal in beauty, if not in size, to the other. Near here the doctor engaged a Dutch hunter to guide him to Matambanje, and he then struck across the country to Linyanti. It was with the utmost difficulty our explorer reached Matambanje, which he represents as six hundred miles from the Atlantic seaboard.

Intelligence has been received of the movements making on the Congo by the employers Junckee and Casati, and that the Portuguese commercial expedition to Manica, under Capt. Paiva Andraide, is making satisfactory progress.

It should be remembered that Liberia has produced more explorers of Africa, educated on the spot, than any European colony on the coast. James L. Sims spoke the Vey language. Benjamin Anderson, who has twice performed the journey to Musardu, wrote a book which was so appreciated by Sir Roderick Murchison, president of the Royal Geographical Society at the time of its publication, that he gave it a place in the library by the side of the works of Park, Denham and Clapperton. Rev. Dr. Edward W. Blyden, the only Negro ever entrusted by the British government at Sierra Leone to explore the interior and make treaties with powerful chiefs, was sent to Liberia under the auspices of the American Colonization Society.

This is the programme of the next expedition to leave England

at the expense of the Royal Geographical Society, commanded by J. T. Last, who, as a lay agent of the Church Missionary Society, has done admirable work in the Zanzibar interior. Mr. Last, after making up his caravan at Zanzibar, will proceed south to Lindi, to the north of the mouth of the Rovume and Lugende rivers, and fix the longitude of the junction—an important geographical point not yet settled. He will then go on in a generally southwestern direction, and before reaching the north end of lake Shirwa turn southwards and make for the Namulli Hills, which, with other features in this region, were discovered by Consul O'Neill, in 1883. Here Mr. Last will establish himself and make a detailed study of the whole region in all its aspects, including a complete survey of the surrounding country, its topography, people, botany, economic products, climate and languages. When this is completed Mr. Last will enter the valley of the Likuga river, which rises in the neighborhood of these hills, and follow it down to the coast of Quizungu, whence he will travel south to Quillimane or north to Angoche, and thence to Mozambique.

Mr. Joseph Thompson has returned to London, having accomplished the mission with which he was entrusted by the African Trading Company. He is stated to have made treaties with the Sultans of Gando and Sokotu which give the company commercial command of the Niger almost to Timbuctoo, and of the Binue, its principal tributary, to the limits of navigation. The Academy of Sciences of Berlin have intrusted Dr. Schweinfurth with a mission to Central Africa. Dr. Herr W. Flegel is to ascend the Niger to the Binue, when he will proceed up the latter and then southward, in the interests of German commerce. Dr. Oscar Lenz is preparing to explore the watershed between the Nile and the Congo. Two expeditions are reported to be bound for Umzilla's Kraal. The first is a special commission despatched by the Portuguese government, which landed at Chihian, went across to Sofaia, and so inland. Its object is not clearly defined. The other expedition, led by a Major of the Portuguese artillery, is connected with the "Ophir Company," which was incorporated at Lisbon last year. Its object is to obtain permission to open anew the celebrated ancient mines of Manika.

Capt. Cecchi has been dispatched by the Italian government to Africa for the purposes of exploration. He is the author of a grammar and dictionary of the languages spoken by the Galla, Kaffa, Somali and Afar tribes, soon to be published by the Italian Geographical Society. Lieut. Massari has begun the scientific exploration of the Quango, from Konamouth to its junction with the Congo.

RAILROADS.

The project of making a railway from the Congo estuary to Stan-

ley Pool is attracting the attention of financiers and others. The government at Cape Colony is enlarging its political and commercial influence northward by interior railroad routes. Four hundred thousand pounds have been appropriated by the British government for constructing a railway from Cape Town to Kimberley.

CABLES.

It is announced that the British government has guaranteed a subsidy to a contractor who is preparing to lay a cable between St. Vincent and the chief places on the west and south coasts of Africa to Cape Town. The steamship *Silverthorn* sailed October 10 with the first portion of a cable which the India Rubber, Gutta Percha and Telegraph Works Company (limited) have contracted with the Portuguese government to lay along the west coast of Africa, touching chiefly at Portuguese settlements. Upon the arrival of the *Silverthorn* at St. Thiago the cable is to be connected with the existing line from Lisbon, touching at St. Vincent, from which latter place telegraphic communication is already established with St. Thiago. An alternative line has already been laid from Cadiz through the Canary Isles to St. Louis, on the west coast of Africa, and from the latter place a cable will be laid to Bathurst, 223 miles further south, where it will be joined by the cable now to be laid from St. Thiago. The new cable now connected at Bathurst with Europe by two different lines will then be laid for a distance of 573 miles to Sierra Leone while subsidiary cables will be laid along the coast, touching at Bissao, Bullama, Rio Nunez and Sierra Leone, thus again giving duplicate communications with Europe. From Sierra Leone the main cable will be laid to Accra, a distance of 1,186 miles. It is intended to continue the cable from Accra to the Cameroons, and through St. Thomas to St. Paul de Loando, south of the Congo, with which place communication will also be established. This finishes the immediate work in hand, but a further contract has already been entered into to prolong the cable from St. Paul de Loando to the Cape of Good Hope, and this additional cable is now in process of manufacture. The latter line will touch at Nova, Redona, Benguela, Mossamedes, Wal-fish Bay, Port Nolloth and Cape Town. On the completion of the work the cables will be handed over to the West African Telegraph Company, who will carry out the undertaking.

GOLD AND DIAMONDS.

Gold mining in West Africa has not succeeded. The gold is there, but lack of capital and transportation have contributed to the ill-fortune that has attended these enterprises, and even the best have had to contend with difficulties of climate and labor. There seems

no end to the new discoveries of gold in South Africa. Information from the Transvaal is to the effect that a paying reef, yielding one and one-half ounces to the ton, has been found in Matabeleland, and that a concession to work it has been granted by Lobengolo, chief of the Matabele natives, to a company which has started working with small plants of steam crushing machinery, through the use of which twelve bars of solid gold weighing one pound apiece have been secured from the first trial crushing. Rejoicings have taken place at Pretoria and Appolonia owing to a display of gold discovered close to those places. Persevering men with good health, and who have capital, crushing machinery and a supply of provisions for six months, stand a fair chance of becoming wealthy in time.

South Africa enjoys a virtual monopoly of the diamond market of the world. A diamond has recently been found there weighing 475 carats, said to be greatly superior in color and brilliancy to all the other famous diamonds known. Another large diamond from the De Beer mine weighs 128 carats in its rough state, and is of perfect octahedron shape. It is about an inch through in its longest and deepest parts, and in its present state is valued at about fifteen thousand pounds, but when cut the price will be very much more. It is considered one of the most famous gems of the world, and is called "The President." A letter from Kimberley represents that no less than \$5,000,000 is annually paid in that town alone in wages for diamond digging. And from this oasis in the agricultural desert has been sent in the last fifteen years something like \$200,000,000 worth of diamonds in the rough, which, with the cost of cutting, setting and selling, must have taken from the pockets of consumers a sum not far short of \$500,000,000.

TRADE.

Though the commerce of Africa, in common with every branch of trade all over the world, is passing through a period of almost unparalleled depression, there are not wanting indications that a revival of traffic is near at hand. The prospectus of the British Congo Company (limited) is published at Manchester with a capital of £500,000, divided into shares of £5 each. Last year the imports into the Congo district are stated to have amounted to £888,000, and the exports to some £2,000,000, so that in round numbers the trade may be roughly estimated at nearly £3,000,000 annually. The West African Trading Company (limited) has been formed with a capital of £250,000, in 25,000 shares of £10 each. The National African Company declared June 30 a dividend at the rate of 10 per cent. per annum. The Cameroons Agricultural and Plantation Company, and the East African

Company are organizations of mercantile, manufacturing and banking firms at Hamburg for the development of Africa. The German Colonial Society of Berlin has announced its intention of forthwith founding stations on the upper Binue, and a preliminary sum of £7,500 has been appropriated for the undertaking.

The steam shipping interest at the present time is in a depressed state. The African Steamship Company, at the late meeting of the directors, declared that not only were they unprepared to pay a dividend, but they were unable to write off any depreciation. The Germans have established a monthly line of steamers between Hamburg and the West African coast. Under arrangements with the Portuguese government and the International Association, the council of the Castle Mail Packets Company (limited) have a direct mail service between Europe, the Congo and the Portuguese possessions in Africa. Southampton will be the port of departure and arrival in England, and the steamers will proceed from the Congo to St. Paul de Leando and Mossamedes, and thence to Algoa Bay, Natal and Delagoa Bay.

English enterprise will soon supply a want long felt in West Africa, viz., an investing and commercial bank, a company is formed with a capital of £1,000,000 sterling. The head office will be in Liverpool, with branches at Lagos, Sierra Leone and Cape Coast.

Lieut. Albert G. S. Hawes has been appointed British consul in the territories of the kings and chiefs of the districts adjacent to lake Nyassa. The newly appointed German Imperial Commissioner for Angra Pequena, Justice Goring, is to journey via Cape Town to Angra Pequena, in order to visit the interior of that possession, being accompanied by Referendary Nels and an under officer of the Guards Regiment at Berlin. Herr Schmidt has left Berlin for the Cameroons, there to act as German consul.

The British exports to West Africa are thus given: Total exports for ten years, 1853-62—British possessions, £3,731,888; foreign and native territory, £10,158,665; total, £13,890,553. Ten years, 1863-1872—British possessions, £6,371,905; foreign and native territory, £10,110,568; total, £16,482,473. Ten years, 1873-82—British possessions, £8,557,883; foreign and native territory, £12,917,220; total, £21,475,103. Total exports to British West African possessions for 1883—Gold Coast and Lagos, £510,213; Gambia and Sierra Leone, £415,801; total, £926,014. This is made up as follows: cotton goods, £560,451; other British goods, £295,035. Tobacco, spirits and other foreign goods exported is very nearly double as much as all other articles put together.

Too long the vast material advantages to be derived by this country from a proper cultivation of the opportunities offered in Af-

rica for commerce and colonization have been neglected. The wealth of the Continent is as extensive and varied as it is undeveloped, while the fact that these latent riches lie within a comparative short distance of our own shores should have the effect of exciting a far greater amount of attention in the minds of capitalists in the United States than has hitherto been the case. The vast commercial resources of the region south of the Upper Niger are accumulated in large towns not far beyond the eastern boundary of Liberia, from which they are diverted to Sierra Leone and elsewhere to the north. It would be a comparatively easy matter to bring this traffic to its natural channel. If American capital could be introduced into Liberia, which the Liberians prefer, the traffic at the populous towns, Medina, Musardu and Boporo, would readily increase till the laborious and expensive journey to Sierra Leone would be exchanged by the Mandinga traders for the easy and cheap one to Liberia.

The Government of the United States has dispatched expeditions to the Arctic regions, the Dead Sea, Japan and South America for scientific and commercial purposes. Why not send a party to explore West Africa, from Monrovia to the Niger, to secure its productive resources? A naval officer of high rank, and who has won distinction by his successful efforts to extend American commerce, has volunteered his valuable services to lead in so important a survey. An appropriation by Congress of \$25,000, to be expended under the direction of the Secretary of the Navy, should be made in this behalf. The people of the United States can claim Liberia alone as their part of Africa.

THE SOUDAN.

The capture of Khartoum and massacre of the heroic and no less heroic Christian General Gordon, the death of El Mahdi and the evacuation of Soudan by the British troops under Sir Garnet Wolseley, have followed each other in rapid succession. The literal meaning of the word Mahdi is *he who is led*. It is an epithet which may be applied to any prophet, or even to any ordinary person, but used as a proper name it signifies one who is beyond all others, "well guided," Heaven directed, sent of God to be a leader of His people. According to the Mohammedan idea, the true Mahdi will outrank all other prophets and divine messengers that have appeared. He will come to earth to accomplish the last things, to convert Christians and idolators to Islamism and lead the faithful in triumph at the judgment day. Mohammed Ahmed was undoubtedly a man of force of character, and probably a believer in his own appointed mission. His proclamations and other writings that fell into the hands of his ene-

mies showed him to be a man of intelligence and shrewdness. He evidently knew how to gain an ascendancy over the minds of the ignorant and fanatical, and how to hold it. His death will doubtless end the revolt in the Soudan for the present, or until another Mahdi shall appear.

ENSLAVEMENTS.

Rev. David D. Day, Superintendent of Lutheran Missions in West Africa, writes. "The vilest liquors imaginable are being poured into Africa in shiploads from almost every quarter of the civilized world. On one small vessel, in which myself and wife were the only passengers, there were in the hold over 100,000 gallons of *New England rum*, which sold on this coast for one dollar a gallon in exchange for palm oil, rubber, camwood and other produce common to the country. I have seen landed from one steamer at a single port 10,000 cases of gin, each containing twelve three-pint bottles, and this was but a drop in the mighty inflowing tide. At another time 7,000 cases were landed on a Sabbath morning. Almost every ship comes loaded with vast quantities of intoxicants, so that the devastating flood now rolling interiorward is something awful to contemplate. All along the coast are scattered trading stations, the bulk of their business being liquor. From three to four thousand cases of gin and fifteen hundred demijohns of rum is an average monthly sale for a store of any pretensions."

Herr Bublitz contributes to the *Reichsanzeiger* an article entitled "Bilder aus Kamerun," wherein he says that immense quantities of spirits, in great part of the worst, and indeed of a poisonous quality, are introduced into the Cameroons. The pernicious effect of these liquors on the population is manifest, more so physically. Rev. A. Mabile says: "Brandy is being literally poured into South Africa. Surely the British government cannot know what is going on and the ruin that is staring us in the face, or something would be done to help us. Oh, cannot England save these poor people from these unprincipled men, who are doing their utmost to destroy the good which the Gospel has done to the Basutos? All the chiefs have become drunkards, with one or two exceptions. How and where will it all end?"

What an unmitigated disgrace to Christian lands that, in addition to all the misery they have brought upon Africa in past generations by aiding the slave trade, they should now help to still further destroy her people by making them slaves of appetite!

The volume recently issued by the British and Foreign Anti-Slavery Society, containing the proceedings of the Society at its two ju-

bible meetings brings freshly to view the fact that the slave trade in Africa has by no means been suppressed. It is an occasion for gratitude that so many able and prominent Englishmen of all shades of political and religious opinion, should have met together to reaffirm their hostility to the nefarious traffic, and their purpose to oppose it in all practicable ways. A telegram from Zanzibar states that 2,000 rescued slaves have just been handed by the British authorities to the Church missionary at Frere Town. Arab dhows are continually crossing the Red sea, laden with slaves. Mr. Stanley reports that on his recent tour along the upper Congo he discovered a camp of 2,300 slaves, principally women and children, and that this supply had been secured by the burning of 118 villages and the devastation of 43 districts. The Rev. Chauncey Maples declares that during a residence of six years he has never taken a journey of seventy miles from Masasi without coming across a caravan of slaves. One of these caravans numbered 2,000.

EUROPEAN MISSIONS.

Missionary stations of American and European societies very nearly encompass Africa from Sierra Leone to Liberia, Gaboon, Benguela, and Cape Town, and thence to Natal, Zanzibar, Mombas, Abyssinia and Egypt. The videttes of this grand, united army have reached the African lake region, the banks of the Zambezi and the Niger and the basin of the Congo. The missions of the Wesleyan Missionary Society on the west coast are reported to be in a flourishing condition, and there is a general desire to extend the work into the interior. The Gambia station has long had stations as far up the Gambia river as McCarthy's Island, 250 miles, but the lack of native preachers has been a hindrance to further advance. At Sierra Leone there is the same difficulty, but on the Gold Coast and at Lagos "we have taken hold of heathenism," writes the Rev. John Milurn, "with a mighty grip. Here we have a native ministry that any Church might be proud of—earnest, pious, patriotic, loyal Methodist preachers—willing to go where they are sent by the Church, and to make a sacrifice if need be." The last report of the Gold Coast, Yoruba and Popo districts give 59 chapels, 268 other preaching places, 24 missionaries, English and native, 287 local preachers, 6,716 church members, while there are 20,075 attendants at public worship.

The Episcopal Bishop of Sierra Leone observes, in a sketch of progress in his jurisdiction, that the Church is now almost self-supporting. There are thirteen parishes in charge of native pastors. From £2,000 to £3,000 are annually raised for evangelical purposes. There is a college for training native clergy, and a grammar school at

Freetown, as well as a female educational institute. Lagos, the furthest section of the commission is 1,000 miles from Sierra Leone. When the Church Missionary Society went there, twenty-five years ago, Lagos was a principal slave market. Its district now contains seven churches, three of them in charge of native pastors.

The Baptist mission at the Cameroons has been seriously interfered with as the result of the annexation of this region by Germany. It seems that King Bell, chief of Bell Town, ceded not only his own territory, but that of another chief, Joss. The latter refused to regard the transaction as valid. A petty warfare followed between these native chiefs and their adherents, when two German men-of-war arrived at the mouth of the river and forcibly interfered in the conflict. In the bombardment Bell Town and Hickory Town were burned, including the mission premises. Along the river for many miles there is not a single house standing. The people having been proclaimed rebels, it is not probable that they will settle there again, and this prosperous mission, founded nearly forty years ago by the famous missionary, Rev. Alfred Saker, has received a stunning, if not a fatal blow.

A valedictory service in connection with the departure of six missionaries, under the auspices of the Baptist Missionary Society for work on the Congo, was held August 17, in Camden Road Chapel, London. Mr. W. C. Parkinson, who presided, said that it was impossible for any one to adequately describe the possibilities and extent of the work to which they had now set their hands. It was opening out day by day. The Livingstonian mission of the Scotch Free Church, on lake Nyassa, is having continued prosperity. In one of the schools over one hundred scholars are gathered; a dozen are reading in the first reader, and a class of eight boys is reading in John's Gospel. The language is the Chinyanja. In a school taught by a native teacher thirty-eight were present. On one Sunday it was estimated that eight hundred were present at worship. The Universities mission has thirty-five native evangelists, formerly slaves. The released slaves had printed at their printing office the whole of the New Testament and a larger part of the Old, in the Swahili language, understood through the interior.

Bishop Hannington, with Messrs. Hanford and Wray, of the Church Missionary Society, with the view of opening a mission, have recently visited the country called the "Switzerland of Africa," the chief feature of which is the lofty Mount Kilimanjaro, rising some 18,000 feet above the level of the sea, and covered with perpetual snow, though only three degrees south of the equator. This region lies about two hundred and fifty miles northwest from Mombasa, and

through it runs the natural road to the Victoria Nyanza. Travellers unite in describing the scene as marvelously lovely, uniting the luxuriance of the tropics with the grandeur of Switzerland. The beautiful vale of Taveta is spoken of as a "very Arcadian bower of bliss." Lying some 2,400 feet above the sea, seven miles in length by one in breadth, irrigated with cool waters from the melting snows on the mountains, richly cultivated, surrounded by gigantic forest trees, rising eighty to one hundred feet before branching into a luxurious canopy, with a profusion of ferns and flowering shrubs of every hue in the intervals, this valley is a very "forest haven of refuge." It is entered through a narrow defile, across which are thrown thick barriers of wood, forming an impenetrable defense, zealously guarded, with a single opening for a gate. The inhabitants form a Republic, are of mixed origin, are diligent agriculturists, raising in their fertile and carefully irrigated soil banana groves, sugar cane, sweet potatoes, yams, and every variety of tropical vegetables, while also they are great bee-masters, with fat flocks of sheep and goats. They are described as "honest, industrious, hospitable, manly, and courteous, though grossly superstitious. West of Taveta are the highlands of Chagga, comprising the whole habitable region along the south and southeast slope of Kilimanjaro. Not a month passes without rain, and the fertile country shows everywhere the signs of most luxuriant cultivation, as rich as that of Taveta, with the advantage of a delightful interchange of mountain, forest and plain. The principal chief in this locality is a pleasing specimen of African royalty, powerfully built, of princely bearing, with a pleasant, intellectual face, and affable and courteous in his intercourse with travellers.

On Sunday, April 5, forty additional Roman Catholic missionaries for Africa received their dismissal in the cathedral of Algiers. They were under the leadership of Mgr. Lirinac, Bishop of Pacendo, Vicar Apostolic of the Victoria Nyanza, and Mgr. Carbonier, Vicar Apostolic of lake Tanganyika. These missionaries are intended for the four Apostolic vicariates into which Equatorial Africa has lately been divided by the Roman pontiff. The party consists of lay brothers and ordained fathers. The latter have been trained in the seminary at Algiers. They belong to a special religious order, with a peculiar semi-oriental dress, of which the native red cap is a conspicuous feature.

Steamers are running in the waters of Africa on the errands of the Gospel. The Henry Wright is in use at Zanzibar and Mombas; the Illala is navigating the Nyanza; the Eleanor is engaged on the Victoria Nyanza; the Good News is raising steam

on the Tanganyika, and the Henry Reed and Peace have made their first trip on the Congo, above Stanley Falls. The Charles Jansen is under construction for the Nyanza, and the Henry Venn has been completed at a cost of \$30,000 for voyaging on the Niger. She is intended to replace one of that name irreparably damaged after rendering valuable service.

There seems to be no longer doubt of the deaths of the monarchs Mtese, of Mirambo, and of Umzila. Mr. Stanley has characterized Mtese as the most remarkable man in all Central Africa, and this is saying more than at first appears, as there are and have been several who might claim great honor. Mirambo, whose realm is south of the Victoria Nyanza, would be a statesman if he had proper "environments."

AMERICAN MISSIONS.

The African mission of the Protestant Episcopal Church is nearly half a century old, and has a total of 425 communicants. Eighty-six missionaries from the United States have labored in it, of whom twenty-eight died in the field, and it has had, including the present incumbent, four Bishops. The new Bishop is a product of the mission. The mission is divided into three districts—Cape Palmas, which gives name to the diocese; Sinou and Bassa, and Monrovia and Cape Mount. Of the 425 communicants 247 are classed as Liberians, 177 as native and 1 as American. Three stations in the Cape Palmas district, two of which are purely native, contain 221 communicants, of whom more than half are Greboes. The Lutheran mission, on the St. Paul's river, Rev. David A. Day, superintendent, is making gratifying progress. Rev. D. Davidson, native, was ordained and has become pastor of the first self-sustaining church at Muhlenburg. This is an industrial mission, coffee planting having become helpful toward support. Missionaries of the Baptist Foreign Mission Convention, (colored,) have established a station at Cape Mount, Liberia, among the Veys. They find the youth quick and intelligent, and report surprising progress in conversions.

Although the restrictions imposed by the French Government at the Gaboon and on the Ogove have filled the path of the missionaries of the Presbyterian Board with hindrances, there have been scenes of hopeful labor, and visible fruits have arisen. The French authorities at the Gaboon, bent on Gallicanizing their colony, have insisted on having all schools conducted in the French language. This requisition, if it cannot be changed, may put an end to the schools. It is hoped that France will at least permit the preaching of the Gospel to the natives of French Africa in the vernacular and the maintenance of the vernacular schools.

The American Board mission at Bihe is suffering suspension for a time through the influence of Portuguese traders. It is believed that the interruption is but temporary. The result of the fifty years' labor of the Board among the Zulus is thus given: The fifteen native churches report a membership of 782, with a gain this year of 118, or 16 per cent., and their annual contributions to all purposes amount to \$3,694. The native agency consists of 52 preachers, two of them pastors; 42 teachers and 43 other help, who, with the missionary force at 59 different preaching places, are presenting the Gospel to a population of 75,000. The work of higher education is carried on in a theological school with 15 pupils, a boys' boarding school with 46 pupils, and two girls' boarding schools with 88 pupils, while 41 common schools give instruction to 1,700 pupils. The mission located on Inhambane Bay, though one of the youngest missions of the Board, shows itself not least in enterprise or industry. Three extended journeys of exploration, besides several shorter excursions, are reported this year, and valuable results have been secured. Large populations in fertile territory, accessible to missionary labor, have been found between the Limpopo river and the coast. The three families of the mission have their several places of residence amid friendly people not far from each other, and from these three centres they are now ready to acquire the language and begin systematically the evangelical work which they hope in time to carry from the sea to the heart of the Continent.

Bishop William Taylor, who is at the head of a missionary colony of over fifty persons, preachers, physicians, mechanics and farmers, with their wives and thirteen children, presided at the Liberia Annual Conference at Monrovia in January. The Bishop writes from Nhangepepe, June 19: "I and a half dozen of our men are out here, about 300 miles from Loanda, preparing the way for the settlement of our families. We have surveyed a mission farm of over 2,000 acres of splendid land, in which we can grow anything tropical or temperate. The people receive us gladly. This is a place that we must occupy; fine country, 2,300 feet elevation and large population. This is our first inland station."

SAMUDU.

A Mandingo chief, Alimami Samudu, alias Ibrahima Sanankodu, of Beri, some 1,000 miles in the interior of Liberia, is reported to have an army of 100,000 men, subduing the country between Timbuctoo and the coast, and opening it to commerce. He is represented to be about 40 years of age. Messengers sent by him have reached Sierra Leone. Rev. Dr. Edward W. Blyden, than whom there is no

better authority on West Africa, and the extent and influence of Mohammedanism in that country, gives the following interesting account of this movement:

"The Governor and inhabitants of Sierra Leone have been recently very much impressed by the physical and mental character of the hundred representatives who came to the government from the troops of Samudu, the Mandingo warrior from the Koniah country, interior of Liberia, who is driving the French before him in the neighborhood of the Niger. They could all read, and had the frame of giants, and their heads the intellect of statesmen. These people neither in themselves nor in their ancestry, have ever been affected by liquor. They are sober, strong, self-reliant. Nor have they been weakened by that other vice, which, in this nineteenth century, has caused an outcry in highly enlightened London. The young men retain their physical integrity and purity until they take their wife or wives. Mohammedan law recognizes four lawful wives. Every woman has her husband and every girl is betrothed. The people are compelled to be pure. Polygamy in the interior of Africa, where it is an institution transmitted and regulated by the customs and laws of generations, is a different thing from polygamy in civilized communities. Among the aborigines it resembles the ancient patriarchal life in civilized or European communities or colonies it would resemble pandemonium.

"I had the opportunity of conversing with persons belonging to the army of Samudu. They were all from the neighborhood of Medina and Musardu. They gave me the following information: The main road from the interior—from the gold regions of Boure and the cattle districts—had its chief outlets, until within the last eighty years, at Wah Koro (Cape Mount) and Durn Koro (Cape Mesurado.) But the growth of Sierra Leone and intermediate wars diverted the trade to that peninsula. The old road is much shorter and far more convenient from Medina and Musardu to Monrovia, Grand Bassa, Sinou and Cape Palmas than it is to Sierra Leone. And the object of Samudu is to re-open those roads. Already the wars which diverted the trade of Medina and Musardu from the Liberian coast to Sierra Leone and Gambia have been suppressed, and all that remains to be done is that Liberia should take advantage of these openings to enlarge her intercourse with the interior. Other things being equal, geographical convenience will determine the direction of trade.

"And the opportunity is offering itself for emigrants to push out to those healthy and wealthy regions, where cattle and horses abound. Here is also a promising field for distinctive labor. They will be sure

of the hearty support and co-operation of those intelligent tribes, who understand the advantage of a neutral, industrial and religious element settling in their country, as a means of preserving peace and aiding in keeping the roads open. Liberia has already entered upon relations with those people; first, through Mr. Benjamin Anderson, the explorer of Musardu, and more recently the late President Gardner conducted negotiations with Ibrahima Sissi, King of Medina, whose place is now taken by Samudu."

COLONIZATION.

The Congo is the country to which some Americans would direct the people of color to emigrate from the United States. We have always felt about the efforts of Europeans to settle the Congo State that their undertaking would not prove an exception to the rule, viz.; that Europeans cannot colonize Equatorial Africa. The policy of the American Colonization Society will always remain the true and only policy for the civilization and regeneration of the "Dark Continent." Every day's experience is proving this. Liberia is not only the most fertile, salubrious and beautiful section of West Africa, but it has convenient access to the wealthiest districts of the Niger valley. It is not difficult for a man of the least energy to make a comfortable living.

Africa, south of Liberia, may be considered inaccessible to Americans. It does not seem possible for them to get a foothold in the Cameroons, where the Germans control the trade, or in Fernando Po, subject to Spanish rule, or in the Niger country, Dahomey, the Gold Coast and Ashantee, all under English influence. Liberia furnishes the most promising field for American enterprise, both commercial and agricultural.

A recent writer on "Some of the difficulties in the way of extending trade in Africa," complains of the absence of labor for mechanical, agricultural or trading purposes. Now the Colonization Society furnishes Africa with labor for all these departments. There is no other part of the Continent where so many mechanics and practical farmers are to be found as in that Republic. Multiply the characteristics of Liberia and the civilization of Africa is secured. Bishop Gilbert Haven said: "Let Liberia fill up her land with farmers, and she will conquer Africa." Only the United States possesses the agents for making these farms, and only the Colonization Society is able to assist any of these agents to remove to Africa. The Colonization Society ought to be much encouraged, for God is showing to the world that its methods and plans for Africa's civilization and Christianization are the most practicable and effectual methods.

The movement among the descendants of Africa in this country for emigration to the fatherland is causing great interest all along the coast in and out of Liberia, and an earnest desire prevails to welcome the returning exiles. There are vast and fruitful districts in the Republic awaiting to afford them comfortable and prosperous homes.

To the regeneration of Africa we are definitely pledged by our work in Liberia, by our share in the founding of the Congo Free State and by our leading place among the nations of the earth. A more glorious inheritance and a more arduous and inspiring enterprise it is impossible to conceive, and history is not likely again to furnish.

PROGRESS IN SIERRA LEONE.

We have received an interesting pamphlet printed in Sierra Leone, containing an able paper on the condition and prospects of that colony by Hon. Samuel Lewis, a native member of the Legislative Council, with the discussion which followed the reading of it, also by natives. The pamphlet both in its typographical appearance and literary character is a suggestive exponent and index of the progress made in that British colony. The depression of trade in the settlement caused by native wars in the adjacent districts, and the activity of the French and Germans in acquiring territory in Senegambia have roused the inhabitants of Sierra Leone to petition the Home Government to authorize and aid the Colonial Government to take in, with the consent of the natives, the neighboring regions. And they are encouraged to this by the appearance in the contiguous interior of the Settlement of a large aboriginal military force, which has conquered the country from the Upper Niger to the maritime districts near Sierra Leone. The chief, it is said, proposes to place his acquisitions under the control of the British Government, with a view of keeping out the French with whom he has had several battles in the interior. The territories in question are described in the *Sierra Leone Weekly News* (September 20) as follows:

"The producing areas of West Africa, outside the Settlement, are included in a tract of land lying between 7 to 10 degrees north latitude by 10 to 13 degrees west longitude, and cover about 10,000 square miles, which are equivalent to 12,000,000 acres. This represents a stretch of country 2,000 acres larger than the counties of Devon, Hants, Lancaster, Lincoln, Norfolk, Northampton and York combined, or not quite one half of England, and twice Wales. The country over which Almam, Sambaroon & Sonah, now holds sway, lies between 8 to 12 degrees north latitude by 10 to 13 degrees west longitude and covers about 2,000 square miles or 24,000,000 acres."

453,120 acres. The whole tract of contiguous country, therefore open to the merchants of the Colony for produce, covers an area of 88,618 square miles or 56,715,520 acres, *i. e.* only 99,833 acres smaller than Great Britain.

A. M. FESTING.

Sept. 24, 1885.

Major.*

Liberia with its five hundred miles of coast and two hundred miles interior lies immediately south of this tract of country, and is considered even more fertile than this region.

PRESIDENTS OF LIBERIA.

Name.	Terms.	Years.
Joseph Jenkins Roberts,	4	1848—1856.
Stephen Allen Benson,	4	1856—1864.
Daniel Bashiel Warner,	2	1864—1868.
Edward James Roye,	1	1868—1870.
James Spriggs Payne,	2	1870—1874.
Joseph Jenkins Roberts,	2	1874—1878.
Anthony Williams Gardner,	3	1878—1884.
Hilary Richard Wright Johnson,	1	1884—1886.

Mr. Roberts succeeded Governor Buchanan as Lieut. Governor, Sept. 3, 1841 was appointed Governor by the American Colonization Society, Jan. 20, 1842; administered until the organization of the Republic, January 3, 1848, making 18 years that he was Chief Executive. Mr. Roye was deposed October 26, 1871, and Vice President James B. Smith assumed the Presidency. Mr. Gardner resigned on account of ill health Jan. 20, 1883, and Vice President Alfred F. Russell completed the term. Mr. Johnson is President elect for two years, beginning January 1, 1886.

MARRIAGE OF PRESIDENT JOHNSON.

President H. R. W. Johnson was married at Monrovia, on the evening of August 19, to Mrs. Hannah C. Dimery, widow of a former leading merchant of Liberia. The joyful event took place in the Presbyterian church, Rev. J. W. Blackledge, rector of Trinity Episcopal church, officiating,—the groom being an Episcopalian and the bride a Presbyterian. A grand reception immediately followed at the Executive mansion.

REGARD FOR LIBERIA.

The following extract from a letter dated Cape Coast, July 22, 1885, is an evidence of the intelligent feeling of respect for and confidence in Liberia:—"I admire Liberia. It bids fair to rival many others in importance, and in material progress and prosperity. It has my best wishes. The civilized world has now its eyes upon Liberia. Although at present only small, there is every reason to believe that in course of time the little Republic will develop into something which will be more pretentious in character."

THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

The Sixty-Ninth Anniversary of THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY will take place in Foundry Methodist E. Church, Washington, D. C., on Sunday evening, January 17th, 1886. at 7.30 o'clock, when the Annual Discourse will be delivered by the Rev. Byron Sunderland, D. D.

The Annual Meeting of the Society for the election of officers and transaction of business will be held at the Colonization Building, No. 450 Pennsylvania Avenue, Washington, D. C., on the next succeeding Tuesday, January 19th, at 3 o'clock P. M.

THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS will begin their Annual Session at the same place and on the same day, at 12 o'clock M.

LIBERIA HONORING GEN. GRANT'S MEMORY.

At a meeting of the City Council of Monrovia, held on the 17th of September, resolutions of sympathy and condolence with Mrs. U. S. Grant were unanimously adopted and have been forwarded to the bereaved by Mayor King.

General Grant not only fought and won the great battles which decided the question of Negro emancipation in the United States, but insisted upon enlisting Negro troops to help to fight the battles for their freedom. And on his accession to the Presidency, he first appointed Negroes to high diplomatic office—E. D. Bassett to be Minister to Hayti, and J. Milton Turner as Minister to Liberia. It is said that certain members of Congress objected to the appointment of colored men to important positions in the public service, saying that they should first be tried in humbler positions. President Grant's answer to such was, "I tried the blacks under the guns of Petersburg."

Ex-President Grant happened to be in London in 1877 when Rev. Dr. E. W. Blyden, Liberia's first Negro representative, appeared at the Court of St. James. He gave the Liberian Minister an informal reception, surrounded by his family and friends, when he expressed the gratification it afforded him to see Liberia represented at the English Court by one of her own citizens. He also said that during his tour, which he was just commencing, if he could manage it, he would pay the African Republic a visit, as he much desired to see it.—*Sierra Leone Weekly News.*

DEATH OF GABRIEL MOORE, Esq.

Liberia has sustained a serious loss in the death, on the 6th of August, of one of her leading merchants and foremost citizens, Gabriel Moore, Esq. Mr. Moore emigrated to Liberia from the United States with his father, under the auspices of the American Colonization Society, about fifty years ago, and entered upon commercial business in which he was uniformly successful. He began his business by a residence of some years at Boporo, a trading emporium about seventy-five miles interior of Monrovia, where he formed an intimate acquaintance with the native manners and customs. He was a natural linguist, speaking with ease and fluency all the aboriginal languages spoken in Liberian territory, viz: Vey, Mandingo, Gollah, Pesseh, Dey, Bassa, Kroo, and even Congo. As interpreter, he rendered for many years valuable services to the Government. He was about 71 years old when he died. His eldest son, James E. Moore, Esq., a young man of brilliant talents who graduated at Liberia College in 1867, and served for some time as Secretary of State of the Republic, died 1881 lamented by the nation. Mr. Moore leaves five sons and two daughters. The eldest son surviving, Gabriel Moore, Esq., is engaged in commercial business and will no doubt continue the business which, sound and prosperous, has been left by his father. The next son, Hilary I. Moore, Esq., M. D., is a practicing physician. The youngest son, Urias A. Moore, is in the United States engaged upon professional studies.—*Ibid.*

MAIL STEAMSHIPS FOR LIBERIA.

At the annual session of the Baptist Foreign Mission Convention (colored) held at New Orleans, September 26, the following action was unanimously had, and a copy ordered to be presented to Congress:

The Baptist Foreign Mission in convention assembled at New Orleans, La., do hereby respectfully petition the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States in Congress assembled, to authorize the establishment of a line of mail steamships between a port of the United States and a port in the Republic of Liberia, on the west coast of Africa, and to grant an appropriation adequate to support the same.

Your petitioners beg leave to state that the immense natural wealth of Africa, which is attracting the commercial attention of the civilized world, is in no part of that Continent more signally displayed

than in West Africa. As the key to the rich valley of the Niger, Liberia must in time be the natural outlet of the commerce of West Africa.

Moreover, your petitioners would state that as the Liberians are Americans by descent and in tastes, it would promote the growth and prosperity of that youthful nation, and finally prove a mutual benefit to both countries and to *both races* to be allied by steam communication, and thereby aid in Christianizing the Continent for God and to Christ.

RECEIPTS OF THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

During the Month of September, 1885.

VERMONT (\$34.78.)		FOR REPOSITORY. (\$4.25).	
<i>Essex.</i> Annuity of Nathan Lathrop, by S. G. Butler, Ex: \$35. Less expenses 22 cts.....	34 78	Pennsylvania \$1. Florida \$1. Tennessee \$2 25	4 25
NEW YORK. (\$100.00.)		RECAPITULATION.	
<i>Kingston.</i> A family contribution.....	100 00	Donations	102 00
VIRGINIA. (\$2.00.)		Annuity.....	34 78
<i>Alexandria.</i> Mrs. M. B. Blackford,	2 00	Emigrants towards passage.....	57 00
FLORIDA. (\$57.00.)		For African Repository.....	4 25
<i>Gainesville.</i> Jacob Gildersleeve, toward cost of emigrant passage to Liberia.....	57 00	Rent of Colonization Building.....	167 00
		Interest for School in Liberia.....	90 00
		Total receipts in September.....	\$453 03

During the month of October, 1885.

PENNSYLVANIA. (\$25.00)		RECAPITULATION.	
<i>Philadelphia.</i> F. G. Schultz	25 00	Donation.....	25 00
NORTH CAROLINA. (\$17.50.)		Emigrants toward passage.....	17 50
<i>Forestville.</i> W. C. B. Green, toward cost of emigrant passage to Liberia	17 50	For African Repository.....	3 00
FOR REPOSITORY. (\$3.00.)		Rent of Colonization Building.....	69 00
Georgia \$2. Texas \$1.....	3 00	Total receipts in October.....	\$114.50

During the month of November, 1885.

OHIO (\$100.00)		RECAPITULATION.	
<i>Cincinnati.</i> Dr. Alexander Guy	100 00	Donation.....	100 00
SOUTH CAROLINA. (\$25.00)		Emigrants toward passage.....	25 00
<i>Dayton.</i> Frank Wearing, toward emigrant passage to Liberia.....	25 00	Rent of Colonization building.....	156 00
		Total Receipts in November.....	\$281 00

THE AFRICAN REPOSITORY.

VOL. LXII. WASHINGTON, D. C., APRIL, 1886. No. 2.

SIXTY-NINTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

In presenting the Sixty-Ninth Annual Report of the transactions and events in which THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY has been directly interested, that which touches it most deeply is the death of four Vice Presidents, whose character and influence lent an efficiency and importance to their support of the cause of African Colonization.

NECROLOGY.

HON. FREDERICK T. FRELINGHUYSEN, elected in 1869, was a member of the distinguished family whose virtues and services adorn not only the history of the State of New Jersey but of the Republic. He was a man of solid abilities and worth, of the highest honor and humblest faith, and of transparent sincerity, wise discrimination and refined sensibility. Like his illustrious uncle, Hon. Theodore Frelinghuysen, also a zealous Vice President, he contributed by his voice, his pen and his purse to the strength of the Society.

REV. S. IRENEUS PRIME, D. D., elected in 1869, rendered very valuable services to the Church and Nation as preacher and platform speaker, as author and editor, as a leader in religious and philanthropic enterprises, and as a staunch defender of everything right and good. He was from the beginning a steadfast friend of this Society, always ready with sagacious counsel and hearty co-operation, frequently attending its meetings and those of the Board of Directors. In the hearts of Christians of every denomination, in this and other lands, will his name be held in lasting and loving remembrance.

REV. JAMES C. FINLEY M. D., elected in 1854, will be gratefully remembered by his broad sympathies with every effort and institution that tended to the promotion of righteousness and peace in the earth. A grandson of Rev. James Caldwell, of revolutionary fame, and son of Rev. Robert Finley D. D., the founder of this Society, his faith, his hope and his love in the great cause always shone brightly, and his memory will not cease to inspire those who remain.

HON JAMES GARLAND, elected in 1838, was a ready sympathiser with the neglected, the afflicted and the needy, and a liberal contributor to their wants. He was kindly, courteous and unostentatious in his intercourse with his fellow men, and singularly loving and tender in the sacred privacy of private life. He was probably the oldest Judge in the country, only retiring when in his ninety-second year and after he had become totally blind. The eyes, here closed to earth's fading beauties, have opened forever, it is believed, on the transparent glories of the brighter and better world.

Intelligence has also been received of the death of EX-PRESIDENT ANTHONY W. GARDNER, the last of the old statesmen of Liberia. He was born in Southampton County, Virginia, arrived at Monrovia with his parents in 1831, when eleven years of age, and was frequently called by his fellow-citizens to responsible positions—among them twice Vice President and three times President of the Republic. He had a liberal and accurate conception of the work to be done by Liberia, and labored to carry out that conception in the foreign and domestic affairs of the country. He was a member of the Convention in 1846 which drafted the Constitution of Liberia, and was the last surviving signer of the Declaration of Independence.

FINANCES.

The receipts during the year 1885 have been :—

Donations.....	\$ 3,911 20
Legacies.....	533 78
Emigrants in aid of passage.....	547 50
For Education in Liberia....	418 40
From other sources, including \$500. from securities realized.....	<u>2,019 25</u>
Receipts.....	7,430 13
Balance 1 January, 1885....	<u>1,927 40</u>
Making available.....	9,357 53
The disbursements have been.....	<u>9,316 47</u>
Balance 31 December, 1885.....	\$ 41 06

The Society, with many of the religious and benevolent organizations, has suffered by the embarrassments resulting from fluctuations in the financial condition of the country. In the future as in the past, the Society's ability to carry on its work will be enlarged or restricted as its revenue is increased or diminished. Its methods are economical and its labors are necessary in a direction where other agencies cannot serve. Friends of the cause are invited to remember the Society in their Wills, and generous contributions are solicited from the living, of larger amounts than are made at the present time.

EMIGRATION.

Fifty-two emigrants were sent by the bark *Monrovia*, which sailed from New York on the 28th February. They arrived out on the 3d April, and at once proceeded to Brewerville. Thirty-eight were from Calvert, Texas, and fourteen from Montgomery, Ala. Twenty-seven were twelve years of age and upwards, eighteen were between two and twelve years old, and seven were under two years of age. Eighteen were reported to be communicants in regular standing of evangelical churches. Of the adult males twelve were farmers and one an experienced house-carpenter.

The class of people selected and aided is shown by the following description of those above reported from Montgomery, Ala., of whom Rev. R. C. Bedford thus wrote to the *American Missionary*:—"The occurrence of most interest in our church of late is the departure of fourteen of our number for Liberia. They left yesterday. They comprise two of our best families. One family consists of ten—husband and wife, with seven children, from one year old to seventeen, and the husband's mother, about seventy: the other a family of four—husband and wife and two children, one year old and ten. These families are in very good circumstances, industrious and well-respected. Their going is the result of long meditation, beginning even in the days of slavery. Their object seems to be to make a permanent home for themselves and children, combined with much of a missionary spirit. A farewell meeting was held in our church last Sunday morning, which was largely attended, and much interest was manifested. A nice purse was made up to help them on their journey. I shall not be surprised if some of our best young people do not turn before long in the direction of Africa as a missionary field."

Reports represent that most of these immigrants have portions of their lands planted and that some are occupying and others are preparing to occupy their own houses.

Brewerville is stated to grow in importance. As an outlet and starting point to the rich and populous interior it has no rival. It is situated on and is extending along a highway which is said to have been travelled for centuries and which reaches to the Niger. The Poor river, which runs to the settlement from the interior, affords another means of communication with the wealthy districts.

Emigration to Liberia every year under the auspices of the American Colonization Society has been uninterrupted for the past sixty-five years. Those now reported make the number sent since the civil war to be 3,790, and a total from the beginning of 15,788, exclusive of 5,722 recaptured Africans which we induced and enabled the Government of the United States to settle in Liberia, making a

grand total of 21,510 persons to whom the Society has given homes in Africa.

Every settlement in Liberia is calling for population from the United States. Hon. Z. B. Roberts, one of the Justices of the Supreme Court, writes under date of Greenville, July 21: "Since County was planted by your philanthropy in common with the other portions of Liberia. It is heavily timbered, has a fertile soil, a bar for shipping at all seasons of the year, and a river abounding in fish, including superior oysters. Our evergreen palm trees lift up their swaying heads—waving majestically their glossy limbs and broad leaves, their trunks filled with crimson fruit for home use and for exportation. There is room here for Africa's sons in America to enjoy with us this God given land. Emigrants are needed:—those that will resolve in coming to labor for the elevation of themselves, their children and their race. Men whose bosoms swell with a deep love of liberty—mechanics, farmers, miners and teachers are greatly desired. I emigrated here in 1849, and cease not to thank the American Colonization Society for aiding me to come, and my Heavenly Father for good health and prolonging my life."

APPLICATIONS.

The movement for removal to Liberia continues to increase. Hundreds of letters, whose writers earnestly request the aid of the Society to settle in that Republic, have been received during the year. These come from nearly all the States, but especially from North Carolina, Texas and Arkansas. Testimonials from leading white citizens commend the applicants as "the most enlightened and enterprising colored men of the district;" as "some of our best residents and we hate to have them leave us;" and as "worthy of all the Society can do for them." Others are described as "good people:" that they "own lots or houses, but cannot get any cash for them," and as "able to do much good in Liberia."

A cautious estimate would be that five hundred thousand of the people of color are considering the question of emigration to Liberia, finding but little scope in the land of their birth for their industrial energies and race aspirations.

LIBERIA.

The general aspects of Liberia are thus described by Hon. C. T. O. King, Mayor of Monrovia:—

"*Agriculture.* There is a steady growth in agriculture. The area of coffee culture has been increased 25 per cent. and renewed attention given to sugar-cane planting. The wilderness is disappearing before the energy and thrift of the settlers. Continue to send men like

Hill, Moore, Newton, Bates, Miles, Knox, Burgess and North—hardy, experienced and self-reliant agriculturalists and mechanics. This is the class most needed here and the best suited to the country.

"Commerce. Notwithstanding the depression in trade along the Coast, we have no cause to complain. Four of our citizen-merchants, one from this city, two from Grand Bassa, and one from Sinoe County, lately returned from England, where they went on their own business concerns. There is no part of Africa so well adapted to the capital and enterprise of Americans as this Republic and the wealthy interior to which it is an inlet.

"Religion. The several denominations are doing a valuable work in and adjoining Liberia. The Roman Catholics are specially active and are zealously collecting means for the erection of a church edifice in this city. The Church of England points with pride to Bishop Crowther as an outcome of its work at Sierra Leone. So may the Episcopal Church in the United States claim Bishop Ferguson as a legitimate result of its training here on missionary ground.

"Temperance. Efforts are making to bring about the repeal of the \$2,000 revenue act, under which no spirituous liquors whatever have been brought into the Republic during the year. It is not probable that this restrictive legislation will be soon disturbed."

LIBERIA'S NORTHWEST BOUNDARY.

"The Havelock Draft Convention," fixing the North-West boundary of Liberia at the South-East bank of the Manna river, was signed at Sierra Leone, November 11, by Governor Sir Samuel Rowe, Commissioner on behalf of the British Government, and Hon. Messrs Henry W. Grimes and Benjamin Anderson, Commissioners on the part of Liberia. The final adjustment of this question is confidently expected to exert a favorable influence on the commercial and economic life of the two States whose territories are thus made contiguous. The most important English speaking communities on the Coast of Africa, of one race and identical in destiny, they easily enter into each other's feelings, and this formal connection of territory is calculated to bring about a more marked and practical recognition of their identity of interests, and to induce the Colony and the Republic to co-operate more closely for the spread of civilization and religion.

EDUCATION.

The American Colonization Society's schools are reported to have been regularly attended and with encouraging results: that at Arthington having 20 male and 26 female scholars, of whom 19 are Aborigines, and the school at Brewerville 34 Liberian and 4 native

boys. The increasing number of children and the rapid extension of this settlement make additional educational facilities necessary. A high school, with an industrial department, is very desirable.

The Hall Free School, at Cape Palmas, under the auspices of the Maryland State Colonization Society, is stated to have 50 pupils of both sexes and nativities.

The Anna Morris School, at Arthington, is said to have 49 boys and 23 girls; of the former of whom 27 are natives. This interesting school was founded and is sustained by the disinterested efforts of Edward S. Morris Esq., of Philadelphia, Pa.

The Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions report 4 schools and 101 pupils; also the Alexander High School, at Clay-Ashland, with 51 male and 27 female scholars: of the latter of whom 15 are native boys and 3 are native girls.

The Board of Missions of the P. Episcopal Church maintain, as reported by Bishop Ferguson, 4 boarding schools containing 251 scholars, and 9 other schools with 284 scholars. These are mostly native youths, and the Hoffman Institute, at Cavalla, is for the training of clergymen and catechists born in Africa.

All Saints Hall, at Beulah, Grand Bassa County, Miss Margaretta Scott, principal, is said to have 10 girls under instruction.

The Lutheran Mission schools, at Muhlenburg, are stated to have 127 scholars, of whom 73 boys and 15 girls are in the boarding department, and 23 boys and 16 girls are day pupils,—largely natives of the country.

The Woman's Baptist Foreign Missionary Society have two schools in Grand Bassa County, but no late statement as to the beneficiaries has been furnished.

Returns for the quarter ending March 31, show 40 primary and grammar schools with 1106 scholars supported by the Government of Liberia, as follows:—

Montserrado County,	24	schools	and	476	pupils.
Grand Bassa County,	10	"	"	329	"
Sinoe County	6	"	"	301	"

No report appears from Maryland County, in many instances the number of scholars is not given, and there is nothing to indicate the sex or nativity of those reported.

The Liberia College was inaugurated Jan'y 23, 1862, and the first regular term began Feb'y 2, 1863. The schools which had chiefly prepared its first pupils were closed soon after it opened. The latest statement gives 14 pupils in the College, (of whom 6 are in the Freshman, 3 in the Sophomore and 5 in the Junior classes;) 35 in the Preparatory department and 21 in the female school.

Prof. Hugh M. Browne arrived in this country in July, and he and Prof. T. McCants Stewart have ceased to be connected with the College. Prof. Martin H. Freeman has been appointed President *pro tem*, and an iron roof and considerable repairs have been ordered to the College building. Several causes have led to the suspension, for the present, of the establishment of an Industrial department, and the removal of the College site to the interior.

The Liberia College is supported by the Trustees of Donations for Education in Liberia, at Boston, and the New York State Colonization Society. The Pennsylvania Colonization Society helps to meet the salary of the teacher of the female school.

The foregoing returns, incomplete and imperfect as they are, show an attendance for instruction of 303 males, 138 females, and 1792 whose sex is not stated, making a grand total of 2233.

The feeling is becoming general in Liberia that the time is not far distant when an earnest effort should be made for the support of its educational and religious institutions from the resources of the country. It is felt that provision should be made on the spot for the higher education of the people—that it may not be exposed to the inconvenience which a state of absolute dependence upon friends at a distance must necessarily entail. Help in the first instance is indispensable to youthful communities, but help all the time becomes demoralizing and obstructive.

COLONIZATION.

Within the last twenty years England's engagements in other portions of the globe have prevented her from giving much attention to a former field of her operations. But quite recently, owing to the activity of the Germans in annexing territory in West Africa, and the military movements of the French in Senegambia, she has been aroused from apparent indifference to the possibilities of West Central Africa. Liberia, unfortunately, was the first to fall victim to her resuscitated energies. Forty miles of Liberian territory have been taken to extend the seaboard of the Colony of Sierra Leone, which before consisted of only mountains and swamps. Her appetite thus whetted for African territory, she has since proclaimed a Protectorate over the entire Niger delta, and over Bechuanaland, in South Africa. The whole of the Niger mouths are now under British protection, while France is striving to establish control over the upper portion of the river. The continued depression of trade and loss of revenue at Sierra Leone, notwithstanding the territorial accession from Liberia, has induced the Home Government to enlarge the powers of

Sir Samuel Rowe, the Governor-in-chief of the Colony, with a view to annexation on the north and east of the settlement.

Coincident with the granting of this power was the arrival, in August, of a conquering Mandingo military force on the North-Western frontiers of the Colony. This army, setting out from the country east of Liberia for the purpose of clearing the highways from Medina, Kankan and Sego for trade, has achieved marvellous conquests over powerful tribes which have for more than a century exercised capricious control over the trade from the gold regions of Boure and the rich districts of Sego.

The people who have achieved these conquests belong to the Koniah or Western Mandingoes, first made known to the world by Mr. Benjamin Anderson of Liberia—in his "Narrative of a Journey to Musardu" from Monrovia. Mr. Anderson was enabled to perform this journey through the liberality of a Vice President of this Society, Hon. H. M. Schieffelin, in 1868, who also bore the expense of the publication of his book.

The Government of Liberia, availing itself of the efforts of Mr. Anderson, entered into a treaty with the King of Musardu, an important city of Koniah, and subsequently opened communications with Ibrahima Sissi, King of Medina, the capital of Koniah. Since then, Samudu, the commander of the force which has appeared before Sierra Leone, raised an army, dethroned the King and united under his banner all the Mohammedan tribes for hundreds of miles and is now master of the country between the Niger and Sierra Leone.

The apparent neglect by England of her opportunities in West Africa has not arisen from a want of appreciation of its great commercial advantages, but she knows that for the effective management of those countries she will need more than money. Human agency in numerical strength will be required. It is a significant and suggestive fact that though West Africa is one of the fairest, most beautiful and most fruitful portions of the globe, (Bishop Taylor calls Liberia "the garden spot of West Africa") containing forests of the most valuable timber, and enriched with districts impregnated with precious metals, yet comparatively little has been done to occupy the interior regions with the agencies of civilization or Christianity; and millions exist to-day in the heart of Africa who know nothing of the outside world.

The lesson taught by all experience is this:—that the interior of Africa can be reached and the Coast can be effectively occupied for commercial and colonization purposes but in one way, and that is through colonies of civilized Negroes: for *only they can colonize equa-*

torial Africa and live. But England, France and Germany have no means of securing such colonists. England cannot offer inducements to Negroes in the West Indies to go and build up the waste places of their fatherland. Such a proposition would in a few years depopulate her West Indies and reduce some of the wealthiest of those islands to poverty-stricken wildernesses. She cannot send recaptured Africans from her colonies at Sierra Leone, Gambia or Lagos. They have not enough civilization in its relations to the industrial arts or to commerce. France cannot depopulate Gaudaloupe or Martinique to transplant Negroes to the interior of Senegal or Goree. Germany has no colonies of civilized Negroes from which to get a supply for her African projects. The only man then available for the great work of opening Africa to commerce and civilization is the Negro of America. He can live there, for it is the *habitat* of his race, and being fully civilized and Christian too, he is the Agent, *and the only Agent that the world contains* adapted to this purpose. He has proved his adaptation and efficiency in the work thus far accomplished by the Republic of Liberia.

It is stated that "the British Government has expended immense sums to keep the peace and to promote trade along the route between Sego and Sierra Leone." But the principle of the Liberia establishment has done more and will do more to keep the peace and promote trade than all the wealth of England without colonists can do.

Now the American Colonization Society is the only organized agency for developing this important influence—for transferring to this vast and productive field the only agents that can profitably cultivate it. The amalgamation of civilized agencies with the indigenous elements is the only statesmanlike and effective mode of settling the difficulty of Africa's civilization: and the only agencies available for such amalgamation are in the United States.

LIBERIAN IMPORTS AND EXPORTS.—The value of the imports and exports, and of the duties thereon of Liberia, for the fiscal year ending September 30, 1884, are thus stated:—

Imports,	\$1,242,898.12	Duties	\$99,431.89
Exports,	1,445,785.00	"	28,915.71
	<hr/>		<hr/>
Totals,	\$2,688,684.12		\$128,347.60

MINUTES OF THE SOCIETY.

WASHINGTON, D. C. *January 17, 1886.*

The Sixty-Ninth Anniversary of THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY was celebrated this evening at 7:30 o'clock, in Foundry Methodist E. Church, Vice President Dr. Harvey Lindsly LL. D., in the chair.

Rev. H. R. Naylor, D. D., pastor of the Church, conducted the devotional exercises, and Rev. George W. Samson, D. D., of New York, led in prayer.

The Chairman stated that a dispatch had been received from Hon. John H. B. Latrobe, President, announcing his inability to be present on the occasion, and the Chairman presented the Sixty-Ninth Annual Report of the Society, an abstract of which had been printed and distributed in the pews.

Rev. B. Sunderland, D. D., of Washington, D. C., delivered the Annual Discourse.

Rev. B. Sunderland D. D., pronounced the benediction.

COLONIZATION ROOMS, *January 19, 1886.*

The Annual Meeting of THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY was held to day at 3 o'clock P. M., agreeably to Article 4 of the Constitution and to notice published in THE AFRICAN REPOSITORY.

In the absence of the President, detained at his home by "chronic bronchial trouble," Rev. Samuel E. Appleton, D. D., Senior Vice President in attendance, took the chair and called the Society to order.

The Minutes of the Anniversary Meeting on the 17th inst. were read, and with the Minutes of the Annual Meeting of January 25, 1885, were approved.

Rev. Drs. Edward W. Appleton, James Saul and Wilbur F. Paddock were appointed a Committee to nominate the President and Vice Presidents for the ensuing year.

On motion of Rev. Dr. George W. Samson, it was

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society be presented to Rev. Dr. Sunderland for his practical presentation of the interests of this Society and Liberia, and that a copy be requested for publication.

Resolved, That the thanks of the Society be tendered to Rev. Dr. Naylor and the Trustees of Foundry Methodist E. Church for its use last Sunday evening for our 60th Anniversary.

Rev. Dr. Edward W. Appleton, Chairman of the Committee on Nominations, presented a report, recommending the election of the following:—

PRESIDENT.

1853. HON. JOHN H. B. LATROBE.

VICE-PRESIDENTS:—

1838. Hon. Henry A. Foster, N. Y.	1876. Rev. Samuel E. Appleton, D. D., Pa.
1841. Thomas R. Hazard, Esq., R. I.	1876. Rev. H. M. Turner, D. D. LL. D., Ga.
1851. Rev. Robert Ryland, D. D., Ky.	1877. Prest. E. G. Robinson, LL. D., R. I.
1851. Hon. Frederick P. Stanton, D. C.	1877. Rev. William E. Schenck, D. D., Pa.
1853. Hon. Horatio Seymour, N. Y.	1878. Hon. Richard W. Thompson, Ind.
1859. Hon. Henry M. Schieffelin, N. Y.	1878. Admiral Robert W. Shufeldt, U. S. N.
1861. Rev. J. Maclean, D. D. LL. D., N. J.	1880. Francis T. King, Esq., Maryland.
1866. Hon. James R. Doolittle, Wisconsin.	1880. Rev. Samuel D. Alexander, D. D., N. Y.
1867. Samuel A. Crozer, Esq., Pa.	1881. Rev. Bishop H. W. Warren, D. D. Col.
1870. Robert Arthington, Esq., England.	1882. Henry G. Marquand, Esq., N. Y.
1872. Rev. Edward P. Humphrey, D. D., Ky.	1884. Rev. George D. Boardman, D. D., Pa.
1872. Harvey Lindsly, M. D. LL. D., D. C.	1884. Rev. Bishop E. G. Andrews, D. D., D. C.
1874. Rev. Bishop R. S. Foster, D. D. Mass.	1884. Rev. Edward W. Blyden, D. D. Liberia.
1874. Rt. Rev. Wm. B. Stevens, D. D., Pa.	1884. Rev. Otis H. Tiffany, D. D., N. Y.
1874. Rt. Rev. Gregory T. Bedell, D. D., O.	1885. Rev. James Saul, D. D., Pa.
1875. Rt. Rev. M. A. DeW. Howe, D. D., Pa.	1886. Rt. Rev. Henry C. Potter, D. D., N. Y.
1875. Samuel K. Wilson, Esq., N. J.	1886. Hon. Alexander B. Hagrier, D. C.

The figures before each name indicate the year of first election.

Whereupon on motion, it was

Resolved, That the Report be accepted and approved, and that the Society elect the officers nominated by the Committee.

Resolved. That the Society hereby expresses its sincere gratification at the presence on this occasion of Mrs. Ex-President Roberts of Liberia.

On motion, Adjourned.

WM. COPPINGER, *Secretary*.

A NEW SOURCE OF GUTTA PERCHA.—Dr. E. Heckel has discovered in Central Africa a tree, called by the natives *karite*, the berries of which yield a kind of wax, and its trunk, when cut into, after the age of four years, will yield an annual supply of from five to six dollars' worth of gutta percha. Dense forests of this tree grow in Central Africa.

MINUTES OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 19, 1886.*

THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY met this day at 12 o'clock, M., in the Colonization Building, No. 450 Pennsylvania Avenue, N. W.

In the absence of the President of the Society, Rt. Rev. Henry C. Potter, D. D., was chosen to preside, and prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. Wilbur F. Paddock.

Mr. William Coppinger was appointed Secretary of the Board.

The unprinted parts of the Minutes of the last meeting were read, and the Minutes were approved.

Rev. Drs. Samson, E. W. Appleton and Saul were appointed a Committee on Credentials; who retired and subsequently reported, through their Chairman, the following named Delegates appointed for the year 1886, viz:

PENNSYLVANIA COLONIZATION SOCIETY. Rev. Samuel E. Appleton D. D., Rev. Edward W. Appleton D. D., Rev. Wilbur F. Paddock D. D., Edward S. Morris, Esq., John Welsh Dulles, Esq., Arthur M. Burton, Esq.

The following Directors were stated to be in attendance:—

DIRECTORS FOR LIFE. Rt. Rev. Henry C. Potter, D. D., Rev. George W. Samson, D. D., Rev. Edward W. Appleton, D. D., Rev. James Saul, D. D.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE. Hon. Peter Parker, Hon. Charles C. Nott, Reginald Fendall, Esq., Rev. Thomas G. Addison, D. D., Rev. Byron Sunderland, D. D., Justice William Strong.

Whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved, That the report of the Committee on Credentials be accepted and approved, and the gentlemen named be received.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That Rev. John W. Chickering, D. D., and Admiral R. W. Shufeldt, U. S. N., be and they are hereby invited to share in the counsel of the Board.

The Secretary presented and read the Sixty-Ninth Annual Report of the American Colonization Society.

Whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved, That the Annual Report be accepted and referred to the standing Committees according to its several topics.

The Secretary presented and read the Statement of the Executive Committee for the past year.

The Treasurer presented and read his Annual Report with the certificate of audit a receipt of the property of the Society, and a statement of receipts by States in the year 1885.

Whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved, That the Statement of the Executive Committee and the Treasurer's Report for the past year, with the accompanying annual papers, be accepted, and that so much of them as relate to Foreign Relations, Finance, Auxiliary Societies,

Agencies, Accounts, Emigration, and Education, be referred to the several standing Committees in charge of those subjects respectively.

The Chairman announced the **STANDING COMMITTEES** :—

COMMITTEE ON FOREIGN RELATIONS :—Rev. Dr. Edward W. Appleton, Justice William Strong, Rev. Dr. James Saul.

COMMITTEE ON FINANCE :—Reginald Fendall, Esq. Edward S. Morris, Esq., Arthur M. Burton, Esq.

COMMITTEE ON AUXILIARY SOCIETIES :—Rev. Dr. Samuel E. Appleton, Rev. Dr. Thomas G. Addison, John Welsh Dulles, Esq.

COMMITTEE ON AGENCIES :—Rev. Dr. Thomas G. Addison, Rev. Dr. Edward W. Appleton, D. D., Rev. Dr. Wilbur F. Paddock.

COMMITTEE ON ACCOUNTS :—Reginald Fendall, Esq., Edward S. Morris, Esq., Arthur M. Burton, Esq.

COMMITTEE ON EMIGRATION :—Rev. Dr. Byron Sunderland, Rev. Dr. James Saul, Hon. Charles C. Nott.

COMMITTEE ON EDUCATION :—Rev. Dr. George W. Samson, Rev. Dr. James Saul, Edward S. Morris, Esq.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That a Committee be appointed to nominate the Executive Committee and the Secretary and Treasurer for the ensuing year.

Rev. Drs. Paddock and Saul, and Mr. Morris were appointed the Committee.

Letters of regret were read from Hon John H. B. Latrobe, January 18, Rev. Dr. John Maclean, January 18, and Rev. Dr. William H. Steele, December 29.

Rev. Dr. Paddock, Chairman of the special Committee on Nominations, presented a report recommending the election of the following:

SECRETARY AND TREASURER :—William Coppinger, Esq.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE :—Hon. Peter Parker, Hon. Charles C. Nott, Reginald Fendall, Esq., Rev. Thomas G. Addison, D. D., Rev. Byron Sunderland, D. D., Justice William Strong, Dr. William W. Godding.

Whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved, that the report be accepted and approved, and that the Board elect the gentlemen nominated by the Committee.

The following proposed amendment to the Constitution of the Society was considered, and, on motion, approved; and its further consideration was deferred until the next annual meeting of the Board of Directors, viz :

Resolved, That the word "five" in line 3 of Article 5 of the Constitution be changed to two.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That the Executive Committee nominate to the Board of Directors the appointment of Honorary Secretaries in the several States.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That the Board do now adjourn to meet in these rooms to-morrow morning at 11 o'clock.

Adjourned.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 20, 1886.*

THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS met this morning at the appointed hour in the rooms of the Society.

Rev. Dr. Samuel E. Appleton was chosen to preside, and at his request Rev. Dr. Sunderland offered prayer.

The Minutes of yesterday's meeting were read and approved.

A telegram of this date was read from Hon. John H. B. Latrobe, expressing deep regret at his inability to leave home and to preside at this session of the Board, and tendering his kind regards to the members in attendance.

Whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved, That this Board has learned with sincere regret of the enforced absence of the Hon. John H. B. Latrobe, who has so ably filled the office of President of the American Colonization Society for many years.

Resolved, That this Board desires to express its deep sympathy with the President in his present illness, and heartily unites in the hope that his health may be so restored as to enable him to preside over the deliberations of this body.

Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be transmitted to President Latrobe by the Secretary of this Society.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That Edward R. Wood Esq., of Philadelphia, Pa. be and he is hereby invited to a seat in the Board.

Rev. Dr. Edward W. Appleton, Chairman of the Standing Committee on Foreign Relations, verbally reported progress: and the report was, on motion, accepted and approved.

Mr. Fendall, Chairman of the standing Committee on Finance, presented and read the following report, which was, on motion, accepted and approved:

The Committee on Finance respectfully report that they have examined the securities of the Society and find them correct; and they cannot too earnestly recommend that greatly increased means be raised to prosecute the work of the Society.

Rev. Dr. Addison, from the standing Committee on Auxiliary Societies, presented and read the following resolution as their report: and it was, on motion, accepted and adopted:

Resolved, That it is important that the Parent Society should be aided and supported in its great work by Auxiliary Societies in the United States, and that the Executive Committee be directed to use its best efforts to increase the number of such Auxiliary Societies.

Rev. Dr. Addison, Chairman of the standing Committee on Agencies, presented and read the following resolution as their report: and it was, on motion, accepted and adopted:

Resolved, That the policy of employing agents for collecting funds and advocating the cause of Colonization in different parts of the country, be approved, and its continuance earnestly recommended to the Executive Committee.

The Board took a recess to call upon the President of the United States: and at 1:20 o'clock P. M. resumed its session.

Mr. Fendall, Chairman of the standing Committee on Accounts, presented and read the following report, which was, on motion, accepted and approved:

The Committee on Accounts have examined the Treasurer's Account for the year 1885 and the vouchers for the expenditures, and find the same correct.

Rev. Dr. Sunderland, Chairman of the standing Committee on Emigration, presented and read the following report, which was, on motion, accepted and approved:

The Committee on Emigration respectfully beg leave to report that:

Year by year your Committee on Emigration, stirred by the ever increasing needs of the hour, has sounded the tocsin of Liberian Colonization. Swift changes have been passing before our eyes in regard to Africa, within a brief period. "The Free State of the Congo" has occupied a distinguished conclave of explorers, ministers and diplomats in the capital of the German Empire. All Europe is rushing in upon Africa, from one motive or another. The solitude of the mountains and the shadows of the valleys are startled by the tramp of Caucasian enterprise, eager to establish control of some sort over the possibilities of the African future. Never was there such a scramble among the great Christian Powers to establish interests in Africa, since the day that the infant Saviour of mankind was sheltered in the heart of Egypt. Meanwhile the people of this country, who heard, on the 1st day of January, 1863, Lincoln's mighty word like a voice from the sky, amid the thunders and carnage of civil war, proclaiming freedom to every slave throughout the land, have had twenty-three years to consider the question of their duty and their destiny. They are now seven millions. Of these, half a million are, at this moment, anxiously looking across the sea, and longing for the land of their fathers, as did the captive Jews at Babylon.

When emancipation set those millions free, Mr. Lincoln foresaw the necessity of finding means for their departure out of the country, and on his recommendation Congress created a commission and set apart at different times, a large sum for their deportation, and though these projects came to no practical result in the confusion and exigency of the times, yet they ought to settle forever the principle upon which Congress would be justified in now devoting generous sums of money for emigration to the Negro Republic.

Liberia is waiting to receive them. All the facts before brought to our attention, in proof of this urgency to hasten them there, have, with the lapse of time, been only augmented and intensified. The cry is louder than ever. The basis of feeling is fast changing among the people of color. *Before*, it was suspicion and distrust of the motive and influence of Colonization. *Now*, they begin to act from higher incentives and grander considerations. The light of this venerable Society is beginning to be comprehended in quarters where it was so long excluded. Emigration by Africans, of Africans, and for Africans is coming to be the pibroch of thousands who would hail to-day the means of exodus from America. It is not simply the selfish gain of which they dream, but an inspiration of Heaven, which, like a mighty wind, is filling heart and mind and soul and sense, to render aid to the children of the mighty land of Ham.

Since this Committee was appointed yesterday a treatise by T. McCants Stewart, one of the young men sent out only two years since, to be a professor in the

College of Liberia, has been perused, and while he avows himself (p. 104) to be "not a colonizationist," the whole weight of his book is a powerful argument for emigration. The very matters which he exhibits to show the weakness of Liberia, are to us reasons trumpet-tongued, why we should at once pour in a tide of selected emigration upon her waste places—why we should lose no time in "strengthening the things that remain."

There is one paragraph wherein, while as a rule he seems to write with candor, he has made himself liable to misconstruction, and it is this (p. 74) where he says: "If I could influence the Colonization Society, I would earnestly plead with them to stop making emigration their objective point and use their funds mainly in internal improvements, opening roads, building bridges, fostering industries, and especially in establishing a system of agricultural and industrial education, beginning with the common schools." What! would he have emigration cease? Why, one half the human race has been in a state of emigration since Abraham left Ur of the Chaldees. Emigration to America began so soon as this continent was discovered and it has not ceased to this hour. The first necessity of a State is *men*. Napoleon when asked "What France most needed." replied "*mothers*." The matters to which he would have this Society turn its attention and its funds, are grand and worthy objects, but they are objects, to promote which, the State and the Church exist. That such assistance should be rendered as may be practicable in the beginning is plain, but to do these things for a people once put upon their feet, is to keep them in a perpetual state of babyhood, and to deprive them of that brawn and muscle which the rigor of self discipline and the hardships of self-reliance alone can furnish.

What Liberia most needs to-day, in our view, is, that one quarter of its territory, now unoccupied by a civilized and Christian population, should be filled with 10,000 of the choicest men, women and children that can be found in half a million, and that they should be sent there not by the tardy and inadequate aid of private beneficence, but by an appropriation of a million of dollars, voted by Congress and sanctioned by the President under safeguards and guaranties, the wisest that human judgment can invent. At the annual meeting of this Society in 1852, the great Webster presided. He sat in the chair of Henry Clay, whose illness caused his absence. By his side sat President Fillmore. It was the last meeting of the Society which either of these great men attended. On that occasion Mr. Webster used these words: "It appears that this emigration is not impracticable. What is it to the great resources of this country to send out 100,000 persons a year to Africa? In my opinion * * it is within our Constitution, it is within the powers and provisions of the Constitution," and then he goes on to confirm his position by the example of Irish emigration to this country, a million and a half of Irish people having arrived in the short period of 4 or 5 years! Soon after, Webster died, and we are here to-day to make a beginning of emigration on a larger scale.

Let us hope we have struck the chord at last which Webster and those who were assembled with him felt trembling within them, and that before another year is spent we shall hear grand echoes from every quarter of the land;—and that for Africa—the signal of regeneration, reversing the circuit of the sun shall hail all nations.—"*Eastward* the Star of empire takes its way!"

Rev. Dr. Samson, Chairman of the standing Committee on Education, presented and read the following report, and it was, on motion, accepted, and the accompanying resolutions were adopted:—

The Committee on Liberian Education respectfully report: The educational statistics gathered by the Secretary during the past year and presented in the Annual Report inaugurate the same era twenty years ago introduced by the U.S. Bureau of Education. These reports show the essential mutual dependence and co-ordination in Liberia, as in the United States, of common schools for all children, of Church and other schools for higher and religious education, and of a College giving scientific and literary completeness of culture. They emphasize the reports of this Board in years past in every respect. As to common schools, they indicate the absolute necessity, not only of Liberian legislation, but of such aid from without as the Peabody fund has furnished to our Southern States. They put into just prominence the invaluable aid of Church, Mission and other High Schools. They repeat the wisdom of men like Bloomfield and the counsels that have ruled at Hampton Institute: that manual labor prepares educated youth for the practical pursuits into which nearly all, though educated, must hereafter enter; while it may furnish in large part the means of their present support.

Your Committee recommend the adoption of the following resolutions:—

Resolved, That the statistics this year reported demonstrate the importance of bringing the facts as to Liberian educational provisions before the Liberian people and their American friends, both as a guide and stimulus in the future.

Resolved, That the effort should be encouraged to increase in this country contributions for an Industrial Department in Liberia College, for Mission and other High Schools, and for the securing of a fund to aid and stimulate, as does the Peabody fund, common school education throughout the Liberian Republic.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That the Annual Report of the Society be referred to the Executive Committee for publication.

Rev. Dr. Chickering offered prayer, and the Board of Directors adjourned.

WM. COPPINGER, *Secretary*.

THE GERMAN EAST AFRICAN COMPANY.

Dr. Schweinfurth states that the aims of the German East African Company are to rid its territory of Arabs and foreign Moslems; to prohibit elephant hunting, in order to protect the future interests of Africa; to absolutely stop the sale of alcoholic liquors, and to oppose trade in fire arms and gun powder.

Would that the principal Powers would unite in keeping the "Dark Continent" free for commerce and safe for travel and residence, and in preventing the introduction of strong drink and fire arms among the natives.

(April

TABLE OF EMIGRANTS SETTLED IN LIBERIA BY THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

CONTINUED FROM THE SIXTY-FIRST ANNUAL REPORT.

Number	Name of Vessels.	Date of Sailing.	Mass.	New York.	Penn.	Dist. Col.	Virginia.	N. Carolina.	S. Carolina.	Georgia.	Florida.	Alabama.	Miss.	Tenn.	Illinois.	Missouri.	Texas.	Arkansas.	Kansas.	Nebraska.	Total.	Total by Years.
164	Liberia.	June, 1878					3	61			6						12				70	101
165	Monrovia.	Dec., 1878	14					4	1									20			31	91
166	Monrovia.	June, 1879	3			3		13	5												44	
167	Monrovia.	Dec., 1879	2					45													47	
168	Liberia.	May, 1880					7										11	42			60	
169	Monrovia.	May, 1880																76			76	
170	Liberia.	Nov., 1880					5							1							6	143
171	Tuck Sing.	Nov., 1880		1																	1	
172	Liberia.	June, 1881						5			3	6							5		14	
173	Monrovia.	Dec., 1881						30													38	52
174	Monrovia.	Nov., 1882		1				19			3		2					4	1		22	27
175	Monrovia.	July, 1883					1	12		1		7							2		31	53
176	Monrovia.	Dec., 1883	1					7					1		7			3	8	3	34	
177	Monrovia.	April, 1884			4											17			2	7	47	81
178	Monrovia.	Oct., 1884			3																	
179	Monrovia.	Feb., 1885									14						38		20	7		52
Total.			20	2	7	3	4	259	6	1	12	27	3	1	7	17	61	145	38	17		600

EMIGRANTS SENT BY THE AMERICAN COLON-
IZATION SOCIETY.

<i>Year.</i>	<i>No.</i>	<i>Year.</i>	<i>No.</i>	<i>Year.</i>	<i>No.</i>	<i>Year.</i>	<i>No.</i>
1820.....	86	1837.....	138	1854.....	553	1871.....	247
1821.....	33	1838.....	109	1855.....	207	1872.....	150
1822.....	37	1839.....	47	1856.....	538	1873.....	73
1823.....	65	1840.....	115	1857.....	370	1874.....	27
1824.....	103	1841.....	85	1858.....	167	1875.....	23
1825.....	66	1842.....	248	1859.....	248	1876.....	21
1826.....	182	1843.....	85	1860.....	316	1877.....	53
1827.....	222	1844.....	170	1861.....	55	1878.....	101
1828.....	163	1845.....	187	1862.....	65	1879.....	91
1829.....	205	1846.....	89	1863.....	26	1880.....	143
1830.....	259	1847.....	51	1864.....	23	1881.....	52
1831.....	421	1848.....	441	1865.....	527	1882.....	27
1832.....	796	1849.....	422	1866.....	621	1883.....	53
1833.....	270	1850.....	505	1867.....	633	1884.....	81
1834.....	127	1851.....	676	1868.....	453	1885.....	52
1835.....	146	1852.....	630	1869.....	160		
1836.....	234	1853.....	783	1870.....	196		
Total.....							14,547
The Maryland State Colonization Society has settled in Maryland, Liberia,							1,227
Total.....							15,774

NOTE.—The number of Recaptured Africans sent to Liberia by the Government of the United States, not embraced in the foregoing table is 5,722, making a grand total of 21,496 persons to whom the Colonization Society has given homes in Africa.

DEATH OF REV. THOMAS S. MALCOM.

Rev. Thomas Shields Malcom, who died in Philadelphia, January 6, in the sixty-fifth year of his age, was Corresponding Secretary of the Pennsylvania Colonization Society from 1864 to 1878. All through his life he was busy in good works, and in a kindly spirit was ever devising helpful schemes for the extension of Christ's kingdom and the bettering of the condition of the poor and suffering.

COST OF AFRICAN COLONIZATION.

The following table shows the Annual Receipts of the American Colonization Society:

<i>Year.</i>	<i>Receipts.</i>	<i>Year.</i>	<i>Receipts.</i>	<i>Year.</i>	<i>Receipts</i>
1817-9.....	\$14,031 50	1843.....	\$36,093 94	1865.....	\$23,633 37
1820-2	5,627 66	1844.....	33,640 39	1866.....	59,375 14
1823.....	4,758 22	1845.....	56,458 60	1867.....	53,190 48
1824.....	4,379 89	1846.....	39,900 03	1868.....	49,959 52
1825.....	10,125 85	1847.....	29,472 84	1869.....	62,269 78
1826.....	14,779 24	1848.....	49,845 91	1870.....	28,372 32
1827.....	13,254 94	1849.....	50,332 84	1871.....	29,348 80
1828.....	13,453 17	1850.....	64,973 71	1872.....	33,337 22
1829.....	20,295 61	1851.....	97,443 77	1873.....	33,335 71
1830.....	26,623 41	1852.....	86,775 74	1874.....	14,749 28
1831.....	32,101 58	1853.....	82,458 25	1875.....	12,125 79
1832.....	43,065 08	1854.....	65,433 93	1876.....	13,961 34
1833.....	37,242 46	1855.....	55,276 89	1877.....	11,812 72
1834.....	22,984 30	1856.....	81,384 41	1878.....	15,419 41
1835.....	36,661 49	1857.....	97,384 84	1879.....	18,302 37
1836.....	33,096 88	1858.....	61,820 19	1880.....	10,862 04
1837.....	25,558 14	1859.....	160,303 23	1881.....	8,523 66
1838.....	10,947 41	1860.....	104,546 92	1882.....	10,342 91
1839.....	51,498 36	1861.....	75,470 74	1883.....	14,091 87
1840.....	56,985 62	1862.....	46,208 46	1884.....	10,673 24
1841.....	42,443 68	1863.....	50,900 36	1885.....	6,930 13
1842.....	42,898 88	1864.....	79,454 70		
Total.....					\$2,579,120 16
The Maryland State Colonization Society, since its organization, received					309,759 33
The New York State Colonization, Society and the Pennsylvania Colonization Society, during their independent condition, received.....					95,640 00
The Mississippi Colonization Society, during its independent operations, received.....					12,000 00
Making a total to January 1, 1886.....					\$2,996,519 49

EXPLORATION OF LIBERIA AND WEST AFRICA.

MEMORIAL OF THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

To the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States :

The Memorial of the American Colonization Society respectfully represents :

Without entering into the history of the Society, it is assumed that your Honorable Body is aware that, in 1821, it succeeded in establishing on the west coast of Africa the colony of Liberia ; which, increasing year after year in numbers and extent of territory, became strong enough, in 1847, to declare its independence, and has since been recognized by the United States and the civilized Governments of Europe as a member of the family of nations.

Established, originally, "to promote and execute a plan for colonizing, with their own consent, the free colored people of the United States in Africa," the functions of the Society, in this respect, ceased to be peculiar when slavery ceased ; and it has since existed "to aid the colonization of Africa by voluntary emigration, and to promote there the extension of Christianity and civilization."

In this work your memorialists have an especial interest, due to the origin of Liberia and to their sympathy with its people ; but your memorialists respectfully suggest that the interest of the United States in the growth of Liberia in population and extent is greater still.

Formerly, England stood alone in Africa exploration ; to-day, France, Germany, Belgium, Austria, Holland, Italy, Spain, and Portugal are engaged in the work. All are prompted, if not impelled, by the necessity of finding new markets for the ever-increasing surplus of manufacturing industry.

It is very true that, with the vast territory and increasing population of the United States, the necessity of seeking new markets beyond its borders may not exist here as in European nations, or not to the same extent. But this exception cannot last forever. Even now there are signs that new markets are needed by our manufacturers and for our laborers ; and it is suggested that it is by no means too soon to make available, by exploration of the interior of Liberia, the opening to new markets that philanthropy has afforded since 1821.

There is in the interior of Liberia a fertile and thickly-inhabited country, which can be brought into closer communication with the coast line of the Republic, extending from the British colony of Sierra Leone to the Rio San Pedro, east of Cape Palmas, a distance of between four and five hundred miles.

It is to this country extending northwardly to the Niger at Timbuctoo, and including the headwaters of that great river, that Liberia affords an access, the advantages of which are peculiar to the United States; not by virtue of any treaty stipulation, but through the natural sympathy of the Liberian people, to whom the United States is the mother country to which they are to look for that increase of population which is alone wanting to the development of their power, and which emigration from this country can alone supply.

Apart, however, from the commercial view of the subject, your memorialists respectfully suggest that the benefit that would accrue to Liberia should, of itself, be more than sufficient to induce Congress to authorize the exploration in question. From the beginning, the feeling between the United States and the people of Liberia and their Government has been that of sympathy and consideration, dating back from the time when Mr. MONROE found that the existence of the Society's colony would enable him to meet the requirements of the Act of Congress of March 3d, 1819, which required Negroes, recaptured from slave ships by United States vessels, to be restored to their native country, and induced him to furnish means without which the colony might never have existed, or have been indefinitely postponed.

It was manifested again, in 1846, when Mr. UPSHUR, then Secretary of State, defined the relations between the colonists and the United States on the occasion of a dispute in regard to the right of the Liberian authorities to enforce the revenue laws of the colony in a particular case against a British vessel. He then wrote to Mr. Fox, the British Minister, "Although no apprehension is entertained that the British Government meditates a wrong to this interesting settlement, yet the occasion is deemed a fit one for making known, beyond a simple answer to your inquiries, in what light it is regarded by the people and Government of the United States. It is due to Her Majesty's Government that I should inform you that this Government regards it as occupying a peculiar position and as possessing peculiar claims to the friendly consideration of all Christian powers; that the Government will at all times be prepared to interpose its good offices to prevent any encroachment by the colony upon the just rights of any nation, and that it would be very unwilling to see it despoiled of its territory rightfully acquired, or improperly restrained in the exercise of its necessary rights and powers as an independent nation." ●

Although in the forty years that have since elapsed great changes have taken place in other respects, there has been no change in the feeling that inspired Mr. UPSHUR'S letter: and it is only recently that

the United States accepted the position of umpire in a dispute between England and Liberia in regard to the boundary between the Republic and the colony of Sierra Leone.

It is with a strong reliance upon the feeling thus manifested during so many years, as well as upon the commercial interests of the United States, that your memorialists ask Congress for an appropriation of \$25,000, to be expended under the sanction of the Secretary of the Navy, for making explorations on the west coast of Africa, and from Liberia into the interior of the continent.

JOHN H. B. LATROBE, *President.*

WILLIAM STRONG, *Chairman,*

PETER PARKER.

CHARLES C. NOTT,

REGINALD FENDALL,

THOMAS G. ADDISON,

B. SUNDERLAND,

W. W. GODDING.

} *Executive Committee.*

WM. COPPINGER,

Sec'y and Treas. American Colonization Society.

WASHINGTON, D. C., 1886.

AFFAIRS IN LIBERIA.

Rev. Moses A. Hopkins, Minister Resident and Consul General of the United States to Liberia, arrived at Monrovia December 9th, and on the 14th was received in his official capacity by President Johnson. Foreign representatives, the Justices of the Supreme Court and Judges of the local Courts of Liberia, and the Mayor of Monrovia, with others, were present by invitation. Minister Hopkins' family are with him, and have been welcomed by the leading people at the Liberian Capital.

The Convention fixing the North-west boundary of Liberia at the Southeast bank of the Mannah river was signed at Sierra Leone November 11th. The British Government by this extension of British jurisdiction from the Sherbro to the Mannah river, a distance of some forty miles, controls only the seaboard, one mile inward, while the interior is left free to Liberia.

The annual message of President Johnson was communicated to the Legislature December 17. It is stated therein that the proposal of the United States Government to form a treaty upon reciprocal terms for introducing into Liberia, by American vessels and American traders, cotton and woolen goods from the United States, the latter to admit sugar, molasses, coffee and ginger, the products of Libe-

ria, free of duty, failed, as it was found "that such was the temper of the markets, as well as the present policy of sugar-producing countries that the moment was not opportune for its negotiation."

President Johnson remarks in regard to immigration: "No one will ignore the fact that our greatest need is men. To quote the language employed by myself on my induction into office: 'While we have in our Aborigines a population sufficient in point of numbers for all the wants of this nation, still there will be needed, to some extent and for some time to come, that civilization and Christianity possessed by our brothers in other lands to give to this native element its proper direction, consistency and force.'"

THE SIXTY-NINTH ANNIVERSARY.

The Sixty-Ninth Anniversary of the American Colonization Society was celebrated in Foundry Methodist Episcopal church, Washington, D. C., on Sunday evening, January 17, with a large attendance of persons interested in the cause. In the enforced absence of the President, Hon. John H. B. Latrobe, caused by a "chronic bronchial trouble," Dr. Harvey Lindsly, LL. D., presided, and the devotional exercises were conducted by Rev. Dr. H. R. Naylor, pastor of the church. The Sixty-Ninth Annual Report, presented on the occasion, is given in the present REPOSITORY. Rev. Dr. Byron Sunderland delivered the Annual Discourse, which was very able and eminently practical and instructive. A copy has been requested for publication, and it will probably grace the pages of the next REPOSITORY.

The Board of Directors met in annual session in the Colonization Building on the following Tuesday and Wednesday. Rt. Rev. Henry C. Potter, D.D., in the chair. By appointment, and in maintaining a time-honored custom, the Directors called on the President of the United States to pay their respects. Bishop Potter introduced the members of the Board and they were courteously received. The very numerous applications spontaneously made to the Society for homes in Liberia, and the frequent requests from that Republic for population from the United States, to strengthen and extend the beneficial influence of civilization and Christianity, call for at least \$100,000 during the year upon which the Society has now entered.

SAMUDA AND HIS MOVEMENTS.

Much attention has been given on the west coast of Africa and in Europe and the United States to the operations of Alimami Samudu, alias Ibrahimi Sanakodu, who, during the last seven years has con-

quered the country from the Upper Niger to the maritime districts near Sierra Leone and Liberia.

Samudu is represented to be the son of Samfia Tene, and to have been born in Sanakoele, capital of the Koniah district, situated between latitude 9 and 11 north and longitude 6 and 7 west, directly east of Monrovia. He is a Mandingo, about forty years of age.

Samudu visited Sierra Leone as a trader, but being of a studious and inquiring nature, he became a pupil of learned priests of the Mohammedan religion in his native place, and afterwards in Kankan. Increasing in the knowledge of Arabic and of the Koran, Samudu became a zealous son of the prophet, and gathered around him many admirers. Thinking it desirable to evince his belief, he called upon the pagans in his own country and among the surrounding tribes to renounce their ways and adopt his religion. They refused; and from that time he began to enforce his views at the point of the sword.

Samudu's first rupture and battle was with his sovereign, Ibrahim Sissi, whom he took prisoner but refused to put to death. Sissi remains in durance vile, and Samudu is virtually in his stead. In 1878 he attacked one town after another in the region west of his country, called Throng, annexing the whole. He next passed still more to the northward, subduing Kolondda and annexing also a large part of Saukaran and Bleya. Medina, Barubara, and Wasalu were then added to his conquered lands. After a long siege and many encounters with varied success, Samudu completely routed Abal, chief of the Hootoos, put him to death and annexed his country. Soliman now attracted him. Its capital, the powerful city of Falabah, was burned and its fate sealed. Manding gave in its adherence, and Bouri, a small but rich province to the east, possessing gold, followed in subjection. Attention was now turned to the adjacent country, and Bailo and Gadamayo, parts of Fontah territory, Wines, Firiya and Sembe, the northern portion of Kouranko, passed under his yoke. The Simlahs were next reduced.

Samudu is now keeping the roads open from Falabah, via Samayah, to Kambia, on the Scarcies river, and Fort Lokole, and knitting the tribes together under the banner of Islam, with the declared purpose of bringing the interior into uninterrupted communication with the civilization of Europe.

Messengers and their attendants, about one hundred in number, from the army of Samudu, lately spent a month at Sierra Leone, returning to Samaya. The conquering military force is composed of Mandingoes. Some of them have visited Liberia and are friendly to

the Republic. They have always shown friendship to the settlement of "People of the Book." Liberia, with its five hundred miles of coast and two hundred miles interior, lies immediately south of the country over which Samudu now holds sway, and is considered even more fertile than this district. These people nearly all read Arabic, and a good opportunity now presents itself of supplying them with Arabic Scriptures.

Liberia furnishes an outlet for a region of country not inferior in importance to that described by Mr. Stanley. The upper Niger, like the upper Congo, has been long known for its vast resources. If the American people would put forth the same effort there would be a wonderful commerce developed and an almost boundless market opened for our surplus manufactures. Tribes would be brought into relations with the United States who live under regular laws and settled institutions, able to give intelligent and effective co-operation to any enlightened government in all its plans for the improvement of trade and for the regeneration of a continent.

LIBERIA COFFEE.

It is generally conceded to be equal in quality to the best Mocha or Java. The plant is indigenous to Liberia and may be found growing wild in the forests. It grows there on the highlands and in the lowlands. On the greater part of the Liberian coast, the land commences to rise toward the interior almost in the immediate vicinity of the ocean. Near the beach the soil is sandy. At the distance of about five miles inland the sandy soil and the swamps entirely cease and are succeeded by a moderately elevated and rolling country. The lower levels are composed of clay and loam, with a mixture of sand, admirably suited for making bricks, of which large numbers are manufactured. The higher levels which occupy far the greater part of the country, consist of reddish gravelly loam, precisely adapted to the cultivation of coffee. The most extensive and valuable coffee farms are on the St. Paul's river, inland from Monrovia.

The custom is to clear forest or virgin lands in January or February. In March it is burnt and the rubbish cleared away. Cassada or rice is then planted in the new soil, to break in the ground, it is said; meanwhile a spot is carefully prepared by harrow and hoe, where coffee seed is sown in a nursery during the month of May. They are allowed to grow there for from fifteen to eighteen months; they are then taken from the nursery—say during the month of July, August or September of the following year—and set out in the new ground

from which the rice or cassada crop has been gathered. They are planted at the distance of twelve feet apart, which allows a little more than three hundred trees to the acre.

Some of the earlier farmers allowed the trees to grow without topping them; but it was found that, after a few years, they produced more wood than fruit. It is now the practice to top them when they are two or three feet high, as the elongation of the lower part of the trunk will even then make the full grown tree six or seven feet in height, which it ought not to exceed.

When carefully cultivated, the coffee tree will bear in the third year. There is a large increase in the product every year. In the fifth year it may be made to average three pounds a tree and in the seventh year about five pounds, some trees have been known to produce twenty pounds clean and cured for market. The tree is said to attain its full growth in about fifteen years; and none can tell how long, under fair treatment, it will continue to bear. There is a tree in the Government Square in Monrovia said to have been planted by the first settlers in the year 1824 and it still bears every season.

If not topped, the tree will grow to the height of twenty or thirty feet and will cover ten or twelve square feet of land.

The berries are borne compactly on the branches, and often green and ripe berries and blossoms may be seen on the tree at the same time; so that sometimes three crops are gathered during the year.

A farm of Liberian coffee is a beautiful and attractive sight. The trees when in blossom diffuse a delicious fragrance throughout the neighborhood. The Liberian coffee farmer is attached to his farm as the Foulah herdsman is to his sheep—he loves it for his own sake as well as for what it produces.

There is evidently a great agricultural future for West Africa. When slavery now approaching its end in the western hemisphere passes away and free labor has to be employed in agriculture in Brazil and Cuba, they will not be able to compete with that country in the production of the staple articles of commerce. There will be an industrial revolution in the tropics from which Africa cannot fail to profit. She has long kept the vineyard of others; when she comes to keep her own the world will feel it.

From the (Sierra Leone) Methodist Herald.

NATIONAL CELEBRATION IN LIBERIA.

The Independence of Liberia was declared on the 26th of July, 1847. That day is annually celebrated in all the settlements of that

Republic as a general holiday of public demonstrations. Processions of citizens headed at Monrovia by the President, Mayor and other officials, march from a place of rendezvous to the Public Hall, where religious services are conducted and an oration is delivered.

The following was the order of exercises at Monrovia for the celebration of the 26th of January, 1885 :

- 1—Singing by the Choir, "The Lord Reigneth."
- 2—Reading the Scriptures, by Rev. J. W. Blacklidge.
- 3—Prayer, by Rev. S. S. Sevier.
- 4—Singing by the Choir, "I'll Praise Thee."
- 5—Reading Declaration of Independence, by B. Y. Payne, Esq.
- 6—Singing by the Choir, "Make a Joyful Noise."
- 7—Oration, by H. W. Grimes, Esq.
- 8—Singing by the Choir, "O Hail Us, Ye Free."
- 9—Collection for the benefit of the Church and singing by the Choir, "The Night is advancing."
- 10—The National Anthem, by the Choir, and Benediction by Rev. J. W. Blacklidge.

One of the principal features of the celebration, it will be seen, is a public oration by some qualified person chosen for that purpose. At Monrovia, the capital of the Republic, these proceedings are under the control of the Mayor and City Council. There seems this year to have been a grand demonstration. The oration, said to be an able one, was delivered by Hon. H. W. Grimes, and the Declaration of Independence was read by Beverly Y. Payne, Esq., one of the rising young men of that State. Our local readers will be pleased to learn that the Mayor who presided on the occasion was the Hon. C. T. O. King, a countryman of ours,—a native of Murray Town.

At the official dinner given by the Mayor in honor of the day, there were present the leading men of the Republic, the President and his Cabinet, members of the Legislature and of the Judiciary, &c. The following remarks were made by Mayor King. In proposing the health of the President he said :

Gentlemen : I am quite sure that there is not a gentleman present who will not cordially indorse the sentiment I have now the honor to propose—The health of the President of Liberia, a distinguished citizen, whom in May last the voice of the people by vote again decided should preside over the destinies of the Republic for the next two years; a decision in which every intelligent and patriotic citizen cordially acquiesces. I give you, therefore, the health of the President.

The President suitably responded.

Mr. King next proposed the health of the Orator of the Day in the following words :

The gentlemen here present I am sure will cordially drink to the toast which I am now to offer. The health of the Orator of the Day, Henry W. Grimes, Esq.

We must thank him for the able and intelligent manner he has entertained the audience to-day. He has given us enough to reflect on and profit by. I cannot but add in this connection that I think we need to cultivate more than anything else in Liberia, even more than the graces of literature—those qualities of sagacity, coolness, self-control and good sense, and at times magnanimity, which make men the successful leaders and guides of others.

Mr. Grimes in a few words returned thanks.

The Mayor then proposed "The Foreign Relations of Liberia," coupling the sentiment with the name of E. J. Barclay, Esq., Acting Secretary of State, to which Mr. Barclay suitably replied. The Mayor said:

In view of the size and importance of the Republic of Liberia among the nations of the earth, we may consider our foreign relations as in one sense remarkable. There is not a nation in Europe, with the exception, perhaps, of Turkey, with whom Liberia has not held international intercourse, and but one or two with whom we are not in treaty relations. But such is the progress of civilization, and such the ascendancy of Christian sentiment in the intercourse of nation with nation, that notwithstanding our weakness, there is no danger that, though the smallest of nations, we will ever experience any imposition on account of our weakness. On the contrary, I am quite sure that as long as the conditions of a civilized nation are fulfilled by us—as long as there is security for life and property—as long as there is intelligence and integrity in the Government and honesty in the people—we shall always receive that amount of sympathy and encouragement which is accorded to similar States in other portions of the earth.

The entertainment closed with the toast to the Judiciary, in relation to which the Mayor made the following remarks:

The Judiciary, I need not say, is one of the most important branches of the Government—more important in certain respects than the Legislature: for it is the constant guardian of the public interests. It has been sometimes suggested that it would be in many ways useful to the public interests to suspend the meetings of the Legislature for three or four years, but no one has ever yet suggested that our Courts of Justice could with advantage or even safety be suspended for even six months. The administration of justice in Liberia, in view of our peculiar circumstances—I mean in view of our slender facilities for legal culture and erudition—and in view of the delicate and difficult questions we often have to deal with,—has been astonishingly satisfactory and successful.

This toast was connected with the name of ex-Attorney General William M. Davis, who responded in choice language.

We rejoice in every indication of progress in the Republic, which we fully believe is destined to become an important auxiliary in the work of African civilization and development.

From the (Sierra Leone) Methodist Herald.

THE NORTH-WESTERN BOUNDARY OF LIBERIA.

The question of the North-western Boundary of Liberia, which has been long pending, has at length been definitively settled. The

Liberian Commissioners have met a most courteous reception from Sir Samuel Rowe, Her Majesty's Consul for Liberia and special Commissioner. By almost continuous work, since the arrival of the Commissioners, the question which has been under discussion for three and twenty years was settled in little more than as many hours, though their labors were considerably lightened by the arduous work performed by their predecessors.

Sierra Leone and Liberia, the two most important English speaking communities on the coast, are now connected. The natural resources of the two countries are great; and if now the proper policy, be adopted by them, we cannot be too sanguine in our hopes as to the beneficial influence upon commerce of the happy termination of the negotiations. We believe that it rests largely with Liberia whether the benefits of the negotiations will be great or small. Governor Rowe's protracted experience in Africa, and the genuine interest which he takes in the progress of the people of the country, are a guarantee that his generous treatment of the Commissioners and his evident, almost ostentatious, desire to accommodate their Government as far as he could, were not simply in conformity with the suggestions of diplomatic etiquette.

The Commissioners on the part of Liberia were the Honorable Messrs. H. W. Grimes and Benjamin Anderson. Mr. Grimes has been Attorney General of the Republic, and is an eloquent and successful lawyer. Mr. Anderson has distinguished himself in geographical and scientific researches in the countries east of Liberia. He has paid two visits to the Koniah country, the region from which Samudu comes, and the valuable little book which he published, entitled "Narrative of a Journey to Musardu," was received with great interest in Europe and America as being the only authority on that section of West Africa.

From the (Sierra Leone) Weekly News.

BANQUET TO THE LIBERIAN COMMISSIONERS.

We announced in our last the arrival of the Honorable Messrs. Grimes and Anderson, Commissioners on the Northwest Boundary of Liberia. After several days of harmonious discussion, the Convention fixing the Northwest boundary of Liberia at the Southeast bank of the Manna river was signed on the 11th of November by Sir Samuel Rowe, special Commissioner on behalf of Her Majesty's Government, and by the Commissioners on behalf of Liberia.

This important matter, pending for many years, having been

brought to a satisfactory conclusion, Sir Samuel Rowe entertained the Commissioners at a banquet on the evening of the 12th November. It was a brilliant affair. The guests were: His Lordship the Bishop, His Honor the Chief Justice, the Honorables the Officer commanding the Troops, the Colonial Secretary and Treasurer, the Queen's Advocates, Syble Boyle, Samuel Lewis. T. J. Sawyerr, also the Consuls for the United States, the Netherlands, Germany, Liberia, the Vice-Consul for France, the Honorables W. H. Grimes and Benjamin Anderson, the Auditor General, the Collector of Customs, the Sheriff, the Colonial Surgeon Major A. M. Festing, Surgeon Major J. M. Lamprey, Captain Jopp, Dr. E. W. Blyden, Lieutenant Commander J. N. Compton, and Lieuts. A. N. Lysaght, A. W. Moon, and J. B. McCarthy, Esq.

Toasts were proposed as follows: "The Queen," "The Royal Family," "The Army and Navy," by Sir Samuel Rowe, K. C. M. G., Lieut. Colonel Talbot, officer commanding the troops, responded for the Army and Navy. "The Church" was proposed by the Honorable Colonial Secretary, and responded to by His Lordship the Bishop. His Honor the Chief Justice proposed "Foreign Governments," to which the Vice-Consul of France replied. "The Republic of Liberia" was then proposed by Sir Samuel Rowe, and responded to by Commissioners Grimes and Anderson and Liberian Consul Boyle. Sir Samuel then called upon Dr. Blyden, who has represented the Liberian Government at the English Court, to make a few remarks in connection with the subject under discussion. The speeches were all interesting, but Commissioner Grimes, who was especially happy in his eloquence, easily carried his audience with him.

NEGRO MISSIONARIES IN AFRICA.

BY REV. EDWARD WEBB.

Those who know Africa and the Negro best, are strongest in the conviction that the great missionary work to be done in that land will at last be done chiefly by Negroes. In all the great heathen nations of the world, it will be wrought out and effected chiefly by native converts, and not by foreigners. It is a serious disadvantage that it has to be begun anywhere by men of another tongue and of an alien lineage.

The Negroes of America generally acknowledge Africa as their fatherland, and are recognized by all the African tribes as men of the same lineage as themselves. They are in other ways better fitted for mission work in Africa than their white brethren. It is a well estab-

lished fact that they inherit, to some extent, a power to resist the deadly malaria of that climate. This is conclusively settled by many historical facts, but especially by the records of Liberian emigration. This power will always give them a great advantage over white missionaries.

RECEIPTS OF THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

For the month of December, 1885.

MASSACHUSETTS. (\$5.00.)		Cost of emigrant passage to Liberia.....		25 00
<i>Boston</i> A friend.....	\$5 00	FOR REPOSITORY. (\$2.00.)		
NEW YORK. (\$100.00)		Massachusetts, \$1. Georgia, \$1....	2 00	
<i>New York City.</i> Yates & Porterfield	100 00	RECAPITULATION.		
PENNSYLVANIA. (\$1,500.00)		Donations.....	1,605 00	
<i>Philadelphia.</i> Pennsylvania Colonization Society, John Welsh Dulles, Esq., Treasurer, toward passage and settlement of emigrants in Liberia	1,500 00	Emigrant toward passage.....	25 00	
INDIAN TERRITORY. (\$25.00.)		For African Repository.....	2 00	
<i>Muscogee.</i> William Jones, toward		Rent of Colonization Building.....	81 00	
		Interest for schools in Liberia.....	90 00	
		Total receipts in December....	\$1,805 00	

During the month of January, 1886.

MAINE. (\$5.00.)		NEW JERSEY. (\$10.00.)		
<i>Bangor.</i> Dr. T. U. Coe	\$5 00	<i>Princeton.</i> Rev. Dr. John Maclean.	10 00	
NEW HAMPSHIRE. (\$500.00)		MARYLAND. (\$3.00.)		
<i>Nellis.</i> Legacy of Rev. Leonard Jewett, by Franklin Worcester		<i>Taneytown.</i> The Misses Birnie...	3 00	
Ad	500 00	FOR REPOSITORY. (\$2.00.)		
VERMONT. (\$2.00.)		New York, \$1. Maryland, \$1.		
<i>St. Johnsbury.</i> Mrs. A. F. Kidder,	2 00	RECAPITULATION.		
RHODE ISLAND. (\$5.00.)		Donations	45 00	
<i>Little Compton.</i> Isaac B. Richmond.	5 00	Legacy.....	500 00	
NEW YORK. (\$20.00.)		For African Repository.....	2 00	
<i>Albany.</i> Mrs. Wm. Wendell	20 00	Rent of Colonization Building....	197 00	
		Total receipts in January.....	\$744 00	

For the month of February, 1886.

NEW YORK. (\$39,230.73.)		<i>Legacy.....</i>	39,230 73	
<i>New York City.</i> Legacy of Miss Sarah Burr, less expenses	\$39,230 73	Rent of Colonization Building....	76 00	
RECAPITULATION.		Total receipts in February.....	\$39,306 73	

THE AFRICAN REPOSITORY.

VOL. LXII. WASHINGTON, D. C., JULY, 1886. No. 3.

LIBERIA'S NEXT FRIEND.*

Africa! Liberia! What hardship and heroism in our time they represent. The dark Continent! The infant Republic! What memories of the past! What hopes of the future!

Providence turns heavy doors on the smallest hinges. No romance of fiction can equal the wonders of the way in which a divine *purpose* threads its course through all the maze of human history. From the first generations the trend of the human race has been turned hither and thither by things in themselves lighter than a feather.

God first partitioned the land and water and settled the geologic and climatic conditions and then divided the nations to their several estates—The third part of the Eastern hemisphere, according to tradition, fell to the sons of Ham in whose family there was an ancient curse.

But in the economy of Heaven there is no curse without a blessing—and often the blessing blossoms from the curse! Africa became the asylum of the two greatest figures in the annals of time.

A tear-drop on the cheek of a babe in a reed basket among the rushes of the Nile gave rise to the fortunes of a people out of whom came at last the world's Messiah!

When Christ was born, his infancy, like that of Moses, was sheltered in the land of Egypt. That was the only gate of ingress or egress which remained unshut round a coast of 16,000 miles. The seal of the continent like that of its great pyramid, was left unbroken for centuries.

About 400 years ago, the Portuguese, then the greatest sailors, began to pry around it. Explorations followed. The slave trade, early existing, was vastly augmented, by the discovery of America. Church and State, monarchy and merchandise, joined hands to make it re-

* The Annual Discourse delivered at the Sixty-Ninth Anniversary of THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY, Washington, D. C., January 17th, 1886, by Rev. B. Sunderland, D. D. Published by request of the Society.

spectable. For the next three centuries European rapacity tore from their native soil the children of Africa and thrust them on the markets of the world.

One day in 1620 a Dutch ship came up the James river and landed the first score of Negro slaves at Jamestown, Virginia. That was the beginning of African slavery in this country, leading to long bondage, to civil war and final emancipation. It is estimated that from 1680 to 1786 England, chiefly, supplied to this country and the West Indies 2,130,000 Negro slaves.

"But there is a soul of good in things evil." One of the most conspicuous uses of this country thus far, was to bring these abject Pagans into contact with our modern civilization and to pack multitudes of them into the Christian church.

About the time of the Revolution, an idea entered the mind of a man in New England that the return of the Negro to the land of his fathers, would be in order. It caught fire and kindled in other minds in various forms in other parts of the country. Years went on and Paul Cuffee, an Africo-Indian, born at New Bedford, rising from poverty and obscurity to command money and a ship of his own, thought it was time to put this idea in practice. He carried back to Africa in his own vessel 40 of his people, costing him the sum of \$4,000. This was in 1815. He seems to have been the first practical colonizationist.

The next year he returned to this country and died. A few months after, the American Colonization Society was born.

Seventy years are gone and Liberia, as she stands to-day, is the result. The Society has measured the allotted span of a human life and it remains now to be seen whether it is moribund or whether like the law-giver of Israel, its "eye is not dim nor its natural force abated."

To the intimate friends of Liberia her story is an oft-told tale. Great speakers at the annual meetings of the American Colonization Society at Washington and at other times and places have pleaded the cause of African colonization. The press has created a literature on the subject of more or less permanent character and value. We have had the narrative, the sentiment, the antiquity, the poetry, the heroism, the sacrifice, the struggle, set before us, copiously, eloquently and with strong conviction.

The semi-centennial of the Society was observed in 1867 and marked an epoch in its history. The volume of the proceedings of that year is accessible to those who would be informed. In addition to the addresses and discourses on that occasion, the book contains a copy of the Liberian Declaration of Independence, the full text of

the Constitution of the new Republic, a description of its flag and seal, the inaugural address of the first President of Liberia—Hon. J. J. Roberts, the annual message of President Warner in 1866, together with a list of all the agents and government officials who have acted through and for the American Colonization Society—a table of the emigrants and of the cost of colonization to that date, and, lastly, the honored names of the original members of the Society.

From these and from very many other documents, one great fact stands out clearly to our view and that is that the whole civilized and Christian world recognizes the relation of the Government of the United States to that distant infant African Republic as "her next friend."

Thoughtful and philanthropic men have in former times discussed and urged the emancipation of the enslaved blacks, and their removal to the father-land. Upon the broadest basis it has been shown that the people of this country have obligations on this subject of the most serious and controlling character, and when we declare that the United States is in a large historic sense the founder and necessary patron of the Liberian Republic, we assert only what may be known and read of all men.

The contests and suspicions to which the American Colonization Society was subjected in the period prior to 1861, have largely passed away. Emancipation came through a sea of blood, and in the last 25 years "the logic of events" has justified the wisdom of our work and vindicated for all time the name and character of this now venerable organization.

The imperial monarch of Spain, Charles V, issued a Royal license for the importation of African slaves into his American possessions. This was in the year of grace, 1516, just 300 years before the birth of the American Colonization Society, and it opened wide the gates of the slave trade from the western coast of Africa, the horrors of "the middle passage" and all the pains of Christian cruelty.

But Alfonso, the last king on the Spanish throne, whose Royal obsequies were chronicled but the other day, under date of February 11th, 1882, sent the following epistle to Gardner, the then President of Liberia:

"Great and good Friend:

Desiring to give you a public testimony of my Royal appreciation
" and my particular esteem, I have had special pleasure in nominating you
" Knight of the Grand Cross of the Royal Order of Isabel the Catholic. I am
" pleased by this action also to furnish new proof of the desire which animates
" me to strengthen more and more the friendly relations which happily exist
" between Spain and the Republic of Liberia, and with this motive, I repeat

" to you the assurance of the affection which I entertain towards you, and
 " with which, Great and Good Friend, I am

Your Great and Good Friend,

ALFONSO."

It is a little stilted and fulsome after the manner of kings, but it sounds cheerily beside the ruthless decree of Charles V.

No man can trace the footsteps of Providence in these latter days without being constantly surprised at the unexpected and marvelous turn of things. The world is more alive to-day than ever—as we discover through constantly accumulating official reports, diplomatic papers, missionary, scientific, exploring, educational and commercial accounts, which are daily concentrating a flood of light upon Africans and Africa. The change on the face of the world—even during the existence of the American Colonization Society, invests its work with a new and transcendent interest. Here at home a race of slaves have been clothed with the franchise of free men and are rapidly being educated in the spirit of our civil and religious institutions, and at this moment seven millions of people of African blood stand confronted with the *future*, and like Saul of Tarsus in the way to Damascus—are compelled to ask—"Lord what wilt Thou have me to do?"

True, there is a divided opinion among them. We have no wish to conceal the facts. There are many men in this country with African blood in their veins who rage at the faintest hint of what they are pleased to term expatriation. They have no special love for this venerable Society. To the prayer of Father Snowden—a colored preacher of Boston many years ago, they would shout a loud "Amen!"

"Oh, Lord, we pray Thee that that seven-headed and ten-horned monster, the Colonization Society, may be smitten through and through with the fiery darts of truth, and tormented as the whale between the sword-fish and the thrasher."

Yet to-day, half a million of Father Snowden's people are seeking light from the "ten-horned monster" and turning a wistful gaze on the far-off father-land.

The Society has done nothing to bring about this state of things. The only activity in this direction has been information imparted at the request of the Negroes.

But it is said they are all free born now—what more do they want? Why should they go to Africa? Is not America good enough for the colored people?

Answers to these questions are piled up month after month on the table of the Executive Committee of the Society, and we are forced to go over and over them and then lay them aside for want of means to

respond effectively and ' thus the years are passing away with too little done. They come from all quarters—as well from New England as from Texas; from New York as from Alabama—and they want to go. Take a specimen case.

The Rev. Mr. Brockenton, pastor of a Baptist church of more than 1,000 members, in Darlington, S. C., evidently a prominent man in his Church, in his State and county and town, in a letter of December 12th, 1884, says, that he, with his family and a large company of his people, wishes to go to Africa for the following reasons:

"1. Because I want to continue my good work for the Master. 2. Because I think my Christian influence is more needed there than here. 3. Because the harvest in Africa is great, but the laborers are few. 4. Because my children are trained teachers or mechanics and as such can assist in building up our father-land. 5. Because my condition as a *man* will be better established and my work as a *minister* better appreciated."

Sound and sensible reasons—reasons which are almost daily reiterated by the colored people who are waking up to the question of their future duty and condition.

President Roberts in a public discourse on his last visit to this country said: "I have no disposition to urge my colored brethren to leave the country, but as for me I could not live in the United States."

Professor Freeman of Liberia College while on a visit a few years ago at Pittsburgh, Pa., where he had formerly spent 12 years as a teacher in a college for the education of colored students, was offered strong inducements to remain and resume his former position in that institution, but he refused. The Trustees then asked, "What will you stay for, Freeman?" His reply was in substance this: "I will stay, gentlemen, for what either of you white men would consent to become a Negro for, and live in Pennsylvania and transmit his social status to his children."

But this is not all. Every settlement in Liberia is calling for population from the United States. The Honorable Z. B. Roberts, one of the Justices of the Supreme Court writes as follows: "Sinoe county was planted by your philanthropy in common with the other portions of Liberia. It is heavily timbered, has a fertile soil, a bar for shipping at all seasons of the year and a river abounding in fish, including superior oysters. Our evergreen palm-trees lift up their towering heads, waving majestically their glossy limbs and broad leaves, their trunks filled with crimson fruit for home use and for exportation. There is room here for Africa's sons in America to enjoy with us this God-given land. Emigrants are needed—those that will re-

solve, in coming, to labor for the elevation of themselves, their children and their race. Men whose bosoms swell with a deep love of liberty, mechanics, farmers, miners and teachers are greatly desired."

Liberia is waiting to receive them. The cry is louder than ever. The *basis* of feeling is fast changing among the colored people, and where *before* they had distrust of the motive and influence of Colonization, they now begin to act from higher incentives and grander considerations. The light of this venerable Society is beginning to be comprehended in quarters where it was so long excluded. Emigration by Africans, of Africans and for Africans is coming to be the pi-broch of thousands who would hail to-day the means of exodus from America. It is not simply the selfish gain of which they dream, but an inspiration of Heaven which, like a mighty wind, is filling heart and mind and soul and sense to render aid to the children of the mighty land of Ham.

T. McCants Stewart, one of the young men sent out some two years since to be a professor in the College of Liberia, after a few months sojourn, has returned and published a book in which, while avowing himself to be "not a colonizationist" he nevertheless presents a most powerful argument for emigration. The very matters he exhibits to show the weakness of Liberia, are to us reasons trumpet-tongued why we should at once pour in a tide of emigration upon her waste places—why we should lose no time in "strengthening the things that remain."

Would he have emigration cease? Why, one-half the human race has been in a state of emigration since Abram left Urr of the Chaldees! Emigration to America began so soon as the Continent was discovered and it has not ceased to this hour. The first necessity of a State is *men*. Napoleon when asked "What France most needed"? replied, "*Mothers.*"

Meanwhile the eyes of Europe are gloating on African possessions as they never did before. In almost every European capital organizations exist encouraged by kings and parliaments or by powerful private wealth which, from one motive or another, are centering their energies upon different portions of the Negro Continent. The great Powers are already dividing their protectorates and planting their standards over the older or newer colonies which their enterprise has established. It is a scramble for territory, for markets for the over-production and manufactures of the leading nations of the world, for commercial adventure, and in part also for scientific research, along with which the Church must toil for the extension of Christianity.

And when, in a material point of view, we consider that Africa

controls the diamond market of the world, that it yields vast quantities of gold, that its palm oil is nowhere else to be found, can we wonder that "the mammon of unrighteousness" is looking at it with the eyes of a boa constrictor?

And latest and most surprising of all looms up "the Free State of the Congo."

Here is another marvellous thread of Providence. Many years ago a man begins to publish in the city of New York an insignificant newspaper. Years pass on, the journal grows in size and sinew. A waif floating on the drifting tide of humanity, is put on the staff of the newspaper and becomes a war correspondent. The founder of the journal dies. His son, more aspiring than the father, looks round for new fields of enterprise. Just then a successor of Mungo Park, an illustrious African explorer, is lost and the world wonders if he is dead. An English journal dreams of what might be done. A scheme to find him enters the brain of the ambitious journalist, and the stray waif, now a sturdy henchman of the Press, is put in charge of the distant search. Livingstone is found and Stanley grows famous in a day!

He went upon a second search, Livingstone died and his mantle fell upon Stanley. He explored the Congo and was feted in England and at the Continental Courts. The effort fruited in the formation of the "International African Association," and the "Free State of the Congo," of which Leopold of Belgium is the head and Stanley the prime-minister. The flag of the "New State" is a field of blue with a golden star. It already floats over twenty-two prosperous settlements, one thousand miles of unobstructed river navigation and a productive contiguous area of 6 millions of square miles, supporting a population of 50 millions of natives. What novel ever had a page to surpass it?

Following this, it is but about a year since that Germany called a vast Conference at Berlin, Bismarck presiding, at which explorers, diplomats and ministers representing all there is of Europe, Turkey and the United States, assisted. Treaties were formed and conditions established among the great Powers vitally affecting Africa and its people, but they were not at all consulted. *Our* representatives were present by direction of our Government and doubtless from the most praise-worthy motives, and they finally became signatories to the work of the Conference. What they did there was large of purpose abounding in philanthropic zeal. But it is the first time in our history when such a thing was ever done. We are a singular people. The nations are coming to know us better, and while in diplomacy we are as exclusive as China itself, we ought not to be at all squeam-

ish when standing as "the next friend" to the little sister on the African coast. It is high time for the people of this country to wake up to the designs of European Powers.

What is the meaning of it all? Does Japheth, no longer satisfied with his portion of the world, intend to supplant and despoil his brother Ham? Is the African slave trade to be followed by subjugation on the soil and a provincial policy as oppressive as the feudalism of the middle ages? Will the pale face encroach on the black man in Africa as he does on the red man in America—leaving extermination to the weaker, and a *black, black* record to the stronger, which no tears of repentance can wash away? Is Africa after all not to be ruled by Africans? Is it to be wrenched away from its own sons—to become only a European dependency, without autonomy or self-existence?

The answer which the American Colonization Society makes to these questions is "Liberia!"—A free Christian Republic already planted in one of the fairest regions of the African Continent—the dangers and difficulties of the beginning overcome, the fears of friends and the jeers of foes passing away—the light of Christian civilization shining there in the midst of Pagan darkness.

This is the answer of the initiatory steps and stages of that enterprise, and of the noble advocates, the self-denying agents and the generous benefactors of Liberia. It is the answer of the first emigrants and emphatically of Elijah Johnson, a principal man among them and whose son is now the President of that Republic. As their designs became known they awakened the opposition of the native tribes and at a moment of great peril from their assaults, the officers of a vessel appearing there offered to assist the colonists against their assailants on condition that they should be granted ten feet square of ground on which to plant the English flag. "No sirs!" cried the old man, "Not an inch. I have long sought a free home for me and mine, I have found it here at last, if we allow you to hoist that flag upon our soil, it will be harder for us to pull it down than it will be to fight the natives!"

What did Washington and Lincoln ever say more heroic?

Aye, and we could trace this answer through all the growth of that colony under the fostering care of our Society—in its declaration of Independence in 1847, in its Constitution and Republican form of government, in its beautiful situation, in the variety and value of its natural products, in the extension of its public domain, in its agricultural and commercial development, in the establishment of education and the Christian religion, in its remarkable state of society, considering all the conditions by which it has been so deeply affected, in its

race, not worth the pains which Christian philanthropy has expended upon them. In accepting strictures like these, great caution is necessary. No lies are so dangerous as those which are false in the blade and true in the handle. According to the latest reports from Liberia, the business of agriculture and trade is extending with gratifying results, and the value of the annual exports is growing larger year by year. This single fact is a sufficient answer to the libel of retrogression. Nobody pretends that perfection has been reached in Liberia. Nobody pretends that human nature there any more than elsewhere has Eden innocence and virtue. All we claim is that taking everything into consideration, Liberia is a success and will be more and more a success in the future. All beginnings are small, all great things are born of trouble, why should Liberia be an exception? Suppose some foreign naval officer should land at Alexandria, hurry rapidly through the town, move on to Richmond and down to Norfolk in the same superficial way, and then hasten home and file a report in the navy department that America is on the wane, that the people are thriftless and all looks dilapidated; what should we think of the value of such testimony?

Then put over against this what has been already accomplished, the obstacles surmounted, the difficulties removed, the success attained, and have we not a guaranty for the future in the very fact of the existence of the Republic as it is at the present moment? It is not an easy task to wipe out a people that against such odds from the beginning has made such headway and are stronger to-day than ever. It took our "old thirteen colonies" 150 years to prepare for the assertion of "Independence." It was only about a score of years that saw Liberia advancing from nothingness to take her place in the ranks of sovereign independent States. We think we have here a living germ of nationality destined to survive every vicissitude and become the seed-corn and normal principle of free government and Christian civilization for all Africa.

5. Adverse criticism might fall upon Liberian diplomacy in the settlement of some great questions vitally affecting the fortunes of the Republic. But allowance must be made from the circumstance that a pigmy is brought to face a giant in arbitrament. The final settlement of the North-west boundary of the Republic with all its antecedents is a chapter of public dishonor from which we turn away with a sense of nausea. Talk of diplomacy between the wolf and the lamb! What could Liberia do but submit while the Government of the United States, acknowledged by all the world as "the next friend" of Liberia, after having said that it would regard any injustice done to her "with positive disfavor," was obliged to stand calmly by and

gold into California. But acclimation was possible to the miners, and so the resources of that great coast are being developed. It remains to be seen whether as a rule acclimation is possible to the white man in Africa. Up to this date the climate is deadly--the fever fatal to the Caucasian race. Nobody knows much about it save the single fact that it spares the natives who are usually robust and long-lived, with very few diseases; but it furiously attacks white strangers and with rare exceptions never lets up on them, but either kills them or drives them out. It is not so however with the foreign born Negroes, who after the first experience and acclimation, find no further trouble. Now what is the meaning of this? If we heard a voice from heaven, could it speak plainer the will of Him who "divided the nations?" We seem to hear Him saying: "This is why the sons of Ham are black. I have fitted them for the equatorial region and have fixed the climate so that no white race can flourish there. Beware then, ye sons of Japheth. Covet not the land of the Negroes. If you approach those shores for conquest, I have set my tiger in the lowlands. He will spring upon and kill you!" That we take it is the mission of the African fever. It is the watch-dog of Liberia! No wonder the burglars from abroad dislike it--and because they dislike it, we think it is where it ought to be, and doing what it ought to do.

3. There are evil tidings of Liberia brought by a Naval officer charging that domestic slavery exists *sub rosa* in that Republic; that the citizens secretly encourage it, in some cases buying and working slaves from the native tribes. Some very lofty falsehood is no doubt prevalent. The calumny is refuted by the Constitution and laws of the Republic. A system of apprenticeship does prevail, but the courts severely punish the man who is found dabbling in the loathsome slave customs of the savage tribes, and that slavery exists in Liberia has been so repeatedly and emphatically denied by numerous most competent and credible witnesses, that it becomes a mere question of personal veracity, and when the truth of the case comes to light we have no fear that Liberia will be dishonored. As well might we say because a few old slaves--the legacy of a former generation--still linger in our Indian tribes, or because Coolies from China have been smuggled into the country, that slavery exists in the United States, and that this Government should be abolished as a national nuisance.

4. From a similar source it has been objected that Liberia to-day is going backward, that the second and third generations are relapsing, that there is in the country, and especially in the towns, streets and buildings, an air of retrogression, that the people lack foresight and enterprise, that everything shows them to be a childish

race, not worth the pains which Christian philanthropy has expended upon them. In accepting strictures like these, great caution is necessary. No lies are so dangerous as those which are false in the blade and true in the handle. According to the latest reports from Liberia, the business of agriculture and trade is extending with gratifying results, and the value of the annual exports is growing larger year by year. This single fact is a sufficient answer to the libel of retrogression. Nobody pretends that perfection has been reached in Liberia. Nobody pretends that human nature there any more than elsewhere has Eden innocence and virtue. All we claim is that taking everything into consideration, Liberia is a success and will be more and more a success in the future. All beginnings are small, all great things are born of trouble, why should Liberia be an exception? Suppose some foreign naval officer should land at Alexandria, hurry rapidly through the town, move on to Richmond and down to Norfolk in the same superficial way, and then hasten home and file a report in the navy department that America is on the wane, that the people are thriftless and all looks dilapidated; what should we think of the value of such testimony?

Then put over against this what has been already accomplished, the obstacles surmounted, the difficulties removed, the success attained, and have we not a guaranty for the future in the very fact of the existence of the Republic as it is at the present moment? It is not an easy task to wipe out a people that against such odds from the beginning has made such headway and are stronger to-day than ever. It took our "old thirteen colonies" 150 years to prepare for the assertion of "Independence." It was only about a score of years that saw Liberia advancing from nothingness to take her place in the ranks of sovereign independent States. We think we have here a living germ of nationality destined to survive every vicissitude and become the seed-corn and normal principle of free government and Christian civilization for all Africa.

5. Adverse criticism might fall upon Liberian diplomacy in the settlement of some great questions vitally affecting the fortunes of the Republic. But allowance must be made from the circumstance that a pigmy is brought to face a giant in arbitrament. The final settlement of the North-west boundary of the Republic with all its antecedents is a chapter of public dishonor from which we turn away with a sense of nausea. Talk of diplomacy between the wolf and the lamb! What could Liberia do but submit while the Government of the United States, acknowledged by all the world as "the next friend" of Liberia, after having said that it would regard any injustice done to her "with positive disfavor," was obliged to stand calmly by and

to see its umpire snubbed, the arbitration broken off, and forty miles of sea-coast coolly usurped by England and never say a word!

6. Exception might be taken to the fiscal management of the Republic. It cannot be maintained that any giant genius of finance has yet come to the front among the Liberians, and it must be confessed that a cloud of debt hangs over them at this moment which is by no means flattering to their self-consideration. Still, even though upon specious pretexts, they have been despoiled of 40 miles of sea-coast, their credit has not sunken lower than that of this country in the days of Washington. Nor has their currency depreciated beneath the old Continental paper which circulated so low that a hatful of it would scarcely purchase a square meal for a hearty hungry man. All nations have been in debt. Look at the annual budgets of the great Powers to-day, Liberia is not singular in her struggle with the financial difficulties in the first forty years of her national existence. We confidently hope that in her present emergency, some Hamilton or Robert Morris may rise to conduct her in safety through the storm.

7. It has been intimated that the Liberians are frivolous, too fond of dress and show. Considering the plain taste and demure costume of the world's people elsewhere—say for example among “the higher fashionables” of American cities, what an *awful* thing this is! Seriously however, the reliable testimony is that the customs, habits and houses of the Liberians will compare favorably with those of the same class here at home. There are relatively no more drones, dudes or coquettes in the Liberian towns than in the great towns of England or America. The observation is too trivial for further comment.

8. There remains another and more recent report which involves alike the work of this Society and the character of the people in Liberia. It is now insisted to the detriment of our cause that the class of emigrants sent out from this country to populate “the waste places” there is of an inferior character, and that any further effort to supply Liberia with Colored people from America is *inexpedient* and *unwise*.

We answer this by saying that even if the charge were strictly true, it is no argument against colonization, and no real friend of Africa will use it. On the other hand it ought properly to become a powerful incentive to greater carefulness and exertion.

Of course it could scarcely be otherwise than that out of the whole body of emigrants which this Society has sent there during the last sixty years some may have proved to be *bad mate*. The best human judgment and foresight cannot provide

72contin-

gency, and certainly not in a case like this when culling and selecting individuals is impracticable, when emigrants have to be sent in families, bands, and companies. But taking together the whole mass of the emigrants the charge is libelous and cruel. It is an unjust reflection on the whole work of this Society and should be frowned down by every man who has any proper knowledge of the history and present *status* of Liberia. It stands there to-day a grand germinal point for all manner of progress and improvement, and for the spread of civil and religious institutions over the whole Continent. With such a position and prospect is it possible for Liberia to go backward, or for this Society to cease its efforts, or for this Government to be deaf to the trumpet-call for help in the present juncture?

Liberia has on her south-eastern border a magnificent domain between the Cavalla and San Pedro rivers, the title to which is questioned by England, as though she were preparing on some plausible pretext—perhaps the maturing loan of a million dollars,—to take up another 40 miles of the coast line of the Republic. To prevent this and other hostile contingencies, we need to pour into that quarter of Liberia in the next two years ten thousand of the choicest Africans we have. We cannot do this by the tardy and inadequate aid of private beneficence. The only feasible way is by an appropriation of a million dollars from the Public Treasury voted by Congress and sanctioned by the President under the wisest safe-guards attainable, and for this we ask you to petition. Let it be the voice of the people. Before another year is spent we want to hear the echoes of this appeal from every quarter of the country; we want to reverse the apothegm of Berkeley, and say as by this signal of African regeneration, “Hail all Nations!”—“*Eastward* the star of Empire takes its course.”

As well stated in the last Annual Report of the Society, “The lesson taught by all experience is this: That the interior of Africa can be reached and the coast can be effectively occupied for commercial and colonization purposes *but in one way*, and that is through colonies of civilized Negroes, for only they can colonize equatorial Africa and live. But England, France and Germany have no means of securing such colonists. England cannot offer inducements to Negroes in the West Indies to go and build up the waste places of their father-land. Such an exodus would in a few years depopulate the West Indies and reduce some of the wealthiest of those Islands to a poverty-stricken wilderness. She cannot send recaptured Africans from her colonies at Sierra Leone, Gambia or Lagos. They have not enough civilization in its relations to commerce and the industrial arts. France cannot depopulate

Gaudaloupe or Martinique to furnish Negroes to the interior of Senegal or Goree. Germany has no colonies of civilized Negroes from which to draw emigrants for her African projects. The only man then available for the great work of opening Africa to commerce and civilization is the Negro of America. He can live there, for it is the *habitat* of his race, and being fully civilized and Christian too, he is the agent, and the only agent that the world contains adapted to this purpose. He has proved his adaptation and efficiency in the work thus far accomplished by the Republic of Liberia.

"It is stated that the British Government have expended immense sums to keep the peace and to promote trade along the route between Sego and Sierra Leone. But the principle of the Liberia establishment has done more and will do more to keep the peace and promote trade than all the wealth of England, without colonists, can do.

"Now the American Colonization Society is the only organized agency for developing this important influence, and transferring to this vast and productive field the only agents that can profitably cultivate it. The amalgamation of civilized agencies with the indigenous elements is the only statesmanlike and effective mode of solving the problem of African civilization, and the only agencies available for such amalgamation are in the United States."

And I may add, they can be sent without injury to any home interest, whatsoever, and they are ready and anxious to go! Ten thousand of the very best ought to occupy that South-eastern part of Liberia in the next two years. It will cost a million dollars. Where is this million? Just yonder in the vaults of the treasury of the United States.

Why should not this Government come to the rescue now? If ever there was a debt from one people to another this country owes it to the African race. Every consideration of philanthropy, of patriotism and of piety combines to confirm the obligation.

While it is not claimed that Liberia has ever been the *ward* of our Government in any substantial sense, yet its kind offices and its money have been expended in a spirit of friendliness and national comity which entitle it be held as "the next friend" of that infant nation. The Presidents Jefferson, Madison and Monroe took a special interest in the destiny of the free people of color in this country. During the administration of Jefferson and while Monroe was Governor of Virginia, emancipation and subsequent provision for the Negroes occupied the attention of all Southern statesmen.

When afterwards Monroe became President, by his enlightened interpretation of the act of March 3d, 1819, providing for the return of re-captured Negroes to Africa, he furnished the m

by which

the work of this Society was practically commenced. By his direction the Navy Department chartered the ship "Elizabeth" giving passage to 86 Negroes. These were "the pilgrim fathers" of Liberia. They were attended by a war vessel and sailed from New York Feb. 5, 1820, just 200 years from the landing of the May Flower at Plymouth Rock.

Cape Mesurado, on which stands Monrovia, the capital of the Republic, was purchased from the natives December 15, 1821, largely by the individual persistence and intrepidity of Commodore Robert F. Stockton, who was sent to explore and select a point for the colonists, and since that day the United States Government has made Liberia the asylum for nearly six thousand re-captured Africans.

Our Government concluded a treaty with Liberia, Oct. 21, 1862. Article 8 of that treaty is as follows: "The United States Government engages not to interfere, unless solicited by the Government of Liberia, in the affairs between the original inhabitants and the Government of the Republic of Liberia, in the jurisdiction and territories of the Republic. Should any U. S. citizen suffer loss, in person or property, from violence by the aboriginal inhabitants, and the Government of the Republic of Liberia should not be able to bring the aggressors to justice, the U. S. Government engages, a requisition having first been made therefor by the Liberian Government, to lend such aid as may be required."

How is this for an "entangling alliance!" The Government of the United States has frequently expressed more than a mere interest—memorably in dispatches from the Department of State by Secretary Upshur in 1843, and more recently by Secretary Evarts in 1879, and by Secretary Frelinghuysen in 1882. More than once has the Navy Department responded to the request of this Society by sending Government vessels with distinguished officers to the coast of Africa with friendly designs.

The first message of President Cleveland devotes a well considered paragraph to these great interests in Africa, and we are fain to think from the nature of the man and those he has called around him, that both he and his Cabinet would be favorably disposed toward any legislation by Congress which should be with proper safeguards and conditions framed for the purpose of aiding emigration to the sister Republic.

Can there be any question if Congress were so disposed, as to the constitutionality of an appropriation? While millions are voted for expositions, for subsidies, for school purposes, for internal improvements, for unnumbered charities, for disasters by fire and flood and famine—while the resources of the country are overflowing,—while

thousands upon thousands of colored people are anxiously praying for the means of exodus, what possible objection can there be to such an act of magnanimity?

At this moment of all others does it not become us to strengthen the hands of the infant nation? Liberia has recently been cited by international lawyers to prove that communities founded by private persons for industrial and commercial purposes may in the course of time assume sovereign rights.

We have reached a point where nothing will answer but to go forward. If this Society would vindicate its right *to be* in the future there must be placed before it a new and larger purpose, more faith and more energy. Let steps be taken at once to prepare the public mind and Congress and the entire Government for an onward movement of emigration. Let some adequate plan of action be adopted to bring before the two Houses the question of a generous appropriation. It was the opinion of Mr. Webster, the greatest constitutional lawyer on the American roll of fame, publicly and clearly expressed, that such an appropriation would be legitimate.

In the proceedings of the Society at its annual meeting of 1852, a powerful plea was made by the Hon. Frederick P. Stanton, of Tenn., for the favor and encouragement of the Government in behalf of the work of this Society. President Fillmore and his Secretary of State, Mr. Webster, were both present. At that meeting Mr. Webster presided and in the speech which he made on that occasion, he used this language:

"It appears to me that this emigration is not impracticable. What is it to the great resources of this country to send out 100,000 persons a year to Africa? In my opinion without any violation of the analogies which we have followed in other cases, in pursuance of our commercial regulations upon the same principles as have already been stated by the Hon. gentleman from Tenn., who has addressed the meeting, it is within our constitution—it is within the powers and provisions of that constitution as part of our commercial arrangements, just as we enter into treaties and pass laws for the suppression of the slave trade."

With many such like words did this great man testify to his convictions; and subsequently when President Lincoln was brought face to face with the question of Negro destiny in this country, he did not hesitate to say that to solve this problem the money of the treasury of the United States should be brought into requisition. In pursuance of his recommendation, Congress took action looking to the colonization of the Negroes of this country, and a large sum of money was appropriated in this behalf. Propositions were made to secure some region south of the United States on the American continent—for in that day Liberian colonization was not so popular as it promises yet to become, and so in a singularly providential

manner, the whole project came to nothing. But it serves to show both what was thought of the legitimacy of such appropriations, and how also the best laid schemes are delayed or diverted to give place to the sovereign will of God.

The cry of the desolate is ringing in our ears. From every section of the country where these people are to be found we hear the voice of the exodus. A great home-sickness for Africa has been begotten in the hearts of multitudes, and every wind bears to our ear the pining and the moan.

We owe it to them. The unrequited servitude of 250 years stares at us like a note of hand already long matured. When the Hebrew slaves departed from Egypt they went out loaded with the gold and jewels of the realm. God sanctioned the deed to give them compensation for their toil—and the same Jehovah is to-day upon the throne to put down one and raise up another. He will see to it that the price is paid. If we now withhold the wages, He will take it from this nation in some other way. The balance is in his hand, and His word to America is "Pay your debt." He gave the Hebrews favor in the eyes of the Egyptians. The same must come to pass for the Negroes. There is with the Supreme Ruler no bankrupt law by which we may escape.

Look at the money now being spent on Africa in promotion of European designs. The richest exchequers are open for diplomacy, for trade, for acquisition. All kinds of firms and monopolies are pouring out their treasures in the hope of gain. Two lines comprising 28 steamships are running from Liverpool to the western coast of Africa. France, Germany, and Portugal have each a monthly line. A belt of Christian missions already engirds the Continent, and the videttes of the grand army of the Church of Christ have even now reached the lake region, the banks of the Zambesi and the Niger and the broad basin of the Congo. All this is being done at immense expense, and the United States in a Governmental capacity stands idly looking on with hands in pocket and purse shut, not appropriating one single dollar to forward the cause of emigration or in proof of the claim and the favor of standing before the nations as the "next friend" of the young Republic.

The unrest of the colored people here, and their eagerness to reach the fatherland, has begun to kindle the keenest interest all along the coast of Africa, both in and beyond Liberia, and an earnest desire prevails to welcome back the children of their fathers.

We have come to a crisis! The land ought to be shaken from centre to circumference on this question. Let the better genius of the Press, that mightiest engine of modern civilization, take up the

ish when standing as "the next friend" to the little sister on the African coast. It is high time for the people of this country to wake up to the designs of European Powers.

What is the meaning of it all? Does Japheth, no longer satisfied with his portion of the world, intend to supplant and despoil his brother Ham? Is the African slave trade to be followed by subjugation on the soil and a provincial policy as oppressive as the feudalism of the middle ages? Will the pale face encroach on the black man in Africa as he does on the red man in America—leaving extermination to the weaker, and a *black, black* record to the stronger, which no tears of repentance can wash away? Is Africa after all not to be ruled by Africans? Is it to be wrenched away from its own sons—to become only a European dependency, without autonomy or self-existence?

The answer which the American Colonization Society makes to these questions is "Liberia!"—A free Christian Republic already planted in one of the fairest regions of the African Continent—the dangers and difficulties of the beginning overcome, the fears of friends and the jeers of foes passing away—the light of Christian civilization shining there in the midst of Pagan darkness.

This is the answer of the initiatory steps and stages of that enterprise, and of the noble advocates, the self-denying agents and the generous benefactors of Liberia. It is the answer of the first emigrants and emphatically of Elijah Johnson, a principal man among them and whose son is now the President of that Republic. As their designs became known they awakened the opposition of the native tribes and at a moment of great peril from their assaults, the officers of a vessel appearing there offered to assist the colonists against their assailants on condition that they should be granted ten feet square of ground on which to plant the English flag. "No sirs!" cried the old man, "Not an inch. I have long sought a free home for me and mine, I have found it here at last, if we allow you to hoist that flag upon our soil, it will be harder for us to pull it down than it will be to fight the natives!"

What did Washington and Lincoln ever say more heroic?

Aye, and we could trace this answer through all the growth of that colony under the fostering care of our Society—in its declaration of Independence in 1847, in its Constitution and Republican form of government, in its beautiful situation, in the variety and value of its natural products, in the extension of its public domain, in its agricultural and commercial development, in the establishment of education and the Christian religion, in its remarkable state of society, considering all the conditions by which it has been so deeply affected, in its

great influence upon the suppression of the slave-trade and the uplifting of the native tribes, and finally in the prospect of its future position as the morning-star of African regeneration.

To the schemes of Europe for the possession and control of Africa, we oppose this infant Government which has already demonstrated the two cardinal facts of African capability and African destiny—that is to say—that Negroes are equal to the highest known form of self-government—advancing their institutions by peaceful methods and bloodless contests.

What, then, is the objection to Liberia. Why should she not have free course? Why should her voice be hushed in the conclave of the nations?

1st. It is styled the land of Negroes—an inferior race—with the old family curse upon them—the sons of Ham. It is said that modern evolution has proved “the survival of the fittest,” which must ultimately drive them to the wall.

Our answer is that all this is superficial dogma—not to be cured by sending to Liberia a refined and hyper-educated class, too proud or too indolent to take up the task of improvement, and too haughty to mingle with the common people of that country. We say also that if the family curse ever followed that people, it is now high time to maintain that it should be exhausted—to maintain that “Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.” And is it not likewise clear that up to this date “the survival of the fittest” in Africa means *the survival of Africans*, and that it will take a long time for evolution to drive two hundred millions of them to the wall? It is equally illusive in the light of history, to talk of “inferior races,” while the fact is that on a broad scale there are no *inferior races*, that is no races incapable of becoming dominant in the world through the development of intrinsic qualities. We must remember that an African civilization is one of the oldest of which we know, standing in the very dawn of history.

2. But then there is the African fever; who is going to encounter that for the sake of Liberia— for the sake of Africa? We have no interest in them. Let them take care of themselves!

Is it not strange that men should be so inveterately hostile to the interest of Christian civilization in a quarter of the globe where others, for sordid gain, are willing to expose themselves to every hazard! We cannot comprehend the stolidity which objects to all exertions from the highest motives and in the same breath smiles upon efforts which arise alone from mercenary considerations. Who ever heard of physical danger extinguishing the spirit of adventure. In 1849 the Isthmus was white with the bones of men rushing for

to see its umpire snubbed, the arbitration broken off, and forty miles of sea-coast coolly usurped by England and never say a word!

6. Exception might be taken to the fiscal management of the Republic. It cannot be maintained that any giant genius of finance has yet come to the front among the Liberians, and it must be confessed that a cloud of debt hangs over them at this moment which is by no means flattering to their self-consideration. Still, even though upon specious pretexts, they have been despoiled of 40 miles of sea-coast, their credit has not sunken lower than that of this country in the days of Washington. Nor has their currency depreciated beneath the old Continental paper which circulated so low that a hatful of it would scarcely purchase a square meal for a hearty hungry man. All nations have been in debt. Look at the annual budgets of the great Powers to-day, Liberia is not singular in her struggle with the financial difficulties in the first forty years of her national existence. We confidently hope that in her present emergency, some Hamilton or Robert Morris may rise to conduct her in safety through the storm.

7. It has been intimated that the Liberians are frivolous, too fond of dress and show. Considering the plain taste and demure costume of the world's people elsewhere—say for example among “the higher fashionables” of American cities, what an *awful* thing this is! Seriously however, the reliable testimony is that the customs, habits and houses of the Liberians will compare favorably with those of the same class here at home. There are relatively no more drones, dudes or coquettes in the Liberian towns than in the great towns of England or America. The observation is too trivial for further comment.

8. There remains another and more recent report which involves alike the work of this Society and the character of the people in Liberia. It is now insisted to the detriment of our cause that the class of emigrants sent out from this country to populate “the waste places” there is of an inferior character, and that any further effort to supply Liberia with Colored people from America is inexpedient and unwise.

We answer this by saying that even if the charge were strictly true, it is no argument against colonization, and no real friend of Africa will use it. On the other hand it ought properly to become a powerful incentive to greater carefulness and exertion.

Of course it could scarcely be otherwise than that out of the whole body of emigrants which this Society has sent there during the last sixty years some may have proved to be bad material. The best human judgment and foresight cannot provide against every contin-

gency, and certainly not in a case like this when culling and selecting individuals is impracticable, when emigrants have to be sent in families, bands, and companies. But taking together the whole mass of the emigrants the charge is libelous and cruel. It is an unjust reflection on the whole work of this Society and should be frowned down by every man who has any proper knowledge of the history and present *status* of Liberia. It stands there to-day a grand germinal point for all manner of progress and improvement, and for the spread of civil and religious institutions over the whole Continent. With such a position and prospect is it possible for Liberia to go backward, or for this Society to cease its efforts, or for this Government to be deaf to the trumpet-call for help in the present juncture?

Liberia has on her south-eastern border a magnificent domain between the Cavalla and San Pedro rivers, the title to which is questioned by England, as though she were preparing on some plausible pretext—perhaps the maturing loan of a million dollars,—to take up another 40 miles of the coast line of the Republic. To prevent this and other hostile contingencies, we need to pour into that quarter of Liberia in the next two years ten thousand of the choicest Africans we have. We cannot do this by the tardy and inadequate aid of private beneficence. The only feasible way is by an appropriation of a million dollars from the Public Treasury voted by Congress and sanctioned by the President under the wisest safe-guards attainable, and for this we ask you to petition. Let it be the voice of the people. Before another year is spent we want to hear the echoes of this appeal from every quarter of the country; we want to reverse the apothegm of Berkeley, and say as by this signal of African regeneration, “Hail all Nations!”—“*Eastward* the star of Empire takes its course.”

As well stated in the last Annual Report of the Society, “The lesson taught by all experience is this: That the interior of Africa can be reached and the coast can be effectively occupied for commercial and colonization purposes *but in one way*, and that is through colonies of civilized Negroes, for only they can colonize equatorial Africa and live. But England, France and Germany have no means of securing such colonists. England cannot offer inducements to Negroes in the West Indies to go and build up the waste places of their father-land. Such an exodus would in a few years depopulate the West Indies and reduce some of the wealthiest of those Islands to a poverty-stricken wilderness. She cannot send recaptured Africans from her colonies at Sierra Leone, Gambia or Lagos. They have not enough civilization in its relations to commerce and the industrial arts. France cannot depopulate

Gaudaloupe or Martinique to furnish Negroes to the interior of Senegal or Goree. Germany has no colonies of civilized Negroes from which to draw emigrants for her African projects. The only man then available for the great work of opening Africa to commerce and civilization is the Negro of America. He can live there, for it is the *habitat* of his race, and being fully civilized and Christian too, he is the agent, and the only agent that the world contains adapted to this purpose. He has proved his adaptation and efficiency in the work thus far accomplished by the Republic of Liberia.

"It is stated that the British Government have expended immense sums to keep the peace and to promote trade along the route between Sego and Sierra Leone. But the principle of the Liberia establishment has done more and will do more to keep the peace and promote trade than all the wealth of England, without colonists, can do.

"Now the American Colonization Society is the only organized agency for developing this important influence, and transferring to this vast and productive field the only agents that can profitably cultivate it. The amalgamation of civilized agencies with the indigenous elements is the only statesmanlike and effective mode of solving the problem of African civilization, and the only agencies available for such amalgamation are in the United States."

And I may add, they can be sent without injury to any home interest, whatsoever, and they are ready and anxious to go! Ten thousand of the very best ought to occupy that South-eastern part of Liberia in the next two years. It will cost a million dollars. Where is this million? Just yonder in the vaults of the treasury of the United States.

Why should not this Government come to the rescue now? If ever there was a debt from one people to another this country owes it to the African race. Every consideration of philanthropy, of patriotism and of piety combines to confirm the obligation.

While it is not claimed that Liberia has ever been the *ward* of our Government in any substantial sense, yet its kind offices and its money have been expended in a spirit of friendliness and national comity which entitle it be held as "the next friend" of that infant nation. The Presidents Jefferson, Madison and Monroe took a special interest in the destiny of the free people of color in this country. During the administration of Jefferson and while Monroe was Governor of Virginia, emancipation and subsequent provision for the Negroes occupied the attention of all Southern statesmen.

When afterwards Monroe became President, by his enlightened interpretation of the act of March 3d, 1819, providing for the return of re-captured Negroes to Africa, he furnished the means by which

the work of this Society was practically commenced. By his direction the Navy Department chartered the ship "Elizabeth" giving passage to 86 Negroes. These were "the pilgrim fathers" of Liberia. They were attended by a war vessel and sailed from New York Feb. 5, 1820, just 200 years from the landing of the May Flower at Plymouth Rock.

Cape Mesurado, on which stands Monrovia, the capital of the Republic, was purchased from the natives December 15, 1821, largely by the individual persistence and intrepidity of Commodore Robert F. Stockton, who was sent to explore and select a point for the colonists, and since that day the United States Government has made Liberia the asylum for nearly six thousand re-captured Africans.

Our Government concluded a treaty with Liberia, Oct. 21, 1862. Article 8 of that treaty is as follows: "The United States Government engages not to interfere, unless solicited by the Government of Liberia, in the affairs between the original inhabitants and the Government of the Republic of Liberia, in the jurisdiction and territories of the Republic. Should any U. S. citizen suffer loss, in person or property, from violence by the aboriginal inhabitants, and the Government of the Republic of Liberia should not be able to bring the aggressors to justice, the U. S. Government engages, a requisition having first been made therefor by the Liberian Government, to lend such aid as may be required."

How is this for an "entangling alliance!" The Government of the United States has frequently expressed more than a mere interest—memorably in dispatches from the Department of State by Secretary Upshur in 1843, and more recently by Secretary Evarts in 1879, and by Secretary Frelinghuysen in 1882. More than once has the Navy Department responded to the request of this Society by sending Government vessels with distinguished officers to the coast of Africa with friendly designs.

The first message of President Cleveland devotes a well considered paragraph to these great interests in Africa, and we are fain to think from the nature of the man and those he has called around him, that both he and his Cabinet would be favorably disposed toward any legislation by Congress which should be with proper safeguards and conditions framed for the purpose of aiding emigration to the sister Republic.

Can there be any question if Congress were so disposed, as to the constitutionality of an appropriation? While millions are voted for expositions, for subsidies, for school purposes, for internal improvements, for unnumbered charities, for disasters by fire and flood and famine—while the resources of the country are overflowing,—while

thousands upon thousands of colored people are anxiously praying for the means of exodus, what possible objection can there be to such an act of magnanimity?

At this moment of all others does it not become us to strengthen the hands of the infant nation? Liberia has recently been cited by international lawyers to prove that communities founded by private persons for industrial and commercial purposes may in the course of time assume sovereign rights.

We have reached a point where nothing will answer but to go forward. If this Society would vindicate its right *to be* in the future there must be placed before it a new and larger purpose, more faith and more energy. Let steps be taken at once to prepare the public mind and Congress and the entire Government for an onward movement of emigration. Let some adequate plan of action be adopted to bring before the two Houses the question of a generous appropriation. It was the opinion of Mr. Webster, the greatest constitutional lawyer on the American roll of fame, publicly and clearly expressed, that such an appropriation would be legitimate.

In the proceedings of the Society at its annual meeting of 1852, a powerful plea was made by the Hon. Frederick P. Stanton, of Tenn., for the favor and encouragement of the Government in behalf of the work of this Society. President Fillmore and his Secretary of State, Mr. Webster, were both present. At that meeting Mr. Webster presided and in the speech which he made on that occasion, he used this language:

"It appears to me that this emigration is not impracticable. What is it to the great resources of this country to send out 100,000 persons a year to Africa? In my opinion without any violation of the analogies which we have followed in other cases, in pursuance of our commercial regulations upon the same principles as have already been stated by the Hon. gentleman from Tenn. who has addressed the meeting, it is within our constitution—it is within the powers and provisions of that constitution as part of our commercial arrangements, just as we enter into treaties and pass laws for the suppression of the slave trade."

With many such like words did this great man testify to his convictions, and subsequently when President Lincoln was brought face to face with the question of Negro destiny in this country, he did not hesitate to say that to solve this problem the money of the treasury of the United States should be brought into requisition. In pursuance of his recommendation Congress took action looking to the colonization of the Negroes of this country and a large sum of money was appropriated in this behalf. Propositions were made to secure some region south of the United States to the American colored man, but that day Liberian colonization was not so popular as it soon seemed to become and so it is a singularly providential

manner, the whole project came to nothing. But it serves to show both what was thought of the legitimacy of such appropriations, and how also the best laid schemes are delayed or diverted to give place to the sovereign will of God.

The cry of the desolate is ringing in our ears. From every section of the country where these people are to be found we hear the voice of the exodus. A great home-sickness for Africa has been begotten in the hearts of multitudes, and every wind bears to our ear the pining and the moan.

We owe it to them. The unrequited servitude of 250 years stares at us like a note of hand already long matured. When the Hebrew slaves departed from Egypt they went out loaded with the gold and jewels of the realm. God sanctioned the deed to give them compensation for their toil—and the same Jehovah is to-day upon the throne to put down one and raise up another. He will see to it that the price is paid. If we now withhold the wages, He will take it from this nation in some other way. The balance is in his hand, and His word to America is "Pay your debt." He gave the Hebrews favor in the eyes of the Egyptians. The same must come to pass for the Negroes. There is with the Supreme Ruler no bankrupt law by which we may escape.

Look at the money now being spent on Africa in promotion of European designs. The richest exchequers are open for diplomacy, for trade, for acquisition. All kinds of firms and monopolies are pouring out their treasures in the hope of gain. Two lines comprising 28 steamships are running from Liverpool to the western coast of Africa. France, Germany, and Portugal have each a monthly line. A belt of Christian missions already engirds the Continent, and the videttes of the grand army of the Church of Christ have even now reached the lake region, the banks of the Zambesi and the Niger and the broad basin of the Congo. All this is being done at immense expense, and the United States in a Governmental capacity stands idly looking on with hands in pocket and purse shut, not appropriating one single dollar to forward the cause of emigration or in proof of the claim and the favor of standing before the nations as the "next friend" of the young Republic.

The unrest of the colored people here, and their eagerness to reach the fatherland, has begun to kindle the keenest interest all along the coast of Africa, both in and beyond Liberia, and an earnest desire prevails to welcome back the children of their fathers.

We have come to a crisis! The land ought to be shaken from centre to circumference on this question. Let the better genius of the Press, that mightiest engine of modern civilization, take up the

subject. Let the American Church speak out. Let the massive and ever augmenting cohorts of Methodism, whose camp-fires glow in every nation under heaven, and whose mighty tread is as the angel of God beneath whose feet the rock-ribbed earth is trembling—let the solid army of the Baptists, whose ranks are thick with converts standing for the defence of the common faith of Israel—let the Episcopalians, whose banners stream upon the rejoicing air and whose altar-fires grow beautiful in the great dawn of the advancing day—let the Presbyterians, the sons of French Huguenots, of Scotch Covenanters, and of Irish Ulster men—mailed with iron shield and stalwart in the heat of battle as the gray crags of Switzerland—let the Congregationalists, whose pilgrim fathers colonized New England's shores and made the coast one line of freedom's glorious light in the midst of which their Boston stands to-day outshining Athens as Christ outshone the Socrates of old—let the Lutheran, whose name recalls the Reformation and makes us hear again the unfettered voice of that intrepid monk who shook the Papal world—let the fervent Quaker, whose illustrious pioneer brought hither the benignant spirit of his Order, and gave title to the "Key-Stone State" and perpetuated his piety in the very name of her magnificent city—let the sectary of every name, Protestant and Romish, join hands together to solicit this grand subsidy of national beneficence. Let the flood-gates of petition be opened upon Congress, and from every class and from every corner roll in upon that Body a volume of supplication. Man's extremity is God's opportunity! On this matter likewise the maxim will be true to the letter in the ears of Congress.—"The voice of the people is the voice of God!"

At Waterloo the flails of Napoleon fell heavily and long on the hollow squares of Wellington. "Hard pounding this, gentlemen!" he cried, "but we must pound the longest." At last the moment came and the voice rang like a trumpet in every soldier's fiber, "Up guards and at them!" That was the final order—the herald cry of victory! Too long has silence reigned in the camp of this American philanthropy. Too long have the friends of Liberia withheld their last appeal. The hour is come when we must win success with our own nation and demonstrate in a way we have never done before that this Republic is indeed "the next friend" of *that* over yonder, rising as the day-star of African regeneration, and that we are glad and proud of this relationship.

No misgivings—no tremblings—no waverings now! The world is beginning to acknowledge the spirit and methods of this Society and to vindicate by overwhelming testimony the practical wisdom in which it had its origin. If ever in our times the guiding hand of

Omnipotence is visible in human affairs, it has been in the labors and results of the American Colonization Society.

I will end therefore as I began—heavy doors on the smallest hinges! If on that night in the church in Georgetown, dimly lighted with tallow candles, where Francis S. Key, author of the “Star Spangled Banner,” was pleading with silver tongue the cause of Colonization, no one could have foretold the transcendent results which have since transpired before our eyes. who shall say that from this very altar around which we gather on this occasion, a flood-tide may not spring which shall roll to the remotest limit of the Republic and rouse a mighty people as with the hand of one man to a new and grander beneficence and to exertions that shall never cease, till over all the soil of Africa a song responsive to our own shall swell,

And the flag of the stripes and the white star shall wave
O’er the land of the free and the home of the brave!

SIERRA LEONE AND LIBERIA.

SPEECH OF GOVERNOR SIR. SAMUEL ROWE.

The following is the speech of Sir. Samuel Rowe, K. C. M. G., at the dinner given by him at the Government House, Sierra Leone, November 12, 1885, in honor of the Commissioners from Liberia:—

Gentlemen,—I have asked you to do me the honor of coming here to-day to meet, as you are aware, the Representatives of the Republic of Liberia, the Honorables H. W. Grimes and Benjamin Anderson, who for reasons no doubt well known to you—have come to Freetown as the direct representatives of that Republic of which they are honored citizens.

To their hands the President and the Senate of the Republic of Liberia have entrusted the settlement of that important question which has been pending between our Government and theirs for so many years, viz., the decision of the limits of the territory over which the respective Governments should be considered as entitled to exercise Governmental control. This question, existing as far back as 1860, has occupied the attention of many of my predecessors, and has given rise to commissions, which have met from time to time, with a view of arriving at a satisfactory adjustment of the vexed question, as to which of the Governments should rule over the seaboard between Sherbro and Cape Mount.

My distinguished predecessor, Sir Arthur E. Havelock, was, unfortunately, unable to bring these negotiations to a settled conclusion. On his visit to Monrovia, in 1882, he submitted to the President of that Republic a Convention, which recorded in exact terms the

subject. Let the American Church speak out. Let the massive and ever augmenting cohorts of Methodism, whose camp-fires glow in every nation under heaven, and whose mighty tread is as the angel of God beneath whose feet the rock-ribbed earth is trembling—let the solid army of the Baptists, whose ranks are thick with converts standing for the defence of the common faith of Israel—let the Episcopalians, whose banners stream upon the rejoicing air and whose altar-fires grow beautiful in the great dawn of the advancing day—let the Presbyterians, the sons of French Huguenots, of Scotch Covenanters, and of Irish Ulster men—mailed with iron shield and stalwart in the heat of battle as the gray crags of Switzerland—let the Congregationalists, whose pilgrim fathers colonized New England's shores and made the coast one line of freedom's glorious light in the midst of which their Boston stands to-day outshining Athens as Christ outshone the Socrates of old—let the Lutheran, whose name recalls the Reformation and makes us hear again the unfettered voice of that intrepid monk who shook the Papal world—let the fervent Quaker, whose illustrious pioneer brought hither the benignant spirit of his Order, and gave title to the "Key-Stone State" and perpetuated his piety in the very name of her magnificent city—let the sectary of every name, Protestant and Romish, join hands together to solicit this grand subsidy of national beneficence. Let the flood-gates of petition be opened upon Congress, and from every class and from every corner roll in upon that Body a volume of supplication. Man's extremity is God's opportunity! On this matter likewise the maxim will be true to the letter in the ears of Congress.—"The voice of the people is the voice of God!"

At Waterloo the flails of Napoleon fell heavily and long on the hollow squares of Wellington. "Hard pounding this, gentlemen!" he cried, "but we must pound the longest." At last the moment came and the voice rang like a trumpet in every soldier's fiber, "Up guards and at them!" That was the final order—the herald cry of victory! Too long has silence reigned in the camp of this American philanthropy. Too long have the friends of Liberia withheld their last appeal. The hour is come when we must win success with our own nation and demonstrate in a way we have never done before that this Republic is indeed "the next friend" of *that* over yonder, rising as the day-star of African regeneration, and that we are glad and proud of this relationship.

No misgivings—no tremblings—no waverings now! The world is beginning to acknowledge the spirit and methods of the Society and to vindicate by overwhelming testimony the principle in which it had its origin. If ever in our times the guidance of the hand of

Omnipotence is visible in human affairs, it has been in the labors and results of the American Colonization Society.

I will end therefore as I began—heavy doors on the smallest hinges! If on that night in the church in Georgetown, dimly lighted with tallow candles, where Francis S. Key, author of the “Star Spangled Banner,” was pleading with silver tongue the cause of Colonization, no one could have foretold the transcendent results which have since transpired before our eyes. who shall say that from this very altar around which we gather on this occasion, a flood-tide may not spring which shall roll to the remotest limit of the Republic and rouse a mighty people as with the hand of one man to a new and grander beneficence and to exertions that shall never cease, till over all the soil of Africa a song responsive to our own shall swell,

And the flag of the stripes and the white star shall wave
O’er the land of the free and the home of the brave!

SIERRA LEONE AND LIBERIA.

SPEECH OF GOVERNOR SIR SAMUEL ROWE.

The following is the speech of Sir. Samuel Rowe, K. C. M. G., at the dinner given by him at the Government House, Sierra Leone, November 12, 1885, in honor of the Commissioners from Liberia:—

Gentlemen,—I have asked you to do me the honor of coming here to-day to meet, as you are aware, the Representatives of the Republic of Liberia, the Honorables H. W. Grimes and Benjamin Anderson, who for reasons no doubt well known to you—have come to Freetown as the direct representatives of that Republic of which they are honored citizens.

To their hands the President and the Senate of the Republic of Liberia have entrusted the settlement of that important question which has been pending between our Government and theirs for so many years, viz., the decision of the limits of the territory over which the respective Governments should be considered as entitled to exercise Governmental control. This question, existing as far back as 1860, has occupied the attention of many of our predecessors and has given rise to commissions, which have endeavored to arrive at a view of arriving at a satisfactory adjustment of the question, as to which of the Governments should have the jurisdiction between Sherbro and Cape

My distinguished
tunately, unable to
On his visit to
that Republic


precise limit along the sea coast over which each might exercise legitimate sovereignty, and it has been my good fortune to complete these negotiations.

The happy duty has now devolved upon me, of signing, on behalf of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, that Convention, which having been signed also by the accredited Commissioners of the Government of Liberia (these gentlemen whom I have the honor to receive, and you the honor to meet) will, I trust, set at rest those differences which from time to time have impeded the progress of civilization, and lessened perhaps the harmony which it is always desirable should exist between States whose territorial limits are continuous and whose interests are identical.

I ask you, gentlemen, to join in a toast which I feel assured you will all receive in the manner which it deserves. It is "Success to the Republic of Liberia;" and I couple with that toast the name of the President of that Republic, and the names of the two gentlemen whom I have the honor to specially entertain as my guests this evening. Sister States, side by side on this Eastern shore of the broad Atlantic, peopled by members of the African race who have adopted the habits of Western civilization, cannot be other than united by the ties of one common duty, and that duty is the furtherance of civilization in this African land, amongst those native tribes, their immediate neighbors, who have not enjoyed the opportunities afforded to the inhabitants of Sierra Leone and to the immigrants from the United States to Liberia, of becoming acquainted with that higher life and purer thought which we of the Northern clime maintain, pervades the people of Europe and America.

It has been my good fortune, during my tenure of office in this place, to do something to bring this civilization nearer to some of the tribes on our immediate border. Such an end seems to me not unworthy of any personal effort or sacrifice which it has been in my power to make and which I have thought likely to secure it.

This Government, gentlemen, can never look with jealousy on any effort made by the Republic of Liberia, to induce the Aboriginal inhabitants contiguous to its sea board to enter into closer relations with themselves than have hitherto prevailed; and, I trust, that the Convention which was signed yesterday, marking as it does to some extent our respective limits, may have the effect of assisting both Governments to divert those energies which may hitherto have been uselessly expended on the adjustment of past differences, into a channel more worthy of their efforts. I mean the possible extension of the influence of Governments on the sea board over inland tribes dwelling nearer or farther from their borders.



An incident which calls for more than passing notice has of late excited our attention. I refer to the movement of the interior tribes towards the sea board, which is specially represented by the advance of the power of Samudu. A fixed determination seems to have possessed certain interior tribes inhabiting a tract of country some 400 or 500 miles long, by perhaps 200 or 300 broad, to overcome the obstacles which so far as we have learnt have always prevented their free access to the trading stations on the sea board; and that determination has been carried into action by the forces of Almami Samudu, who have advanced to within a few miles of this place.

It cannot be doubted that it would be of very great advantage to the trade of this port if such an uninterrupted communication existed; nor can it be imagined that the neighboring Government of Liberia, though not so entirely dependent upon trade for its successful development as this settlement appears to be, should not desire equally with ourselves to encourage those communications which, in past years, have existed between the sea board under its Government and the Mohammedan tribes of the interior. For by the free communication between those tribes and the people on the sea coast, produce will find its way to Liberian ports which by shipment and exchange will add largely to the commercial improvement of that country.

Efforts have, I believe, already been made by the Republic for the development of such routes and for the acquirement of the geographical knowledge which would tend to encourage such communications.

A gentleman sitting at this table has journeyed inland until he found himself in the district inhabited by Mohammedan tribes, who expressed themselves anxious to have free access to the Liberian sea board; he has given us an interesting and valuable account of the two journeys he has made from Monrovia to Musardu, and, I believe that I am giving utterance to the sincere wish of the British Government as well as to my own personal desire, when I express the hope that Liberia may be successful in its efforts toward a free communication between the interior tribes and her own people.

Gentlemen, I ask you to join me in drinking success to the Liberian Republic, and I couple with that toast the health of the President and that of the two gentlemen whom I have the honor to entertain as his special representatives this evening.

From The (Sierra Leone) Weekly News.

ENGLAND'S RIGHTS IN NIGRITIA.

By Nigritia, we understand all the region of West Central Africa embraced between Lake Tchad on the east and Sierra Leone on the

doubts implied by Consul Lewis, that it is both possible and desirable to convert that country to the faith imported from America by the emigrants. Mr. Lewis says:

"It is said that Samudu's army is divided into three portions. One is operating near the head-waters of the Niger. Another portion is operating in the regions east of Liberia, and by suppressing the disturbing elements, unfettering trade and introducing a knowledge of religion and letters, is in a sense opening the way for Negro immigrants of intelligence and energy from America to push out from the Africo-American Republic to the healthy and fertile regions of the interior. In another sense it is forestalling the whole region for Mohammedanism and making it difficult, if not impossible—if indeed it is desirable—to convert that country to the faith imported from America by the immigrants."

There is evidently before the American Negro of intelligence and energy a grand field for high endeavor and noble achievements in the region of intellectual, religious and material progress in the land that God gave to his forefathers and still preserves for him.

NEW YORK STATE COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

The advancement of the College at Monrovia has been specially sought. The Boston and New York Boards have co-operated in providing material to put an iron roof on the College building, and to provide other repairs. The sum of \$375.50, furnished by the Boston Board, was expended for galvanized iron roofing in England, and the sum of \$1,151.12, of which \$624.50 was provided by the Boston Board, and \$726.62 by the New York Board, has been paid for the purchase and shipping of lumber, sent out through Yates & Porterfield, to Monrovia. To provide adequate instruction, Prof. A. B. King, the successful principal of Alexander High School at Clay-Ashland, on the St. Paul's river, has been appointed Professor of Mental and Moral Science and of allied branches in Liberia College; his specific duties and payment from the Fulton Fund being still under advisement. The bequest of \$10,000 by Miss Sarah Burr, of New York, to "the Protestant College at Monrovia," long contested, has been secured. The expressed wish of Joseph Fulton, that out of surplus income from his bequest "premiums" should be given to proficient students, has been provided by action of the Board, the sum of \$50 being annually devoted for first and second prizes in the two main departments—those of Natural and Mental Science. *Annual Report, May 3, 1886.*

of Dr. Bayol, (French) who visited the Upper Niger in 1880, Futah Jallo in 1881-82, and Bambara in 1883.

Next to England, Germany has furnished most of the mental and physical energy which has been devoted to discovery in this part of Africa. We have had in our day the labors of Gerhard Rohlfs who crossed the Continent via Lake Tchad from Tripoli to Lagos. Dr. Nachtigal visited Bornu and Hausa. Dr. Lenz, now engaged on the Congo, is said to have traversed Masina and Bambarra. Zweifel and Moustier, started from Sierra Leone, sustained by M. Verminck, a French capitalist, under the skillful direction of E. Vohsen, Esq. discovered the source of the Niger in the spot indicated by Laing and Winwood Reade. This was from July to November, 1879.

Mungo Park, on his return to England, suggested to the British Government that a commercial and military station should be established at Sego. This became in recent times, a favorite project of General Faidherbe, the enlightened and enterprising Governor of Senegal, and has received the powerful support in France of M. Freycinet. But the French are not popular among the Nigritian tribes. They are meeting considerable obstacle from the military organization of Sanankodu, *alias* Samudu, a Mandingo chieftain, who has pushed his conquests to the borders of Sierra Leone.

The days of discovery are now over. The days of utilization of discovery have come:—the days for commercial and philanthropic enterprise.

From the Christian Advocate.

LIBERIAN METHODISM.

The following letter was written by Bishop Taylor, aboard the steamship Cameroon, Feb. 18, 1886, to Mr. Richard Grant, New York.

I have arranged to found an industrial school and self-supporting mission at Settra Kroo, on the Liberian coast, and have appointed Bright J. Turner, a promising young man of color, who came from Atlanta, Georgia, two years ago, to the care of the mission. He has been on the self-support among the heathen all the past year.

We shall want a man and his wife to join Brother Turner next December. I have written to Marshall W. Taylor, of New Orleans, telling him that we shall require many good missionary teachers for the industrial schools and self-supporting missions to be founded among the native nations in Liberia on my return next year (D. V.) I would thus give due notice and sufficient time for our educated young Methodist men and women of color to offer for this work and communicate with you, and if they do not respond duly we will put in white men and women,—knowing, unprejudiced people here say

that white people will succeed better than colored. But I would like to put in the colored if we can get the right sort. I want good teachers and missionary apprentices for Liberia, sound Methodists, ready to teach by example in the industrial schools. I do not certainly know, but fear I may not get back by next Conference, but hope to soon after, at any rate. I wish we could push this Liberia work now, but we must plant orchards first in South Central Africa, that our trees of righteousness may be growing.

I am arranging for a preparatory opening of other fields in Liberia besides Settra Kroo immediately, and when we get back, say a year hence, we shall want a hundred missionary workers for Liberia and regions beyond yearly till the country is settled with Gospel light-houses in every direction for a thousand miles. We shall want them in small parties, as many women as men—soul-saving women, good teachers, who can teach the girls plain music, cutting and making clothes, house work, etc. We can settle a dozen at a time as fast as they shall come.

Liberia is the garden spot of West Africa—soil, seasons, climate, and productions, every thing favorable for the best living with the least labor of any country I know.

I think Liberia is as healthy as Jersey City any day. I have been there a month, and have seen but two house-flies, and they were on a boat on which I came down the St. John's river; they seemed to be emigrating. I occasionally hear the buzz of a mosquito, but have never seen one. It was just so last year.

WILLIAM TAYLOR.

The Conference was to be held this year at Lower Buchanan, but this charge, having been distracted and nearly ruined by unfraternal interference on the part of a preacher of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, the Conference was compelled to find another place of session. It was held in Edina, seven miles from Buchanan; Bishop Taylor presided. The Conference suffered great loss in the death of Rev. C. H. Harmon, one of the ablest and most devoted members, who died a short time before at Cape Palmas, over which district he was presiding elder. The death, also, of Gabriel Moore, Esq., one of the most reliable business men of Monrovia, who had taken a great interest in the repairs of the Seminary and the reconstruction of our educational work, was also an occasion of sadness. Thomas B. Campbell was appointed to serve in Mr. Moore's place in connection with this matter.

Bishop Taylor declares himself in perfect health, and speaks of being encouraged lately with reference to his work. The Seminary building is now reported to be in good repair.

LIBERIAN EPISCOPALIANS.

Hon. C. T. O. King, Mayor of Monrovia, thus writes under date of "Monrovia, March 24, 1886:"

"The last week has been one of great interest to the religious communion of this region. The P. Episcopal Convocation was held in this city, presided over by Bishop Ferguson, who proved equal to the requirements of his high office. At one of the meetings the Bishop, assisted by Revs. J. W. Blackledge; M. P., Valentine Keda, and Paulus Moort, Presbyters, ordained Revs. J. G. Monger, of Sinoe, Edward Hunte, of Crozerville, and H. C. Merriam N'yema, of Cavalla, priests, when an eloquent discourse was preached by Bishop Ferguson, from Ezekiel 33, 1-9. On another occasion Mr. J. T. Gibson was ordained deacon. Mr. Gibson is an immigrant from Barbadoes, W. I., and so also is Mr. Hunte. The sermon, pointing out the duties of those entering the ministry, was impressively delivered by Rev. Valentine Keda. The latter and Rev. Merriam N'yema are civilized Greboes, and they always add their native names after their English names, as Keda and N'yema. The sermons and addresses delivered during the sessions of the Convocation cannot but have a salutary effect in the community. Bishop Ferguson proposes to go to Cavalla before the wet season sets in. There the Episcopal mission has an extensive work going on—part of it a school of the first class, under the zealous and efficient management of Rev. Valentine Keda. There are substantial tokens of stronger and deeper spiritual life in Liberia."

From The (Sierra Leone) Methodist Herald.

MESSAGE OF PRESIDENT JOHNSON.

We publish to-day the full text of the recent Message of the President of Liberia, and we are sure that it will be read with deep interest by all our people. The document is instructive and suggestive. It shows that there is in existence in West Africa an independent civilized nation of Africans, with all the machinery of a nation in regular operation, and with large and far-reaching possibilities.

The people of Liberia are struggling, and in a manly and intelligent manner, with the difficulties incident to youth and inexperience. They have assumed a most difficult form of government for an inexperienced people. We see the perplexities in which the Republic of France is frequently involved. Only a few weeks ago a serious crisis occurred in the administration of the Government of that large and influential nation. President Grevy had no Cabinet to grace his New Year's reception, Minister after Minister having failed to form a Government.

When we consider the peculiar difficulties attending the political experiment going on in Liberia, some of which are referred to in the President's Message, we cannot but watch with the deepest sympathy the noble efforts of the Liberians, which must always have a peculiar interest for us and all Natives.

The political and civil polity of Liberia is modelled after the best English and American law; and its design is to develop *African* character, and give full scope to its action, independent of the political rivalry of Europeans. And its success so far, and its present prospects are sufficiently encouraging to augur a triumphant result.

Although, as we see from the President's Message, it is at present the day of small things with the Republic, it is clear that it embodies all the elements essential to success. The people are living and working for themselves in agriculture, in trade, and in mechanical operations, with a sense of responsibility of the importance of their privileges and the value of their hopes. The very smallness of their beginning, and the difficulties they have encountered, instead of being a discouragement, are an earnest and security of ultimate success.

There are bright prospects of the increase of their numbers and the extension of their jurisdiction indefinitely towards the interior, by immigration from the United States and by the incorporation of the native tribes.

It is evident that the relations of Sierra Leone and Liberia are becoming closer and more intimate. A port of entry and delivery will be opened at the mouth of the Mannah river, in order to facilitate regular intercourse between the two countries.

The fertility of Liberian soil and the vast undeveloped resources of the interior countries, present a most promising field to natives of Sierra Leone for agricultural or commercial enterprise. They can become full citizens of the Republic by a very simple and inexpensive process.

The civilization of Africa is indispensable to the important political and commercial interests of the world; and there is no doubt that the Christian world, recognizing the debt they owe to Africa for the wrongs they have done her, will not refuse sympathy and encouragement to the efforts and aspirations of this young Negro State to become an effective agent in the work of African regeneration.

From The Topeka, Kansas, Citizen.

THE COLONIZATION OF AFRICA.

There are in Kansas two movements that deeply interest me as omens of good for both Africa and America. The first is for emigration to Africa, started here by the leaders of the exodus from Missis-

issippi to Kansas, and now organized as the African Emigration Association. It has a pledged following of 300, and is extending abroad and increasing here. Its leaders say that the black man here is like an upstart sapling in the midst of large, deep-rooted and overshadowing oaks, and is stunted by their superiority; that Ham, with his late start in life, can never compete, even on fair terms, with his younger but larger and far stronger brother Japhet; and that with the stain and contempt of slavery upon him, neither he nor his children can ever compete with the whites. They wish, therefore, to get away from the stain and stigma of slavery, and from the overshadowing greatness of the white man, and see what Ham can do for himself and for the land of his ancestors, in building up a United States of Africa, which, under some future Hannibal, Cleopatra or Queen of Sheba, shall compare favorably with America, and show that Ham, the black and long oppressed slave, is just about as good a man as is Japhet. And these people, whose brawn has done much to create both the wealth and power of our nation, now ask of us nothing but transportation to Africa. Will not philanthropy and Christian charity give this, if Governmental aid shall fail? And does not the Nation owe to the Negro much more than he asks for?

In this Government, now incipient and small within Kansas, I see the germ of a grand compensation to Africa, for the horrors of the slave trade and for the piratic spoliation of her people. And to give this just and needed compensation to Africa, would both justify the ways of God and man, and also deliver our country from retribution for its share in African spoliation.

Success to this patriotic movement! I hope it will soon plant in Africa the nucleus of a nation that shall spread by confederation and voluntary annexation from the Cape of Ban to the Cape of Good Hope, giving Africa all the institutions of America, and along with them the language of America. And then will these institutions also be soon planted in Asia, and gradually cover that Continent.

M. M. CAMPBELL.

LIBERIA AND THE GRANT MONUMENT.

The Grant Memorial Monument Association, New York, has received through the Consul General of Liberia in the United States, a contribution of thirty-nine dollars from residents of Monrovia. Accompanying the remittance was the following letter:

MONROVIA, Liberia, February 15, 1886.

SIR: Inclosed I beg to hand you \$39 in drafts, with the humble request to forward this sum to the Committee having the matter in

charge. This amount was subscribed by different persons in this city at the proposition of the Hon. C. T. O. King, Mayor of Monrovia, while I was appointed to receive the subscriptions. By unanimous request of the subscribers I remit the money to you, hoping you will assist us in our effort to contribute to the memorial of the great hero by placing the enclosed amount in the hands of the right persons. I have the honor to be your very humble servant,

M. A. AENMEY, Consul of Sweden and Norway.

Among the contributors are Mrs. M. Barboza, missionary; Miss Mary Sharp, missionary; C. T. O. King, Mayor of Monrovia; W. M. Davis, Attorney-General; R. A. Sherman, Consul for Belgium; M. A. Aenmey, Consul for Sweden and Norway; Rev. S. S. Sevier, Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church; A. B. King, Principal of the Alexander High School; I. C. Dickinson, H. A. Williams, G. D. Moore, Messrs. G. Moore & Son, and H. Cooper & Son.

LETTER FROM MR. JORDAN P. NORTH.

The following letter has been sent for publication in the *AFRICAN REPOSITORY* by the gentlemen in New York to whom it is addressed. Mr. North emigrated from Montgomery, Ala., over a year ago, accompanied by his wife and seven children.

BREWERVILLE, Liberia, January 29, 1886.

DEAR SIR: I completed my house and moved into it about the middle of July and am now clearing up my land to farm. I am very well pleased with my new home. All I see needed here is industry and management, and it will make a good country. I am satisfied here. Tell me what a saw mill to cut plank will cost. That is one of the useful things needed at this place. A man with the right materials can make money in this country. I came to take Liberia as I found it and have no fault to find with it. My family, except the baby, are well. Please order some religious books for me as I have been made an elder in the Presbyterian church at Brewerville.

JORDAN P. NORTH.

LIBERIAN COMMERCE ON THE INCREASE.

For the first time an English steamer,—the “Cameroon”—called at Cape Mount, December 11th, and took off 90 casks of palm oil and other valuable products. Cape Mount has not hitherto had commercial importance enough to attract the steamers. That port, one of the most picturesque and healthy in the Republic, will now be made a port of call for the outward and homeward steamers—the fifth in Liberia. Sierra Leone, with all its advantages, has only

three ports—Freetown, Sherbro, and Solymah—the last recently taken from Liberia.

Liberia has more of the elements of progress than any other country in West Africa. God sanctioned the principle and method of the American Colonization Society and having, in the first instance, put obstacles in the way of their occupying the physical and moral swamps of Sherbro, forced them to the occupation of a region of country possessing the finest soil, the most salubrious climate and the most valuable aboriginal population.

One of the most important elements in Liberia is the KROO tribe, extending from Bassa to the Cavalla river, including the Greboes. They are all freemen. They do not tolerate domestic slavery. They never have been known to enslave each other. They preferred, in the days of the slave-trade, to kill the criminals of their own tribe to selling them into slavery. No commercial operations can be carried on in West Africa from Sierra Leone to Loando without the Kroomen, and they are all taken from Liberian territory. Thousands of them have been away as sailors in merchant and naval ships, and having visited all the points in West, South and East Africa—traveling even to India and China—have returned to their homes anxious to see their country improved, and proud of a flag representing a Negro nationality.

Then Liberia has in her interior the great Mandingo tribe, extending from the St. Paul's river to Lake Chad. Samudu, "the new Mahdi," a Mandingo, is by birth almost a Liberian, having been born near the eastern borders of Liberian territory. Besides these are the intermediate tribes—Pessahs, Golahs, Bassas, etc., etc., agriculturists and traders.

Now what does Providence mean by giving to Liberia these elements, if it be not to aid in the great work to be done for Africa by the method of the American Colonization Society, which has a unique place among the philanthropic organizations of the world?

AN ILLIMITABLE FIELD.

Hon. Judson A. Lewis, United States Consul at Sierra Leone, in despatches to the Department of State, has been giving graphic descriptions of the great Mohammedan movement in Western Soudan, and brings before the American public the importance of the work of Liberia in its relation to the vast multitudes in the interior accessible to it, and the obligation which rests upon the American nation, to furnish that Republic with the means of social, intellectual and religious progress, in order to prove, in a practical manner, against the

doubts implied by Consul Lewis, that it is both possible and desirable to convert that country to the faith imported from America by the emigrants. Mr. Lewis says:

"It is said that Samudu's army is divided into three portions. One is operating near the head-waters of the Niger. Another portion is operating in the regions east of Liberia, and by suppressing the disturbing elements, unfettering trade and introducing a knowledge of religion and letters, is in a sense opening the way for Negro immigrants of intelligence and energy from America to push out from the Africo-American Republic to the healthy and fertile regions of the interior. In another sense it is forestalling the whole region for Mohammedanism and making it difficult, if not impossible—if indeed it is desirable—to convert that country to the faith imported from America by the immigrants."

There is evidently before the American Negro of intelligence and energy a grand field for high endeavor and noble achievements in the region of intellectual, religious and material progress in the land that God gave to his forefathers and still preserves for him.

NEW YORK STATE COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

The advancement of the College at Monrovia has been specially sought. The Boston and New York Boards have co-operated in providing material to put an iron roof on the College building, and to provide other repairs. The sum of \$375.50, furnished by the Boston Board, was expended for galvanized iron roofing in England, and the sum of \$1,151.12, of which \$624.50 was provided by the Boston Board, and \$726.62 by the New York Board, has been paid for the purchase and shipping of lumber, sent out through Yates & Porterfield, to Monrovia. To provide adequate instruction, Prof. A. B. King, the successful principal of Alexander High School at Clay-Ashland, on the St. Paul's river, has been appointed Professor of Mental and Moral Science and of allied branches in Liberia College; his specific duties and payment from the Fulton Fund being still under advisement. The bequest of \$10,000 by Miss Sarah Burr, of New York, to "the Protestant College at Monrovia," long contested, has been secured. The expressed wish of Joseph Fulton, that out of surplus income from his bequest "premiums" should be given to proficient students, has been provided by action of the Board, the sum of \$50 being annually devoted for first and second prizes in the two main departments—those of Natural and Mental Science. *Annual Report, May 3, 1886.*

ROLL OF EMIGRANTS FOR LIBERIA.

By Bark Liberia, from New York, April 12, 1886.

No	NAME.	AGE.	OCCUPATION.	RELIGION.
<i>From Rockingham, N. C.</i>				
1	Hampton Covington.....	33	Farmer. . .	Methodist....
2	Mollie Covington.....	24	.....	Methodist....
<i>From Topeka, Kansas.</i>				
3	John Norman.....	43	Farmer.....	Baptist.....

NOTE.—The foregoing named persons make a total of 15,787 emigrants settled in Liberia by the AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

PENNSYLVANIA COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

The regular monthly meeting of the Board of Managers of the Pennsylvania Colonization Society was held in the rooms, 609 Walnut Street, on Thursday, June 10. The Society considers that its objects have been misunderstood. The testimony of such a man as Stanley is: "The American people forget that it was through the philanthropy of their fellow-citizens that the free State of Liberia was founded, to the establishment of which they contributed two-and-a-half million of their money to found a State which they might regard with honest pride."

Rev. Mr. Webb, of Lincoln University, submitted letters from Rev. Thomas H. Roberts, a native African of the Vey tribe, brought from Liberia, educated in Lincoln University, and now returned to work in Liberia; "All the resources are here to make this second to no other land in the world. Monrovia has a picturesque situation, right upon the ocean. It might become the New York or the London of Africa. Its streets are covered with stones that are 90 per cent. iron. Oh, what a rich country, if we only had the men to work her resources! Would that I could make the young men in America feel what a field of usefulness there is here for them. We need men to proclaim the Gospel. We need men to administer justice. We need men to work the soil and extract from it its hidden wealth. When we shall have these, each one qualified in his position, there will be no question about Africa's redemption or a great Negro Republic here in Liberia."

The existence of Liberia, a free Republic, governed entirely by colored men, the only Republic in Africa, is not the defense merely, but the boast of the Colonization Society, and such men as the writer of

this letter—and others which might be readily named, are her hope in the great future of development which is now beginning throughout Africa.

It was announced that a number of well-chosen emigrants would be assisted to go by the next vessel to Liberia.—*Philadelphia Inquirer*—

RECEIPTS OF THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION SOCIETY.

During the Month of March, 1886.

CONNECTICUT. (\$600 00.)		OHIO. (\$100 00.)	
<i>Stamford.</i> Charles J. Starr	\$100 00	<i>Oxford.</i> Dr. Alexander Guy....	100 00
<i>Bridgeport.</i> Legacy of Marcus De Forest, by Horace F. Hatch, Executor.....	500 00	FOR REPOSITORY. (\$2 00.)	
PENNSYLVANIA. (\$23 75.)		Connecticut, \$1 00. Louisiana, \$1 00	
<i>Fannettsburg.</i> Legacy of Mrs. Isabella Witherow, by W. S. Harris, Ex'r, \$25 00. Less State inheritance tax, \$1 25.....	23 75	RECAPITULATION.	
SOUTH CAROLINA. (\$1 00.)		Donations.....	201 00
<i>Prospect.</i> Rev. N. Hanna	1 00	Legacies.....	523 75
MISSISSIPPI. (\$25 00.)		Emigrant toward passage.....	25 00
<i>Ship Land.</i> James J. Diggs, toward cost of emigrant passage to Liberia	25 00	For African Repository.....	2 00
		Rent of Colonization Building.....	161 00
		Interest for schools in Liberia....	90 00
		Total receipts in March. ..	\$1002 75

During the Month of April, 1886.

NEW JERSEY. (\$39 00.)		FOR REPOSITORY. (\$3 00.)	
<i>Princeton.</i> Collections by M. H. N., transmitted by Rev. Dr. John Maclean	\$39 00	Virginia, \$1 00. Georgia, \$1 00, Canada, \$1 00.	3 00
VIRGINIA. (\$1 00.)		RECAPITULATION.	
<i>Alexandria.</i> Mrs. M. B. Blackford.....	1 00	Donations	40 00
NORTH CAROLINA. (\$40 00.)		Emigrants toward passage.....	40 00
<i>Rockingham.</i> Hampton Covington, toward cost of emigrant passage of self and wife to Liberia..	40 00	For African Repository.....	3 00
		Rent of Colonization Building ...	61 00
		Total Receipts in April....	\$144 00

During the Month of May, 1886.

NEW YORK. (\$10 00.)		RECAPITULATION.	
<i>White Plains.</i> Mrs. Sarah E. Lester	\$10 00	Donation	\$10 00
FOR REPOSITORY (\$1 75.)		For African Repository.	1 75
Tennessee, \$1.00. Indian Territory, 75c.....	1 75	Rent of Colonization Building....	273 00
		Total Receipts in May.....	\$284 75

THE AFRICAN REPOSITORY.

VOL. LXII. WASHINGTON, D. C., OCTOBER, 1886. No. 4.

MARYLAND IN LIBERIA.

On the 9th of March, 1885, Hon. John H. B. Latrobe, President of the American Colonization Society, read a paper before the Maryland Historical Society on *Maryland in Liberia*, in which he gives an interesting account of the origin and growth of the colony planted in West Africa by the Maryland State Colonization Society in co-operation with the State of Maryland. The length of the paper has prevented its appearance in the REPOSITORY.

Apropos of the celebration in February, 1884, of the Fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the settlement, the founder, Dr. James Hall, happily still among us and enjoying a green old age, contributed a series of articles to the REPOSITORY (Oct. 1884, Oct. 1885 and Jan. 1886,) giving an account of his early experiences in West Africa and of the favorable results which attended his courageous efforts to plant the standard of civilization on a distant and barbarous shore.

These documents remind us that the philanthropic and far-seeing founders of that promising Republic are fast passing away. But the doctrines they propounded and the results for Africa to which in their early efforts they pointed, are commending themselves daily with increasing force to the judgment and approval of all who have time to study the African problem.

In an appendix to this valuable paper is given the memorable speech of Mr. Latrobe delivered at the Eleventh Annual Meeting of the American Colonization Society, held January 19th, 1828, in the Hall of the House of Representatives, Hon. Henry Clay in the chair. In this speech the youthful orator argued with great force in favor of a settlement at Cape Palmas, and with a clearness and accuracy of geographical delineation which indicates a marvelous acquaintance with African geography for that time, when even the highest authorities in Europe on African matters doubted whether the Niger had an

outlet to the Atlantic ocean. Two years before Mr. Latrobe laid his plan before the Society (June, 1826) the *Edinburgh Review*, in a lengthy article on the Narrative of Denham and Clapperton, then just published, had gravely discussed the Niger question as follows:

"The plain truth is, we doubt if there can very strictly be said to be such a river as the Niger. This celebrated name, which, with its cognate term of the *Neel Abeede*, signifies the Nile or river of the Black nations, is evidently imposed by a foreign people, who are the North Africans, and who have communicated it to Europe; And an attentive observation will now make it evident, that they have applied it less to any understood river than to an ideal compound of all those which flow along the central plain of interior Africa. To understand this error we must take a glance at the physical structure of this part of the Continent."

The reviewer then enters upon an elaborate argument to prove the impossibility of the existence of such a stream. It is only as we read such utterances, which, in the light of the present day, seems so astounding, that we can appreciate the immense strides which have been made in the knowledge of African geography during the last fifty years.

But Mr. Latrobe, notwithstanding his youth, had brought to the study of Africa a zeal and affection which made him easily master of every detail. And from that day to this his declarations, whether speculative or descriptive in connection with the subject of African Colonization, have been marked by an instinctive exactitude. If his speeches were all collected in a volume—and they are numerous—there would hardly be found one instance which, in the light of the most recent developments, would appear to have been injudicious. Most of them have the freshness of contemporary observation, and the next generation will understand portions of them even better than the present.

When in 1876 the King of the Belgians proposed to hold his Conference at Brussels preliminary to the undertaking of his great work in the Congo country, his Minister at Washington was instructed to solicit the presence of Mr. Latrobe at that gathering. Unfortunately the pressure of engagements prevented the attendance of Mr. Latrobe and, in his reply to the Belgian Minister, he gave the following account of his views of and services to African Colonization:

"The only object to which, for now more than half a century, I have devoted myself, outside of my profession of the law, has been Africa. I imbibed my interest for it from the distinguished gentle-

man with whom I studied, the late General Harper, one of the founders of the Colonization Society. I used the skill which I had acquired as a draughtsman at West Point to prepare the first map of Liberia that was ever engraved. The name of *Liberia* was the result of a conversation between General Harper and myself, who gave alternately names to the places which the map presented. I prepared the instructions which Abel Hurd carried with him when he went to Liberia at General Harper's expense, directed to journey westward until he struck the Niger, which he was to follow to the sea, solving in that manner the problem of its mouth. He died before he could carry out the plan which was, at a later date, pursued by the Landers with success. Vessel after vessel load of emigrants have I superintended the embarkation of, and the settlement made by the State of Maryland at Cape Palmas was under my direction, even the preparation of the Code for its government. And thus I became after many years of labor for Africa, the *President of the National Society*. Matters that I mention now in no spirit of egotism, but to justify your suggestion of me to his Majesty, to which I well know I am indebted for the compliment he has paid me. I mention them, too, that you may understand how strong must be the considerations that induce me to decline this most flattering invitation. I have always believed that the day would come when two races that will not intermarry must separate, if both are *free*; and I have advocated African Colonization as affording a refuge for the weaker. With me this has been axiomatic; and fifty years' observation has confirmed the truth of the theory which made me originally a colonizationist. I have looked upon Liberia as this place of refuge. Liberia, in its turn I have regarded as an entering place into the Continent, and its people as the agents who were to produce the metamorphosis which his Majesty refers to in the admirable exposition which his letter to you contains of the motives that actuate him, and the plans he has in view. If this emigration shall never take place, so as to give America a homogenous white population, Liberia will have fulfilled a grand destiny as the noblest missionary enterprise that the world has ever known. A white man dotted here and there over Africa can produce but little result in the way of Christianizing and civilizing it; but an influx of hundreds, of thousands, of millions even, of intelligent, educated Negroes, carrying with them knowledge, science art and religion, has been prepared and must one day take place."*

We have here in a nutshell the whole theory and principle of African Colonization, and so far from its being necessary to modify, one word, every day's experience is intensifying its force, proving the

*African Repository, April, 1877.

prophetic forecast and statesmanlike sagacity of the writer. Would that something of the beneficence of the Royal philanthropist had found its way to the little Republic, and some Leopoldsville, the offspring of his devotion to African civilization, had been planted on the rich and salubrious highlands east of Liberia to command the wealthy and populous districts of the Niger!

Readers of the REPOSITORY are familiar with the fact that the idea of the colony of Maryland in Liberia, originating with Mr. Latrobe, was carried into execution by Dr. James Hall. Cape Palmas was selected by the Board of Managers of the Maryland State Colonization Society and Dr. James Hall, whose experience in Africa so admirably qualified him for the position, was chosen to lead out and settle the first emigrants. On the 28th of November, 1833, the brig *Ann*, Captain Langdon, sailed from Baltimore with a full cargo of goods and provisions and eighteen emigrants for Cape Palmas. Dr. Hall had charge of the expedition. The Rev. John Hersey accompanied him as an assistant, and the Revs. J. Leighton Wilson and S. R. Wynkoop, missionaries of the American Board of Foreign Missions, took passage on the *Ann*, with a view of ascertaining the fitness of Cape Palmas as a place for missionary labors. On the 25th of January, the *Ann* reached Monrovia, remained there ten days taking on board thirty old settlers, nineteen of whom were adult males, well acclimated. On the 5th of February the brig reached Bassa, and received five* more recruits, "amongst them Stephen Benson, father of Liberia's second President, and James Polk, both good men and true," and sailed on the 6th for the point of her ultimate destination. Dr. Hall had sent word to the kings of the vicinity of the purpose that brought him to Africa, and when he reached the Cape, which he did on the 11th of February, he found them prepared to treat with him. But let us have the account in the words of Mr. Latrobe:

"The news of another settlement had found its way to Leeward, and the people of Cape Palmas were not unprepared for the grand palaver, which was held on the 12th."

"As was anticipated the item of rum was insisted upon as a *sine qua non* by the natives, when, after they had agreed to sell, the question of consideration came up; and, for a time, everything was at sea. Dr. Hall was peremptory, however. After enumerating the trade goods that he was willing to give in exchange for the territory, he said: "My master gave me these to buy a home for these people. If you take what I offer, good; if not, I go my way." Finally he proposed to give, as a substitute for many articles used in English

*Mr. Latrobe says four (page 39.) Dr. Hall says five, Repository, Oct. 1884, p. 103.

and German trafficking in which he was deficient, so many silver dollars, with the exact and comparative value of which every trader on the coast was familiar; and this being accepted as the sun declined, the Palaver was "set," as the natives termed it, and the morrow was fixed for "making book," or executing the deeds; and on the 14th of February, 1834, Parmah, King of Cape Palmas; Baphro, King of Grand Cavally, and Weah Bolio, King of Grahway, on the one part, and James Hall, Agent of the Maryland State Colonization Society, on the other; in the presence of George R. McGill and James M. Thompson, completed the conveyance. The kings reserved to their people the use of their villages and fields, and stipulated that within a year free public schools should be established for the benefit of the native children—one at Cape Palmas, one at Grahway, and one at Grand Cavally."

Mr. Latrobe, throughout his paper, has not failed to recognize most warmly the able services rendered by Dr. Hall; his zeal, fortitude, sagacity and perseverance, in the founding of the settlement. After laying the foundations of the history of Maryland in Liberia, Dr. Hall, owing to failure of health, returned to the United States, to continue here, in another form, the good work. For more than twenty years he performed the duties of Home Agent of the Maryland State Colonization Society, and editor of the *Maryland Colonization Journal*, in which, from month to month, he recorded the incidents connected with the growth and development of the settlement he had planted, as well as of other parts of Liberia. No one can read through the editorials of the *Maryland Colonization Journal*, while under the management of Dr. Hall, without being struck with the discretion, faithfulness and judgment of the writer. As a eulogist of Liberia he was so temperate in his praise as to give the idea sometimes of captiousness. He would never deviate from strict impartiality, or even conceal the little weaknesses which a less honest or a less discreet friend of the youthful Nation would shrink from touching. In his description of social life in Liberia fifty years ago (REPOSITORY, January, 1886), he gives his experience with refreshing candor, even singling out, without naming them, "two admitted toppers," who, in a community remarkable for its sobriety, became conspicuous from the rarity of their species.

In the preface to his able paper Mr. Latrobe refers to the important literary services which Dr. Hall, in addition to his other labors in the cause, has rendered to Liberia and Colonization, in the following complimentary terms:

"When the Maryland State Colonization Society closed its ac-

tive operations in 1863, Dr. James Hall, who had been its agent and business manager, and the editor of the *Maryland Colonization Journal*, arranged carefully all the books and papers of the Society, and placed them in the custody of the Maryland Historical Society. It has been from this collection, and from the personal knowledge of the writer, that the following history has been prepared. He has had, in addition, the memoranda of Dr. Hall to aid him in his work. The material has not by any means been exhausted, and the reports of the State Society, which are in print; and the volumes of the *Colonization Journal*, are well worthy of examination by those who are interested in seeing how a nation may be built up from its earliest infancy, and until it enters as an adult into the family of nations."

It is admitted by all thoughtful friends of Africa acquainted with the facts, that a more benevolent and important enterprise than that presented by the American Colonization Society has not been undertaken in the present century. The work of the Society has been unique in the history of philanthropic enterprises, and its difficulties have been peculiar. But it has gone on steadily, and, during its entire history, its career has been marked by the favor of Providence. Some of the best and truest men of this Nation have labored and prayed for its success. The late Dr. Archibald Alexander, of Princeton, who has written the only "History of African Colonization," an able and enlightened supporter of the cause, said, many years ago, in the fullness and fervor of an earnest conviction; "The time will come—*let my warning be noted*—when the possession of such a territory as Liberia will be felt by all to be of exceeding great importance. I feel this to be a subject of immense importance to our country." (AFRICAN REPOSITORY Feb. 15, 1841.) Dr. Alexander was no fanatic or gushing enthusiast, he knew whereof and why he affirmed.

A lengthy review of Mr. Latrobe's paper has been prepared by a Liberian, which will appear in print before very long.

LIBERIA; THE AMERICO-AFRICAN REPUBLIC.

In January last a volume of 107 pages, with the above title, was issued from a New York press. The writer, T. McCants Stewart, spent altogether about five months in Liberia, in 1883, chiefly at Monrovia, paying a short visit to two other coast settlements—Cape Mount and Bassa. He saw also three or four of the settlements on the St. Paul's river, inland from Monrovia. The book before us is the "result" of the author's "observations and experiences" in that time and at those places.

We should have been taken by surprise at this "result" were we not familiar with the fact that Africa furnishes abundant and inexhaustible material for book-making to any traveler, even the most casual, who is at all gifted in the use of the pen. We remember that Captain Burton, some years ago, occupied 118 pages in describing a "Six hours' sojourn at Cape Palmas."*

Mr. Stewart seems to have thoroughly enjoyed his visit to Liberia, and though he takes pains to inform his readers that he is "not a Colonizationist," and "no enthusiast over the Americo-African Republic," yet there is discernible in the picture he draws of the country and people a sympathetic interest, if not a subdued admiration.

His tribute to the settlement of Arthington (pp. 81, 89, 90), founded about fifteen years ago, is well deserved. The results there achieved illustrate the wisdom of the American Colonization Society in the selection of the men by whom the settlement was founded and built up. Mayor King, of Monrovia, in a letter dated in October, 1885, says: "The wilderness is disappearing before the energy and thrift of the settlers. Continue to send men like Hill, Moore (of Arthington), Newton, Batese, Miles, Knox, Burgess and North (of Brewerville)—hardy, experienced, and self-reliant agriculturalists and mechanics. This is the class most needed here, and the best suited to the country."

Experience has shown that colored and sometimes white Americans, of large educational pretensions, seldom make any very important mark in Liberia. The novel circumstances in which the new-comer finds himself prove a sort of Ithuriel spear. If he is a man he sticks and does good work. If he has only the form of a man, then, with the destructive instinct of his species, he butts and strikes at everything in his way to make openings for himself, or retires from the field in disgust. Mr. Stanley says that of the hundreds of Europeans who went out to assist in his work on the Congo, only four per cent. proved of any service.

Mr. Stewart forms a correct estimate of the commercial possibilities of Liberia and the inducements it holds out to enterprising colored men of capital and business tact. (p. 52.) But we fear that he gives perilous advice to such as wish to start business in Liberia, when he suggests that "*If this Negro Company could put their own ships upon the sea, then they would be masters of the situation.*" (The italics are the author's.) This has been tried by Liberian merchants, but without success. Hon. E. J. Roye first carried the Liberian flag to Liverpool and New York, on a brig of his own, in 1859. The firm

* Wanderings in West Africa. By an F. R. G. S.

of McGill Bros. also sent Liberian vessels to Liverpool. The firm of Johnson, Turpin & Dunbar, colored men of New York, had charge of the barque *Mendi*, to ply between New York and Liberia. But it was found that limited capital thus applied was not remunerative. The large commercial houses on the coast, such as the Senegal and West African Company, and Randall, Fisher & Co. find it more convenient to send goods from America in chartered American vessels; and the bulk of their freight from Europe is carried in the English steamers. Experienced Liberian merchants find it more profitable to employ small cutters for collecting produce along the coast, to be shipped for foreign markets at ports of entry in the English and German steamers, and in American and Dutch sailing ships. The competition in the West African trade is too great among foreign owners of ships to allow of any discriminating or monopolizing policy, such as Mr. Stewart apprehends. Four lines of steamers now compete for the trade of West Africa.

But far more promising than even the commercial are the agricultural prospects of Liberia. "The man," says Mr. Stewart (p. 76), "who can cultivate from fifty to a hundred acres of coffee is the farmer who counts his income by the thousands." "I have been told, both in Europe and America," he further says, "that there could be created a special and wide demand for Liberian coffee, if it could be secured in such quantities as to justify efforts to create a market." Liberia's material wealth depends more largely upon the culture of coffee, perhaps, than upon anything else. There is every reason to believe that the use of this article is rapidly increasing, especially in the United States, where Prohibition laws are becoming more popular. Brazil has hitherto largely supplied the demand in the United States. But it is evident that her power to supply is every day diminishing. Some new and extensive field for the cultivation of the article must be found. Such a field exists in West Africa. Liberia affords much greater natural facilities for the production of coffee than Brazil. Let the same amount of capital be invested in its cultivation in both places, and Liberia will yield a return of perhaps thirty-three per cent. more than Brazil. The tree in Liberia grows much larger than it does in Brazil. Even those introduced into Brazil from Liberia have so degenerated that they bear but small resemblance to the trees in the African *habitat*. The Liberian tree yields two crops a year instead of one. It is said that at Rio the ordinary yield, even on the best cultivated farms, is about three pounds a tree. In Liberia some trees have been known to produce annually from twenty to thirty pounds each. In Brazil, also, nearly all the coffee has been cultivated, thus far, by African slaves.

There will be a change, in this particular, before long, which will very much increase the cost of production. A surer means, then, of profit to Negro capitalists in America wishing to invest in Liberia is the culture of coffee. On the rich and fertile lands of the Republic they will be far more "masters of the situation" than in a precarious trade carried on by those "who go down to the sea in ships."

In his penultimate paragraph Mr. Stewart says: "While regretting her weakness, let us not forget that the Republic of Liberia is a fact. Among the nations of the earth she is recognized and received. Her name is found everywhere in connection with the *status* or characteristics of other States. I take up a commercial work and look at the list of nations that have vessels on the ocean; Liberia is there. I examine the list showing the monetary units and standard coins of the different countries; Liberia is there. Her past career has not been altogether fruitless. Although a weak ally, yet she aided England in suppressing the slave trade; and she would, if she had sufficient strength or influence, totally destroy domestic slavery among the natives. She has given to hundreds of natives a knowledge of the English language; and although it is spoken poorly, yet even far back into her interior it is possible to find some one among the aborigines who can speak our English tongue. She has also imparted to the natives what she could of her habits of industry, and she has given of her Christianity to many of them, some of whom are teaching and preaching to their pagan brethren."

Testimony in favor of a young community could hardly go further than this; yet Mr. Stewart, on page 74, says:

"If I could influence the Colonization Society, I would earnestly plead with them to stop making emigration their objective point, and use their funds mainly in internal improvements, opening roads, building bridges, fostering industries, and especially in establishing a system of agricultural and industrial education, beginning with the common schools."

Mr. Stewart doubtless makes this suggestion with good intentions, but from a misapprehension of the subject. How long and how large an outlay of "funds" does Mr. Stewart suppose it would have taken, on his theory, to make the improvements on the barbarous coast which he enumerates in the paragraph just quoted? If the American Colonization Society had been simply an industrial and educational organization, does Mr. Stewart suppose he would have found an independent Republic "recognized and received among the nations"? Would he have found a nation imparting the English language, civilization and Christianity to aborigines far back into

the interior, and along five hundred miles of coast? It would have been utterly impossible, through lack of human agency, to keep up the work. Numerous enterprises have been started on the plan suggested, and they have all come to grief. The most remarkable was the Niger Expedition, an English enterprise, which, founded simply for industrial and educational purposes, came to a lamentable termination, and ever since the philanthropy of England has been disheartened as to such efforts for the amelioration of Africa,

No; the Republic of Liberia, as she stands to-day, is the result of emigration and Colonization. The Society which planted it is not an Emigration Society; it is a *Colonization* Society. Its object is to colonize persons in Africa—that is, to plant and rear up new communities, and to provide, as far as possible, not only for their physical, but their mental and moral well-being, to foster those industries and institutions with which permanent civilized societies cannot dispense. The emigrants the Society has, from time to time, sent out, with the facilities it has been able to supply them, have made the towns, built the houses, planted the flourishing coffee orchards and cane-fields; opened the trade with the interior and established commerce with foreign countries; made treaties with foreign nations; accredited ministers to foreign courts; brought thousands of natives into contact with civilization and Christianity, and achieved all the other results which commanded the respect and admiration of Mr. Stewart.

Now, it would have been impossible to bring to pass these results without the human agencies—the men and women and children—the *emigrations*—which have been regularly sent out during the last sixty-five years. All leading Liberians of experience favor the continuance of emigration. See letter of Hon. Z. B. Roberts, in the Annual Report of the American Colonization Society for 1886, and expressions and advice of Mr. B. V. R. James, President Payne, and President Roberts, *AFRICAN REPOSITORY*, June, 1869, p. 187.

But in prosecuting its great work the Society has never lost sight of the importance of stimulating local improvements and industries in the new communities. And wealthy friends of Liberia in the United States have frequently given their individual assistance in promoting necessary industries. In 1861, some of the patrons of the Society wished to organize a "Liberian Agricultural Implement Society," having for its object the important task of providing Liberian farmers with sugar mills, cotton gins, and such other machinery and implements of husbandry as they might require, besides the introduction of beasts of burden, at the original cost and expense of transportation to Liberia. The outbreak of the civil war prevented the

carrying out of this important project. But it was warmly endorsed by the Society. Their views are expressed in the following letter addressed to the promoters of the enterprise by the Treasurer of the Pennsylvania Colonization Society, under date Feb. 6, 1861:

"The wisdom of the course you propose to pursue cannot be doubted. The importance of introducing tools, machinery and steam into Liberia, is too manifest to need more than a reference to satisfy any intelligent mind. What, it may be asked, would have been the condition of our own interior country but for the aid of implements used in the departments of agriculture, manufactures and mining? Certainly vastly different from what it is now; and so with Liberia, with these adjuncts civilization will go on apace. They will emphatically hasten on the work of arousing the minds of the natives of that land, greatly increase the usefulness of the citizen-emigrants in their new home, and powerfully promote the comfort and prosperity of the entire community. The *mode* also has my cordial approval. It would be well not to make grants by way of charity, but to loan or sell upon easy terms of payment—not to exceed the actual cost, expense and interest, on the means involved, of each article. With the experience of the United States before us, every friend of Africa, as it seems to me, must concur in the policy of hastening the noble cause in which we are engaged, by such proper and efficient means. The Pennsylvania Colonization Society has for years acted on this conviction. It made a loan of \$600 to a Saw Mill Company at Buchanan, and \$2000 to a large party composed of residents of this State, who emigrated to the Junk region in 1853."*

The method of help here suggested is the correct one; and it is upon this principle that, we believe, the United States Government, through a proper agency, could afford valuable assistance both to the Liberian Government and enterprising emigrants. Help judiciously bestowed is always of the greatest possible use to those who are struggling to achieve great results for themselves and for humanity. There is such a thing as developing, not overlaying or superseding, individual exertions by seasonable and discriminating aid. We look forward to the day when the high and noble functions of the American Colonization Society, its principles and methods, will be more widely appreciated, and when the generous aid of the State will be afforded to those working for the regeneration of a Continent.

Only lack of funds, since the civil war, has prevented the multiplication of such interior settlements as Arthington. Before the war, the kind of men who have built up Arthington could not, as a

* See Maryland Colonization Journal, Vol. x., p. 336. The writer of this letter is now the Corresponding Secretary and Treasurer of the National Society.

rule, be had by the Society. We are persuaded that the class now applying for our patronage would furnish the young Republic with the thing it most needs—trained labor and industrious habits to develop its resources—to open ways for transportation—to subvert its virgin soil—to uncover the hidden wealth of its mines—to run its water and steam mills—to work its iron—to plant settlements on the salubrious high lands of the interior—to Christianize the tribes.

Mr. Stewart says again: "I have no sympathy with disappointed persons who return to the United States and abuse Liberia. The difficulties to be met there were largely encountered here by the early settlers. If the emigrant goes back from the coast, he can settle in a hilly country and enjoy health; but the Christian Negro is cursed by poverty. He cannot carry capital to Liberia; and thereby hangs a tale. It is not the country." (pp. 73-74.)

The "tale" is applicable to the impecunious and lazy emigrants and to the impecunious and ambitious emigrants. These on their arrival look on and admire the results of the self-denying efforts of the hundreds who, like themselves, arrived in Liberia without "capital," but went to work and made for themselves a real, dignified, though unambitious independence. Instead of imitating, they envy their more industrious predecessors, and, impressed with a sense of their inferiority, socially and materially, they lose heart, feeling unable to cope with those who, through their energy and agricultural and commercial skill, have won their positions. This is one secret of their return to the United States to "abuse Liberia." "It is not the country," as Mr. Stewart properly says.

The temper of Mr. Stewart's book is, on the whole, fair and candid. Barring certain peculiar views, which a larger experience would have modified, it is a compilation such as might at any time be made from the pages of Colonization periodicals; yet, in some respects, its publication may be regarded as a literary event. It is the first work on Liberia written without the specific object of demolishing the young nation by a colored man of education, who, having visited the Republic, left it to take up his residence again in the United States. Disappointed colored persons, who return from Africa to America, feel in duty bound to traduce the country they could not live in. Mr. William Nesbit, a colored returned emigrant of education, gave to the world, about thirty years ago, his "*Four Months in Liberia*," and neither he nor his friends expected the Republic to survive the shock of his illuminating criticisms.

But times have changed. An interesting evidence of the progress of the descendants of Africa in America is the enlightened and

temperate view which the educated class are taking of their relations and duties to Africa. There is not now among them the indiscriminate condemnation of Colonization. Mr. Stewart deems it necessary to warn his readers that he is "not a Colonizationist," but he advises the Colonization Society to use their "funds in internal improvements, opening of roads, building bridges, fostering industries, and especially in establishing a system of agricultural schools"—all this to be done in a distant and foreign country. What is this but "colonizing?"

Bishop Turner, of the African M. E. Church, is a pronounced emigrationist and Colonizationist. Professor Greener, one of the most scholarly and influential of the race, writes with a thoughtful enthusiasm: "The Negro will not only migrate, he will also emigrate. He will become more and more interested in the capabilities of the Fatherland. From the United States the stream of civilization will inevitably lead to Africa. The rich table lands east of Liberia will be occupied first, and we may look for many radiating currents therefrom. It would be poetic justice to see a Negro—American civilization redeeming Africa. *The antipathy formerly felt by the Negro American to Colonization has passed away.* He now sees clearly that to civilize Africa is to exalt the Negro race."

Dr. B. T. Tanner, editor of the *African M. E. Church Review*, with a sympathetic and candid sincerity, expresses his willingness to spare one per cent. of the Negro increase to aid in the Colonization of Africa, and is ready to become a subscriber toward the payment of Liberia's national debt.

The testimony of Mr. Stewart, after five months of close, and as he himself admits, not over friendly observation, is that, on the whole, the result of the work of the Colonization Society in Africa is encouraging. "The planting of Liberia," he patronizingly says, "has helped, to some extent, the work of African civilization."

This little book furnishes one more illustration of the fact too often overlooked by many intelligent persons of color, and unknown to thousands, that Liberia offers a home of freedom and comfort, of possible competence and wealth, to the energetic and industrious, who feel cramped and oppressed in this land.

When the 88 emigrants left New York in 1820, under the auspices of the American Colonization Society, for the wild coast of Africa, to found a colony on that distant land, it seemed a romantic expedition of forlorn hope. Success, it was thought, under such circumstances, could only be dreamed of, but not rationally hoped for. Now, it is seen that there is no other method by which the same results could have been, or could now be brought about, in the same or in any determinate period of time.

AFRICA'S AWAKENING.*

The great tidal wave of civilization which is now bursting into the Dark Continent has swept away many delusions at once and forever. The supposed "desert" proves to contain wide tracts of alluvial soil as fertile as the Cashmere Valley, forests vast enough to swallow up all the woods of northern Russia, lakes to which Ladoga and Onega would be mere pools, mountains as high as the stateliest peaks of the Alps or the Caucasus, and rivers forming a series of watery high-roads as magnificent as those of Siberia itself, with the additional advantage of having no winter to impede them. Indeed, the future history of Africa will be written along the lines traced by the Nile, the Niger, and the Congo, as certainly as that of Central Asia has followed the course of the Syr-Darya and the Oxus.

The third of Africa's great watery highways—the Congo—has one advantage at the very outset, which many critics appear to have quite overlooked. Among all the countless ports that stud the vast stretch of seaboard between Sierra Leone and St. Paul de Loanda, the only safe and convenient anchorage is that afforded by the inlet fust within the mouth off the Congo, where, according to Stanley's friend, Mr. Johnson, who inspected it three years ago, "a whole navy might ride at anchor, in water deep enough for large vessels, within fifty yards of the shore," and completely sheltered by the peninsula of Banana Point. This advantage is not likely to be wasted; one glance at the map being sufficient to show how unmistakably the great river is the natural outlet of all South Africa. The possibility of connecting the Congo with the Nile, and thus laying open the whole continent, from the South Atlantic to the Mediterranean, cannot be fairly considered till it shall be fully ascertained whether the Welle (which Schweinfurth, in 1870, found flowing westward within a hundred miles of the White Nile's nearest affluent) is a tributary of the Congo or not; but the German scheme of bridging South Africa from east to west by connecting the Congo's head-waters with Zanzibar is not only admitted to be feasible, but actually commenced. The cession to Germany by the International African Association of all the territory east of the Upper Congo, bordering on Lakes Tanganyika and Victoria Nyanza, has lately been supplemented by the announcement that "the first stage route from the Congo to Zanzibar will be laid out by Germany through a company in Eastern Africa, established under an imperial charter." In a word, everything seems ripe for the "tramway," which Mr. Stanley himself declares to be "the one thing that is needed for Africa."

*Abbreviated from an article by DAVID KERR, in "Harper's Monthly"

Germnay's new overland high road will cross at the southern end of Lake Tanganyika, the route already mentioned as being carried northward, by England, from Lake Nyassa and the Zambezi, and will then, in all probability, run either due west to Lake Moero, or south-west by south to Lake Bangweolo, on the southern shore of which died, twelve years ago, with only a few trusty native followers around him, a gaunt, gray-haired, weary old man, whose name was David Livingstone. On that wild mountain plateau, 3,688 feet above the sea, where the life of the veteran explorer found its end, that of the great river takes its rise. Leaping down from the northern slope of the Chibale Mountains, it plunges into the broad bright lake to re-issue with new strength and a new name, like Spencer's transformed knight from the holy well. Thence it rushes down to Lake Moero, nearly seven hundred feet lower, where it assumes a third alias changing from the Luapula to the Luvwa, while a subsequent dive into Lake Ulenge transforms this harlequin of a river, for the fourth time, under the now famous title of Lualaba.

About fifty miles below Lake Ulenge the river is joined by the Luama, which Stanley and his little band of heroes, after struggling along its bank for two hundred and twenty weary miles, saw from the crest of a low ridge, pouring a stream four hundred yards wide into the pale gray current (more than three-quarters of a mile broad at this point) of the magnificent Lualaba. And now for many a mile to come the river bears out the lucid description given of it to Stanley by Abed Ben Jumah: "It flows north and north and north, and there is no end to it." It passes the town of Nyangwe—the westernmost station of the Arab traders from Zanzibar, three hundred and thirty-eight miles west of Lake Tanganyika—built on a high, reddish bank, forty feet above the river, in two distinct sections, between which lies a swampy hollow, thickly planted with rice. It turns away from the green sloping hills of Uzura and Manyema into a black mass of dismal forest, rank with a foul and hideous abundance of vegetable life, the perfect embodiment of that tremendous inertia of untamed nature, against which all the energies of man are as nothing. It sweeps by the gloomy mouth of the Ruiki and the banana-planted slopes of the Vinya Njara, where it "rained poisoned arrows all night" upon the great explorer, in a series of fights worthy to be classed with Thermopylæ or Bunker Hill. It eddies among countless wooded islands, which stud more and more thickly the ever-widening stream. Onward, onward still, over the seven successive cataracts of Stanley Falls, past the mouth of the Aruwimi (identified by some with Schweinfurth's Welle), where the worn, half-starved, fainting pioneers fought, against overwhelming numbers, a three days' battle, of which

America may well be proud; and then westward to the memorable spot where the old chief of Rubunga answered Stanley's question as to the name of the river with "Ikutua Congo." ("It is called the Congo.")]

No one who knows what an African forest really is will be likely to undervalue either the obstacles already overcome on the Congo, or those which still remain to be encountered. But a river twenty-nine hundred miles in length, swollen by affluents to which the Seine and the Hudson would be mere brooks, and pouring itself into the sea through a mouth seven miles wide, with a current of six knots an hour, must one day take rank among the great commercial highways of the world, whatever its forests and cataracts may do to obstruct it. To give a full summary of the Congo's commercial future, would be to write Mr. Stanley's latest work over again; but the results already achieved, and those which are now in process of achievement, may be briefly stated in his own words:—

"From the mouth of the Congo a steamer drawing fifteen feet of water can steam up the river a hundred and ten miles; and opposite to this point (the head of the estuary) we have built stations on both sides of the river, that on the north or right bank (i. e. Vivi) being the principal. Hence, in order to avoid the Yellala Falls, we take a land journey of fifty-two miles to a point where we have built another station. We then take boats and steam or row eighty-eight miles to a point opposite which there are stations constructed on each side of the river. Then comes another land journey of ninety-five miles to reach our lately built town of Leopoldville, at the entrance of Stanley Pool. Hence we steam up uninterruptedly a distance of a thousand and sixty English miles. With a short road past Stanley Falls we could proceed three hundred and fifty miles further up the river, and then a portage of two miles would give six hundred and fifty more. In addition to these distances upon the Congo itself, its larger affluents make up a total navigable length of more than two thousand miles. Along the main stream we have constructed thirteen stations in the most likely places among peaceful tribes, with whom we are on terms of familiar intercourse, and who have welcomed us as brothers."

The importance of these measures, which practically bridge over the gap dividing the inland trade of the Upper Congo from the coast trade of its lower course, can hardly be overrated. Even in 1883 the annual value of the local traffic was estimated at \$14,000,000, and now that the Berlin Conference of 1884 has disposed of the absurd claims of Portugal, and established freedom of trade throughout the entire basin of the Congo, it may reasonably be expected to develop apac-

Bounded on the north by the water-shed of the Nile, on the south by that of the Zambezi and the Loge, on the east by Lake Tanganyika, and on the west by the Atlantic Ocean, this vast tract comprises almost the whole southern portion of Central Africa, having a length of 1,400 miles, by a breadth of 1,200, and an area of 1,300,000 square miles. Its population, though a mere nothing to that which it may support with ease at no very distant date, is already very considerable. In one section of the Upper Congo Mr. Stanley counted fourteen tolerably large villages within a very limited space; and the most reliable among the many estimates of the total population rates it as high as 40,000,000.

The Lower Congo enjoys the priceless advantage of traversing an intermediate zone admirably fitted for cultivation, separating two opposing tracts, in one of which cultivation is rendered impossible by absolute want of water, and in the other by a permanent excess of it. The great mass of forest and swamp covering the basin of the Niger and almost the whole of the west coast stretches southward as far as the mouth of the Ogoway River, about fifty miles south of the equator. Here it gradually begins to melt away, the rivers being still thickly wooded; while the open country assumes the form of wide green savannas, dappled with clumps of trees, and representing the "park-like region" so often and so enthusiastically referred to by Mr. Johnston. This in its turn gives place by degrees to the scantier vegetation of the Portuguese provinces of Benguela and Mossamedes, growing thinner and ever thinner as it recedes from the limit of the oil-palms at the tenth parallel of south latitude, till the last trace of vegetable life vanishes on the border of the great Kalahari Desert, which lies immediately north of the Orange River and Cape Colony.

It is through the great natural park above mentioned that the Congo flows downward to the sea, with all the commercial advantages that can be given to it by a magnificent climate and a soil of unexampled fertility. Among the products of the Congo basin enumerated by Mr. Stanley are palm-oil, cassava, plantains and other fruits, palm wine, copper, iron, vermillion, camwood, tobacco, sugar-cane, beans, maize, millet, sweet-potatoes and other vegetables, mats of palm fibre, nuts, fish, eggs, pigs, goats, India rubber, and ivory. The last article is so abundant on the Upper Congo that, in one of the villages of the savage region near the mouth of the Aruwimi, an "ivory temple" is said to exist, formed of a light roof supported by thirty-three entire tusks, many of which are of enormous size. The chief local imports are cotton, hardware, cloth, salt, crockery, guns, and powder, the three first named articles being in especial demand.

and forming in some districts the actual currency of the country, so far as it can be said to have any. "At the present time," says Mr. Stanley, "the quantity of cheap cottons sold every year in the Congo markets amounts to 6, 250,000 yards; and supposing every inhabitant of the Congo basin to have just one Sunday dress every new year, 320,000,000 yards would be required."

Stanley Pool, 346 miles from the river's mouth, 24 miles long by 16 broad, studded with Islands of considerable size, completely sheltered by hills varying from 1,000 to 3,000 feet in height, and itself 1,147 feet above the sea-level, is as fine a haven of local traffic as Adam Smith himself could have desired. Not without reason did the same observant eye which singled out the hill-top now crowned by the neat little station of Vivi select the western gateway of Stanley Pool as a fit site for Leopoldville (the virtual capital of the new Congo state), at which its would-be rival, Brazzaville—rashly built in an unhealthy and inconvenient spot on the right bank, some years ago, by the French pioneer, De Brazza—looks gloomily through its clustering trees across the broad brown current of the river. The proposed connection of Leopoldville with Vivi by a railway 235 miles long, avoiding the formidable rapids of Yellala, Isangila, etc., will practically unite the Upper and Lower Congo, and will undoubtedly give an enormous impetus to the commerce of the whole basin, the yearly value of which, when fully developed, is estimated by Mr. Stanley himself as high as \$350,000,000.

But these splendid results are not to be achieved (as many who ought to know better appear to think) by a single derermined effort. "You cannot expect to civilize a whole continent at one blow," ssid Mr. James Irvine of Liverpool, with whom I had a very interesting talk shortly before my departure for the Congo, and who, having lived for years on the west coast of Africa, and had abundant experience of the natives and their ways, is fairly entitled to speak with 'au-auroity on this point. "I give this African undertaking twenty-five or thirty years to get into what you might call proper working order. There can be no doubt whatever that the establishment of fair trade is the right way to put an end to these tribal wars that do so much mischief; for when once the natives can get what they want by trading, they'll have nothing to fight about. But to regard Africa as a second Peru, where fortunes are to be picked up like pebbles, is simply absurd. Africa will unquestionably be enormously remunerative by-and-by; but in the meanwhile there is one great stumbling block in the way, which nothing but time can remove."

"You mean the climate, I suppose?" said I.

"Well, the climate counts for something, of course. You know what the old song says,—

'Beware, beware of the Bight of Benin,
For one that comes out, there were forty went in.'

However, the Congo's nothing like so bad as the Niger. Johnston, as you remember, was there for sixteen months, and only had one touch of fever worth mentioning. The main difficulties lie not so much in the climate as in the natives themselves. Folks at home are apt to fancy that you have only to show a black man something better than what he's already got, in order to make him accept it gladly; but they forget that you must first convince him that it *is* better, which can't be done all in one moment. But apart from the fact of the natives having so few wants that, until they develop a bit, your profits must be small, and your expenses great, there are two great obstacles to Africa's development. The first is, (as Stanley and Burton both said when I talked it over with them) the difficulty of getting rid of rum and the slave-trade, which are the curse of the whole continent. The second is, that you have to deal with men as hasty and capricious as children, who will run away from the very sight of you to-day, and swarm around you like flies to-morrow. The goods which are snapped at by one tribe are of no use whatever among the next. Then too, this universal eagerness for trade draws them away from agriculture, and so adds a fresh hinderance to the development of the country."

All this is perfectly true; but when once these preliminary obstacles shall have been swept away, the great work will advance with ever-increasing rapidity. Many men are still alive among us whose fathers could remember a time when pathless forests, haunted by murderous savages, covered the whole of that beautiful region through which passenger trains now run safely and smoothly from Lake George to Albany and New York. So, too, it may be with Africa. The close of the twentieth century may find King Lutete the Fourth "running" for the postmastership of Manyanga, and King Kamrasi the Fifth practicing as a hotel-keeper a more extended and remunerative system of robbery than that which his great ancestor carried on as a brigand. Some Ki-Nshasha Motley will then write the last volume of his *Rise of the Congo Republic* amid an admiring circle of Watwa subscribers.

From The United States Consular Reports.

LIBERIA: REPORT OF CONSUL GENERAL LEWIS.

I consider that some information of what is going on on the coast in this portion of Africa might not be without interest to the Department.

The traveler, sailing from the north along the "west coast" of Africa, meets first the French colony of Senegal. Here he will witness a degree of political, industrial and commercial activity, which, perhaps, justifies the appellation of "Little France," given to this colony. Railways have been constructed along the coast, and are being extended toward the interior. Telegraphic communication is being established between the coast and interior settlements.

About 100 miles lower down the traveler will reach the settlement of Goree, on an island about four miles from the mainland. On the mainland directly opposite is situated the comparatively recent and growing settlement of Dakar. Telegraphic and railroad communication exists between Dakar and Senegal. From these three settlements the French are endeavoring to penetrate to the interior, commercially, by the construction of roads and by military enterprises. The prospect of their success among the interior tribes, notwithstanding all this energy, is not very cheering. The natives every where seem to be opposed to their pretensions and efforts.

Between Goree and Dakar is the British settlement of Bathurst, on the Gambia river, which formerly yielded considerable trade; but owing to neighboring wars, the trade has fallen off, and what little there is now is largely in French hands. There is one American house here that does not seem to be behind others in successful enterprise.

Between the Gambia and Sierra Leone, along about 400 miles of coast and a strip of maritime territory claimed by the Portuguese, are three small French trading settlements established at Rio Nunez, Rio Pangas, and Meelacourie. At the mouth of a small river, called Dubreka, between Meelacourie and Rio Pongo, claimed by the French, the Germans have recently raised their flag in spite of French protestations,

The activities of the French and the recent action of the Germans, together with the depression of trade, has roused the people of Sierra Leone to the importance of securing the neighboring seaboard and interior territories to the British. They have petitioned the home government to authorize the governor to annex those territories to Sierra Leone, the natives seeming all anxious to come under British rule on account of French aggressions.

An American business house exists at Sierra Leone, established some ten or twelve years ago, and is holding its own in the competition with European firms.

Two hundred miles below Sierra Leone, at the Manna River, begins the Republic of Liberia, extending about 400 miles along the coast to the San Pedro River. This country is, I believe, considered

by those who claim to know, the most fertile and productive of all West African countries.

Liberia is an interesting instance of American benevolence and foresight. Founded by a philanthropic Society having its headquarters at Washington, it has, with its slender resources, accomplished a great work for this part of Africa, and seems to present an inviting field for enterprising black men from Africa.

Many of the people have emigrated from the United States and are more favorable to the extension of American influence in the country than of any other. The constitution is modeled after our own. The president and vice-president are elected for two years. The legislature consists of a senate and house of representatives, and all other branches of the civil service are the same as those of the United States. The right of suffrage is based upon a slight property qualification (real estate).

The religion is Protestant and the usual orthodox denominations have schools and churches in the country, viz: Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian, Episcopalian, and Lutheran, and recently the Roman Catholics have established a mission at Monrovia.

A college established some years ago by a Boston organization is considered by some premature; but if removed toward the interior, surrounded by a good quantity of land, and carried on on the industrial system, there is no reason why it should not be useful in Liberia providing the management was in proper hands and the teachers the right class of men.

From all accounts which I have been able to gather from many people, Liberia is rich in natural resources, and with a slight change in governmental restriction, and with the application of capital, would be unsurpassed in productiveness. In mineral and agricultural capacity it is thought to be without a rival in this part of Africa. Among its products are palm-oil, palm-kernels, ground-nuts, cocoa-nuts, cola-nuts, cam-wood, barwood, indigo and other dyes of different colors, red, yellow, and brown, bees-wax, india-rubber, gum copal, cotton, vory, rice, Indian corn, yams, cassada, sweet potatoes, oranges, lemons, limes, plantains, bananas, guavas, pine-apples, papaw, mango plums, alligator pears, bread-fruit, tamarinds, &c., coffee, sugar-cane, cocoa, arrow-root, bullocks, sheep, hogs, goats, fowls, &c.

The country seems particularly adapted to the successful raising of coffee, and this Liberian coffee has within the last few years acquired, I believe, a reputation very high. The immigrants from the United States, especially in recent years, have been devoting more attention to its cultivation. They are pushing their settlements towards the interior and enlarging their farms.

America may well be proud; and then westward to the memorable spot where the old chief of Rubunga answered Stanley's question as to the name of the river with "Ikutua Congo." ("It is called the Congo.")]

No one who knows what an African forest really is will be likely to undervalue either the obstacles already overcome on the Congo, or those which still remain to be encountered. But a river twenty-nine hundred miles in length, swollen by affluents to which the Seine and the Hudson would be mere brooks, and pouring itself into the sea through a mouth seven miles wide, with a current of six knots an hour, must one day take rank among the great commercial highways of the world, whatever its forests and cataracts may do to obstruct it. To give a full summary of the Congo's commercial future, would be to write Mr. Stanley's latest work over again; but the results already achieved, and those which are now in process of achievement, may be briefly stated in his own words:—

"From the mouth of the Congo a steamer drawing fifteen feet of water can steam up the river a hundred and ten miles; and opposite to this point (the head of the estuary) we have built stations on both sides of the river, that on the north or right bank (i. e. Vivi) being the principal. Hence, in order to avoid the Yellala Falls, we take a land journey of fifty-two miles to a point where we have built another station. We then take boats and steam or row eighty-eight miles to a point opposite which there are stations constructed on each side of the river. Then comes another land journey of ninety-five miles to reach our lately built town of Leopoldsville, at the entrance of Stanley Pool. Hence we steam up uninterruptedly a distance of a thousand and sixty English miles. With a short road past Stanley Falls we could proceed three hundred and fifty miles further up the river, and then a portage of two miles would give six hundred and fifty more. In addition to these distances upon the Congo itself, its larger affluents make up a total navigable length of more than two thousand miles. Along the main stream we have constructed thirteen stations in the most likely places among peaceful tribes, with whom we are on terms of familiar intercourse, and who have welcomed us as brothers."

The importance of these measures, which practically bridge over the gap dividing the inland trade of the Upper Congo from the coast trade of its lower course, can hardly be overrated. Even in 1883 the annual value of the local traffic was estimated at \$14,000,000, and now that the Berlin Conference of 1884 has disposed of the absurd claims of Portugal, and established freedom of trade throughout the entire basin of the Congo, it may reasonably be expected to develop apace.

Bounded on the north by the water-shed of the Nile, on the south by that of the Zambezi and the Loge, on the east by Lake Tanganyika, and on the west by the Atlantic Ocean, this vast tract comprises almost the whole southern portion of Central Africa, having a length of 1,400 miles, by a breadth of 1,200, and an area of 1,300,000 square miles. Its population, though a mere nothing to that which it may support with ease at no very distant date, is already very considerable. In one section of the Upper Congo Mr. Stanley counted fourteen tolerably large villages within a very limited space; and the most reliable among the many estimates of the total population rates it as high as 40,000,000.

The Lower Congo enjoys the priceless advantage of traversing an intermediate zone admirably fitted for cultivation, separating two opposing tracts, in one of which cultivation is rendered impossible by absolute want of water, and in the other by a permanent excess of it. The great mass of forest and swamp covering the basin of the Niger and almost the whole of the west coast stretches southward as far as the mouth of the Ogoway River, about fifty miles south of the equator. Here it gradually begins to melt away, the rivers being still thickly wooded; while the open country assumes the form of wide green savannas, dappled with clumps of trees, and representing the "park-like region" so often and so enthusiastically referred to by Mr. Johnston. This in its turn gives place by degrees to the scantier vegetation of the Portuguese provinces of Benguela and Mossamedes, growing thinner and ever thinner as it recedes from the limit of the oil-palms at the tenth parallel of south latitude, till the last trace of vegetable life vanishes on the border of the great Kalahari Desert, which lies immediately north of the Orange River and Cape Colony.

It is through the great natural park above mentioned that the Congo flows downward to the sea, with all the commercial advantages that can be given to it by a magnificent climate and a soil of unexampled fertility. Among the products of the Congo basin enumerated by Mr. Stanley are palm-oil, cassava, plantains and other fruits, palm wine, copper, iron, vermilion, camwood, tobacco, sugar-cane, beans, maize, millet, sweet-potatoes and other vegetables, mats of palm fibre, nuts, fish, eggs, pigs, goats, India rubber, and ivory. The last article is so abundant on the Upper Congo that, in one of the villages of the savage region near the mouth of the Aruwimi, an "ivory temple" is said to exist, formed of a light roof supported by thirty-three entire tusks, many of which are of enormous size. The chief local imports are cotton, hardware, cloth, salt, crockery, guns, and powder, the three first named articles being in especial demand,

and forming in some districts the actual currency of the country, so far as it can be said to have any. "At the present time," says Mr. Stanley, "the quantity of cheap cottons sold every year in the Congo markets amounts to 6, 250,000 yards; and supposing every inhabitant of the Congo basin to have just one Sunday dress every new year, 320,000,000 yards would be required."

Stanley Pool, 346 miles from the river's mouth, 24 miles long by 16 broad, studded with Islands of considerable size, completely sheltered by hills varying from 1,000 to 3,000 feet in height, and itself 1,147 feet above the sea-level, is as fine a haven of local traffic as Adam Smith himself could have desired. Not without reason did the same observant eye which singled out the hill-top now crowned by the neat little station of Vivi select the western gateway of Stanley Pool as a fit site for Leopoldville (the virtual capital of the new Congo state), at which its would-be rival, Brazzaville—rashly built in an unhealthy and inconvenient spot on the right bank, some years ago, by the French pioneer, De Brazza—looks gloomily through its clustering trees across the broad brown current of the river. The proposed connection of Leopoldville with Vivi by a railway 235 miles long, avoiding the formidable rapids of Yellala, Isangila, etc., will practically unite the Upper and Lower Congo, and will undoubtedly give an enormous impetus to the commerce of the whole basin, the yearly value of which, when fully developed, is estimated by Mr. Stanley himself as high as \$350,000,000.

But these splendid results are not to be achieved (as many who ought to know better appear to think) by a single derermined effort. "You cannot expect to civilize a whole continent at one blow," ssid Mr. James Irvine of Liverpool, with whom I had a very interesting talk shortly before my departure for the Congo, and who, having lived for years on the west coast of Africa, and had abundant experience of the natives and their ways, is fairly entitled to speak with authority on this point. "I give this African undertaking twenty-five or thirty years to get into what you might call proper working order. There can be no doubt whatever that the establishment of fair trade is the right way to put an end to these tribal wars that do so much mischief; for when once the natives can get what they want by trading, they'll have nothing to fight about. But to regard Africa as a second Peru, where fortunes are to be picked up like pebbles is simply absurd. Africa will unquestionably be enormously remunerative by-and-by; but in the meanwhile there is one great stumbling block in the way, which nothing but time can remove."

"You mean the climate, I suppose?" said I.

"Well, the climate counts for something, of course. You know what the old song says,—

'Beware, beware of the Bight of Benin,
For one that comes out, there were forty went in.'

However, the Congo's nothing like so bad as the Niger. Johnston, as you remember, was there for sixteen months, and only had one touch of fever worth mentioning. The main difficulties lie not so much in the climate as in the natives themselves. Folks at home are apt to fancy that you have only to show a black man something better than what he's already got, in order to make him accept it gladly; but they forget that you must first convince him that it *is* better, which can't be done all in one moment. But apart from the fact of the natives having so few wants that, until they develop a bit, your profits must be small, and your expenses great, there are two great obstacles to Africa's development. The first is, (as Stanley and Burton both said when I talked it over with them) the difficulty of getting rid of rum and the slave-trade, which are the curse of the whole continent. The second is, that you have to deal with men as hasty and capricious as children, who will run away from the very sight of you to-day, and swarm around you like flies to-morrow. The goods which are snapped at by one tribe are of no use whatever among the next. Then too, this universal eagerness for trade draws them away from agriculture, and so adds a fresh hinderance to the development of the country."

All this is perfectly true; but when once these preliminary obstacles shall have been swept away, the great work will advance with ever-increasing rapidity. Many men are still alive among us whose fathers could remember a time when pathless forests, haunted by murderous savages, covered the whole of that beautiful region through which passenger trains now run safely and smoothly from Lake George to Albany and New York. So, too, it may be with Africa. The close of the twentieth century may find King Lutete the Fourth "running" for the postmastership of Manyanga, and King Kamrasi the Fifth practicing as a hotel-keeper a more extended and remunerative system of robbery than that which his great ancestor carried on as a brigand. Some Ki-Nshasha Motley will then write the last volume of his *Rise of the Congo Republic* amid an admiring circle of Watwa subscribers.

From The United States Consular Reports.

LIBERIA: REPORT OF CONSUL GENERAL LEWIS.

I consider that some information of what is going on on the coast in this portion of Africa might not be without interest to the Department.